Meme language make realities

Artist: Alex Grey

A history of mankind, from the year 2020, about what has already happened and what *lies* ahead

...

Autobiography

Uncensored because of own publishing house by Amazon-Kindle

Graphic book title by Alex Grey

AI translation from German by: DeepL.com

Please read first *The Bible of the new generation, both books I have written exclusively for my five kids.*

3. Edition 01.11.2020

How wonderful it is to be alive in this beautiful and mysterious world. With all these extraordinary people, this power of their souls, the genius of their spirits and the so impressive performance of their bodies. The success is visible in nature, in the universe, all over the world we have something to show. Who are we actually? Monsters, angels, don't we often ask ourselves the same question? Yes we do, since the beginning of human history, its cultural history and we always receive untruths...

My dear mother, your grandmother often said: "Oh, we could have it so good and beautiful, only we have to pull together, but our feelings and insults of the soul, just don't allow it ..."

And by that she meant not only her own family, but humanity itself, how they treat themselves, what they do to each other and to planet Earth.

But we human children are <u>all</u> sitting in the same spaceship and should be there for each other, solve the real problems ... we could do that, because the knowledge and the resources are available to us <u>all.</u>

"How can I begin at the beginning when all I can think about is the end?"

You know what bugs me a little, kids?

The traumas are epigenetically inherited like a curse, from one generation to the next generation of a family...!

That my parents and grandparents were slaves of the system in Germany, is a fact. Why did they have to lose their home in East Prussia under the *Kaiserreich*, the NACI Reich and the allied occupied FRG, why did they have to starve, plunder and be raped in Düsseldorf by English soldiers, why were they betrayed and betrayed by neighbours; some, on my father's side, were imprisoned, murdered or starved to death in Russian concentration camps (KZ) and survived Russian captivity.

Everything for glorious ideologies of fatherland, God, emperor, leader and chancellor ... these are the tragedies which even today

break my heart in US imperialism, although I have never experienced these experiences of my ancestors on my own body and therefore I simply cannot feel it.[1]

That my mother and her mother were allowed to earn less and less money than my father and his father, and that is still the case today. That only recently (since 1997) rape in marriage and beating of children were made punishable by law, didn't we understand all this before that it is wrong?

That women are not free and equal is still obvious - I am trying to perceive these simple facts here without interpreting or even condemning them, this leads nowhere and is not a sign of intelligence, writes Jiddu Krishnamurti, but it is so difficult for me not to condemn a guilty person!

70 years ago we had to feed hungry people in this country and today we have to make sated people hungry - through advertising - what is the purpose behind it?

It's crazy!

It is so incomprehensible for many of us why we sacrifice ourselves for a *belief/ideology,* enslave ourselves for a policy and an employer. It seems as if we are *remotely controlled, as* if we have been **brainwashed** biologically and culturally, especially now in the global Corona pandemic; are these traumas epigenetically inherited? It made me think.

Yes, this dilemma, this tragedy it still runs through our family biography today and you children will most likely pass it on to your own children!

I just can't fulfill your wish for peace, my living, innocent 11-year-old twins - which everything should go back to the way it was before, when grandma and grandpa were alive and loved each other. I too have my algorithmic shackles in my head.

Sigmund Freud rightly wrote that we are not masters, in our own house!

Even your mother can't get rid of her childhood traumas, to this day, the flight of her parents from the war in Afghanistan, her

[1] **YouTube:** Why Germany is not a sovereign state! The institution.

father's sexual abuse of her, her escape from her parents' home in Holland, entering the red-light district at the age of 17, all this has hurt her soul.
I have also taken a lot of guilt upon myself, I am partly to blame for the death of my parents, I have not been able to make the dangers they exposed themselves to clear to them with all clarity and I apply the right of retribution to others and my own EGO-ICH.
I had also not received love, recognition and acceptance from my parents in childhood and so I wanted to use success - money & power - to improve my lack of self-esteem and with the hope of receiving recognition from my parents afterwards.
Unfortunately it is true: Love can't be bought...only given away!
Not so long ago, when I had not yet been betrayed, cheated, lied to, robbed and driven from the home of my ancestors by my own eldest, offended, apathetic daughter. She suffers as we all do, from deprivation of her parents, a desperate cry for love, recognition and acceptance...this is your wounded *child modes* a trauma, according to schema therapy! And she is still in puberty and her dopamine hasn't kicked in yet, something that all teenagers have to endure until the age of 24 - so she doesn't have it easy with her ME and her inheritance...!
But 200 years ago you would have been declared mad or cursed, possessed by the devil! And all she loves is me above all else.
This creates **permanent stress** and therefore we humans cannot live in harmony.
So it is no coincidence that most family members have a dependency disease, they flee from their traumas, stress and fears, just like the majority of the world's population; but I only really became aware of this when I met some of my therapists, such as Dr. Hans Joachim Maaz, Dr. Gabor Maté and especially Prof. Franz Ruppert! [2]

---

[2] **YouTube:** The Power of addiction and the addiction of Power: Gabor Maté at TEDxRio+20.

BECAUSE THE CAUSE OF ALL WARS, LIES IN THE *EMOTIONAL WORLD*, THEY ARE PARTLY INHERITED, PARTLY LEARNED IN OUR CHILDHOOD - THE BODY IS INSPIRED, THE PSYCHE AFFECTS THE BODY!

But there are also exceptions, such as how people have successfully learned to deal with their dramatic memories during childhood and adolescence. Above all they learned to forgive themselves and others by developing compassion.
Just like my father was thrown out of his house shortly before the end of his life by his wife after 50 years of marriage, with the police at my home in Schwarzbach, and they handcuffed me, it was his house too and that was illegal...!

All the good and bad times we had all shared were because of a marital dispute at the end of fifty years of my parents' marriage, a maternal will (... my children behaved in the most shameful way and are now seeking their lives with me...), a year-long inheritance dispute between myself and my half-sister, over our parents' € 8 million will; the secured future of the family dynasty for our children's children (the heir) and a dream the great-granny & great-dad founded with the real estate, to finally betray everything, really everything we had one, because of envy, greed and money... who is responsible for it, who deserves a punishment?
I showed my love for my parents and for you several times when I saved your lives; I showed you my maturity and wisdom by always putting the good of the family first, but the forces of momentum, chaos and intellect were not strong enough to create true peace in the family - the guile, deceit and greed of the egomaniacs of many of my family members was too powerful... but above all my own thinking! [3]

[3] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – What could almost serve as a Final Point.

Every betrayal, every secret conspiracy theory, happens because of hurt feelings!
That to understand that it was so, I only learned when I was sitting in a 2X4 Mtr. small prison cell. This moved me emotionally as you know and that my sister put me behind bars, only to fraudulently undermine and dissolve the legacy of our parents.
That only made it worse, it was a heavy blow, but in the end, for my EGO-ICH it led to something very good or very bad:
Oh, how sweet the victory after the battle tastes, how beautiful the *feeling of* revenge and retribution *feels...* for the *Unfree* EGO-ICH:

MUCH ENEMY, MUCH HONOR...BUT THE HARDEST BATTLES, YOU ALWAYS FIGHT ALONE!

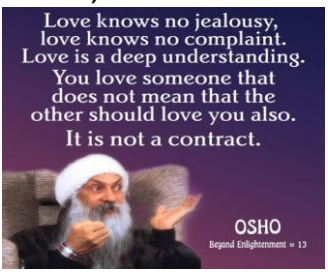
With such feelings, without justice, how can we have peace at all, a *purification process* in our family, with our neighbours, our fellow men, with the peoples of the earth and nature, we do not even manage to live in peace with ourselves, let alone make peace with blood and soul mates ...!
To *understand* this, intellectually and emotionally, why and how these feelings arise, who is to be held responsible for them, that is the question and one of the reasons why I want to write this book, for both of you!

When does a war that always only broke out in human history end because of *hurt feelings*...?
There is not a single person in our family whose soul and/or body has not been hurt or even killed... why are some of us so spiritually blind, obdurate and heartless to ourselves and each other...?
Hate is ballast. Life's too short for anyone to stay angry and upset. It's just not worth it, it makes us sick ourselves! But if all people should have an ***Unfree spirit*, an *Unfree will***, then I have to forgive, right?

I think you children have enough reasons to forgive us parents for the mistakes we made, the soul wounds we inflicted on you, we also had to do the same with our parents, forgive them because they couldn't help it due to their hereditary dispositions, imprints, patterns and traumas - it helps all of us if we could *let go of* the negative feelings!

I believe this is as true for the popular soul of a society as it is for the mistakes of a power elite in state, religion and economy, as you will read later, even these power elites are soul-sick, not only Atila, Hitler, Stalin, Napoleon; although they all bend the truth and twist the law to their liking.

BUT THEY ARE FAR FROM BEING STUPID, THEY THINK, JUSTIFIABLY WISELY, THAT WE ARE STUPID!



My genetic character structure is obviously not the same as my father's; he had a Free I and unconditional love when you love someone. An owner-grabbing love always turns into jealous, brutal tyranny, my mother's love was such a love, it was conditional! This is what we call an unconditional love, it is so difficult to practice because our feelings rule over us so often and we do not disempower them.

I inherited my unfree and selfish ME from my mother, an unbending will, an Unfree will, and yet I am intelligent enough, alert, mature and wise enough to identify and reflect my feelings - I have become alert since I wrote this book!

Is that which I did not receive from life really a blessing for me not to receive it - yes, it will be confirmed by you here in the book!

MY LIFE IS FULL OF MYSTERIES; SOLVED, UNSOLVED AND UNSOLVABLE…

The book will jump from one topic to another; with it I try to dissolve your **thinking boundaries** and make it understand how EVERYTHING is connected - the **big picture**.

First of all, I am writing this book for me, as a kind of **cleansing process,** secondly for my children, to understand my point of view and keep the *red thread*, so that we can process all our traumata. And finally for my grand children, whom I will most likely never meet, this will help them to understand their family history.

If I can explain the world to a child, then my thoughts were really good ... with this attitude I wrote the first version of this book. That was in 1993 and for me it proves how little has changed in me and the world.

The maturing change of world knowledge and my soul, are the proof that everything is going in a good direction!

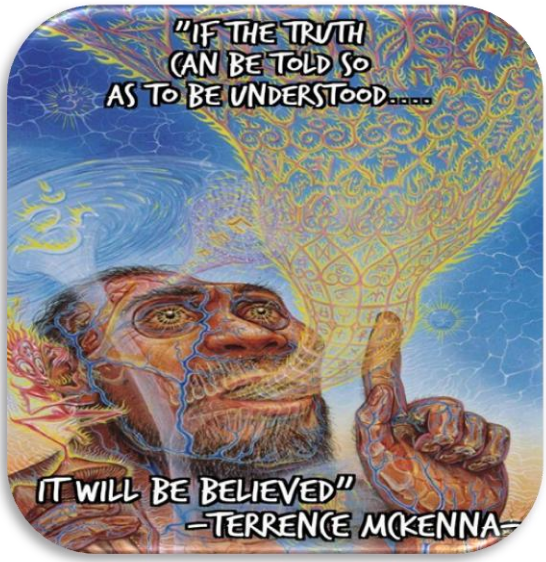
This book is not only about general knowledge, but mainly about facts that are true (as far as I can tell), it should arouse the curiosity in you, to go into more detail; due to lack of time and space it is impossible to list everything completely, that's why my source directories of books and YouTube links are so important to be able to process the book. The required knowledge is so extensive that we have to stand on the shoulders of those who built up the basic knowledge over thousands of years!

I write from the perspective of a reader who comes from an *extra-cosmic origin*, a guide for someone who visits our cosmos...

In this book we will deal with whether the propaganda (mind control) of state, busines and religion really makes *free thinking* possible or whether our genetic predispositions allow a *free will* at all.
Are there ancient centers of power that consciously exercise a ***deep indoctrination*** on their people? Which forces of **power** want to divide, abuse, exploit and manipulate us, are they man-made or of a cosmic origin?

Today's world history really gives us reason to question many things, but most of all to question our I. Is our inner voice a simulation from the brain?
It is worrying how we deal with the planet, our fellow creatures and how we organize and manage ourselves in society. For this it is absolutely necessary that we educate ourselves with up-to-date, high-quality information about what makes up the cosmos, life, society and our EGO-Self.
Where does it all come from, who or what controls it all, and above all: what is it all good for anyway?
I will describe a history of the world, a short insight into a highly complex development, knowledge that fills libraries, to bind into this book is only possible with my list of sources – I try to arouse your curiosity and hope that you find the answers yourself. Surely it is quite clear that you must find them yourselves, because what is the use of it, if it doesn't *click* within your own brain... surely nothing at all! The chapters are structured by topics, but the history of development will show, how everything is connected to everything else. And that allegedly the tiny corona virus, with a 0.37 percent mortality rate, turned the world upside down and its global consequences in 2020 even triggered revolutions on the double continent of America, Hong Kong and Europe and thus also our social welfare states. But above all it will show the state propaganda and vulnerability of the US-Empire.

We will deal with what many (seemingly) intellectual, smart people have already understood about God & the World, so we will cut the bullshit and build on a foundation of knowledge that all of us can follow up on, that saves us a lot of time by separating the right from the wrong to see the big picture.
The border, from *wanting to explain* to *having to convince,* is a permeable one. These intellectuals are **human beings**, they are lunatics, and like all of us, they have faults in their Ideas, the Greek word for that is EGO. We will also learn something about our mind (consciousness means to understand feelings), our *emotional world* and our rational mind, the *world of reason.*



We will be able to enjoy scientific and philosophical insights, because one thing is for sure: God & the world is potentially explainable, laws of nature are tangible, *cosmic*, chemical and biological order exists and where our brain reaches its limits, like by the idea of love, hate, greed or infinity, eternity, chaos, the search for the beginning and end, there we will understand at least why this is such a problem to find a consensus. We will have to deal with the **matrix -** *CULTURE, LANGUAGE & WRITING CODES* - because they shape our thoughts, plans and actions, we will deal with feelings, because they also shape our thoughts and we will deal with the ***Centers of Power (CoP),*** because they really shape our society and the spirit of the times. This book wants to be able

to fulfill the truth claim, it should be about facts, evidence-based knowledge, about the truth and nothing but the truth! Our world knowledge, i.e. our data volume is currently doubling every 18 months according to Prof. Dr. Georg Krausch (President of the Johannes-Gutenberg-University in Mainz), 80,000 books are published in Germany every year, YouTube uploads every single minute 500 hours of video material on their servers, we could not possibly read all the important stuff in one lifetime.

It is absolutely necessary to wisely manage our life and reading time in a meaningful way and to differentiate between the lies and nonsense, We have no time for mind manipulating Meme, what propaganda essentially is and that is important to understand.

> WHILE READING THESE NEW WORDS, NEW THOUGHT PATTERNS WILL ARISE, WHICH ARE FOR NOW COMPLETELY INCOMPREHENSIBLE TO YOUR BRAIN:

- *UNCONDITIONAL LOVE*
- ***OBJECTIVE REALITY***
- ***FORM & EMPTINESS***
- ***MATRIX-CULTURE***
- *FREE WILL*
- ***UNFREE THINKING***
- ***CAPITALISM SOCIALISM*** &
- *COSMIC-CONSCIOUSNESS*
- ***BIO-CONSCIOUSNESS***
- MEME SPIRITS
- ***EGO-SELF***
- ***PREDATORY MONKEYS MONSTERS & ANGELS***
- ***SINGULARITY***
- ***VIRTUAL REALITY***
- *SUPERSYMMETRY*
- ***DEEP- INDOCTRINATION***
- ***CAPITAL DICTATE***
- ***MAGIC MUSHROOMS***

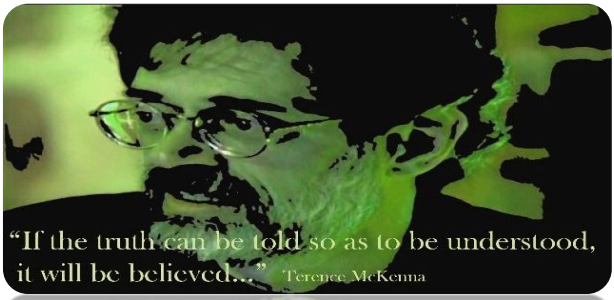
And then we come to the limits of the mind that so far, even the cleverest minds in the world could not have solved so far, thus we experience the limits of humanity's knowledge. Because even the smartest and wisest heads have their limits of thinking & understanding! [4] Today, it should only be about evidence-based knowledge and that supposedly leads us away from illusion towards certainty and credibility! [5] However, sciences have not been based on final facts (evidence); science is rather a constant process of research, doubt and testing, depending on funds from their sponsors.
In the supermarket of *truth,* there are many products of just one truth.

---

[4] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – The Art of Memory, State Bounded Memory Palaces

[5] **YouTube:** What could almost serve as a final point (1994) (Terence McKenna).

Discover and understand the world, it's fun. That which could give you the confidence to understand *truth*, because it does not need to be boring, nor the defense of a dogma or a lie, because they can be understand intellectually ... in all areas of the humanities and natural sciences, there are no definitive sources of knowledge available to us – the world is still a mystery to us.



There is no absolute truth, because even the many theories and hypotheses of our best minds, such as Krishnamurti, Buddha, McKenna, Tesla, Einstein and Penrose have been partially disproved; even with the corona pandemic, where the smartest scientists are arguing about what the so called facts actually mean and the unreported figures and forecasts. Specifically, they mean scientific controversy for virologists, epidemiologists and for sociologists, political scientists, economists and ecologists, but that is part of growing intellectually.
They fight for fame, power and money must stop though!
The fact that today and in the last 13,000 years of cultural history, we have not changed much. The societies have still the same structure of poor and rich, our brain remained the same, and our EGO-Self are probably due to the fact that man cannot act differently because of his schemata, his algorithms. The psychologists and behavioral researchers call this *genetic compulsion:* collective, cognitive discrepancy or dissonance, in other words the Pippi Longstocking Syndrome: I make the world as I like it to be...!

But in this book, I will also have to go hard into court with the mind and the *centers of power*, proving that they only follow their genetic and psychological dispositions – we are in fact a cosmic simulation and I will explain that.

Power corrupts; it corrupts the best of us and attracts the worst of us.

What was much more important for me to understand is that we, as a society and each of us must act for ourselves to change this situation, it does not come from a Guru, from the New York Times, or the SPIEGEL – it does not work like that.

Above all, **the I&I,** it does accompany us since the beginning of sedentariness, back into the animal kingdom, we are with this I all the time until we die. All animals have no **free will, do** we have one? If not, it should become clear to us how the animal is man, and how we can be the *beast* and, as it shows, often an *angel*.

My dear children, every book has its gaps and lapses. I am writing this book so that you yourselves may form a worldview from the facts; and this in connection with our family history. You can form a judgment - taking into account my list of sources - about this *mystical history* of the cosmos with us humans. In some places there will be enormously important teachings that are necessary for your *success in life*, in other places you will feel a deep admiration for the cosmos, the world, your body and the spirit. Then you will read facts that will make you so outraged that you will lose faith in the good of people, in other places you will be able to laugh so touchingly and heartily - about **your I&I** and the world. I am hopeful that this book will lead you to not ever being in doubt about which path you will take in life: the path of unconditional truth & love and a serving tool of the Good ***Powers.***

No one has yet been able to describe the whole truth of the big picture, not even me! But that doesn't mean that we have all uncovered a piece of *truth* in our misbelieve or lies, please don't prejudge your father, because every idiot has good thoughts too; stay critical and yet open ... what matters is that you don't belong to anyone, as possessions, writes Terence McKenna, IT'S YOUR OWN AND DIRECT EXPERIENCE AND YOUR OWN DIRECT KNOWLEDGE, YOUR OPINION, YOUR FEELINGS, IT'S NOT FROM TIMES MAGAZINE OR DER SPIEGEL, IT DOESN'T WORK LIKE THAT (!), DON'T GIVE YOUR LOYALTY TO ANY MATRIX, IDEOLOGY, GURU, MONEY, OR PARTY AND FRIENDS - WHAT USE IS IT TO YOU IF SOMEONE ELSE OWNS IT, UNDERSTANDS IT, OR HAS BEEN THERE AND SEEN IT, BUT YOU DON'T ... NOTHING! - **Take back your mind!** -

It is impossible to learn new things if we think we already know all this!

So before you go on reading, understand how your brain works – this is rather quick and simple explained by the following link, this is a must to catch on my thoughts that follow! [6]

Okay have you seen it and are surprised about your brain? This book can only arouse furthermore the passionate curiosity, that I try to awaken in you, the source directories are indispensable for deeper understanding and requires time of study! I help you to be as thorough and conscientious as possible.
If you now start to study the book, then imagine you are entering a huge library - at the entrance I laid out a *...red thread ...* for you.
This thread leads you through a maze of floors, corridors and shelves and to find all the books worth reading. It would take 1000 years to read them all, so the Red Thread only links certain pages of the most important books scattered around this library.
Please do not lose this red thread out of your mental eye, because otherwise you will lose yourself in this labyrinth of knowledge, it can also misdirect, confuse, disguise and drive you crazy - so that the library of knowledge may not become a curse - please follow the red thread, which leads at the end of the book into a self-chosen freedom, by Free Will. Get out of the matrix, out of the culture, the social library of ideology, lies, half-truths, subjective truths and objective truths...!

[6] **YouTube:** The Magic of Consciousness

"You must always be prepared to examine evidence that is totally against your inner convictions, completely contradicting them, as a to understand that it is possible to understand what you believe to be right and is true, is in fact a misbelieve - stay open for new things.

Intelligence does not know everything, but the ability to question everything that you are thinking, truth is to question and be ready for individual change; otherwise there can be no Free Spirit - no free thought."

by an unknown author

If you believe, despite my teaching you when you were a child, that our world was created by a God, that you were created by a God, and not that men created Gods, then your fate is already predetermined. Then the natural sciences and humanities, the coming facts and truths, wont shake up your simulations, to it will shake you out of your mental twilight state is than unlikely, the brain, the ego hates it when its believe-systems are threatened.

If you think that you could find answers to all these questions, then reading this book could lead you to *awakening* and it will *enlighten* you to understand your mind, this cultural society will be exposed as a matrix into which we were brainwashed in.

Where we come from, who we are and where we are going will be the guiding principles in this book. A self-determined life requires a self development, our spirit to cast off its mental shackles. These cultural mental chains are of enormously powerful, they were firmly anchored in us by nature and the centers of power!

We start where the beginning of *everything* starts; we evaluate its cosmic, earthly evolutionary development. Then I try to prove with the help of the latest scientific findings, how life here has developed and could produce something that we call *spirit*, with the help of the computer between our ears, with its new understanding of its algorithmic programs is then able to read any book, to understand it, then thinks about it for its usefulness.

How can this biological PC create *feelings* like anger, sadness and love in us without our ME really wanting them. Where does the *flash of* inspiration and creativity come from, how does our brain do it? Every human being, every animal is caring, wants to be CONTENTED and *happy*, the ancient philosophers called it Eudemonie, a fulfilled life!

How can Opi have killed so many Russian soldiers in the war, when he was so good-natured, understanding and loving - how is it possible that a whole nation wants another nation to be destroyed? Why are we as small children so *angelic* and twenty

years later, we are *monsters* in the battlefields - to our loved ones, in our family, to our neighbours and to people we never knew before and who have never done anything to us - why doesn't this stop after 10,000 years of war?
Why do we do this to others and to ourselves?
What's wrong with us?

The question that comes up again and again in this book is, what is the BIG PICTURE, what are the *Meme Spirits* (Memegeister). It is the search for the creator of our ideas and thoughts, the creator of the cosmos, respectively the search who or what has inserted information, data into our minds and into this cosmos. According to all quantum physical, physical, chemical, biological and psychological *laws of nature*, which evolution follows and the social rules of all peoples, since the beginning of their epochs.
The laws of the cosmos will have to occupy us and this leads us to the understanding of what *evolution* really means.
Then we will deal with hypotheses of the research community, which also have interesting answers for the fundamental questions of the origin and the end of the world, the **HERE & NOW.**
It will be exciting, says Nassim Haramein, to wonder whether it is really a **holographic universe**, with **holofractal protons** that make a MANY-WORLDS THEORY provable. That means our cosmos is part of another and another, according to the dynamic model of the Copenhagen Interpretation!
So a *multiverse* is where we all exist - including the extra-cosmic-enteties - and that we live in our mind, in a matrix, a simulation that makes the world as it pleases (Pippi Longstocking Syndrome); we will read about this in the chapter on, genes & memes and quantum philosophy. We will get a profound insight into the connections of evolution, because it can be proven that from physics to chemistry, to biology and finally to a self consciousness has emerged in that order.
Furthermore, our social world of **culture**, came from the animal kingdom as herd animals, it can then be explained to the rise of

tribal societies, the Stone Age, to the Middle Ages, up to modern times and our Centers of Poser (CoP) Since human's ability to speak loud noises, brought forth their complex thought patterns, it is the **cultural evolution,** that was decisive for us to live as we live in the 21st century.

The fact that we are very much concerned with the (**CoP) Power Centers** is only due to the current state restrictions of freedom and basic rights by the *corona pandemic*. The virus is in direct connection with our *US-Imperialist hegemon*...our ***determinant***, but there is never a single perpetrator, the Roman emperor and the American president have money power structures behind them that determine only the welfare and the benefit of their capital friends on WALL STREET. That the social order of the world in 2020 should lead to a *new normal,* a completely different way of life that I will describe in this book.

This hegemon is the dictate of capital - *money rules the world* – (Kapitaldiktat) there is only one global plutocracy, their motto is: more for me and less for everybody else - they want the one world without lawful restrictions for themselves and that is the *Mickey Mouse democracy*.

There is actually a natural software program called **apex Alpha-Male** and that does not differentiate between male and female, both have tendencies for this ambition. But it splits the group they are living in, it split them into winner & loser, into two humanistic sects (ideologies), the capitalist movement of the EGO-I and the socialist movement of the WE-ARE-ONE.

The book helped me in understanding myself as well, the pain I felt from the childhood traumas less so as the pain from being abondend from my family. The understanding that we all have an unfree will and thinking makes it really easy to forgive, probably even understanding Jesus words on the cross: Father forgive them, as they do not know what they do…!

They say that one truly becomes a grown-up, when their parents deceased. Maybe so, for me I was still unfree in my will power and thinking. For me it was prison, the time I spend in solitude to reflect on Life in general, reading inspiring books which made me see that I was still caught in mental chains!
All the knowledge about mental slavery did not made a difference to me, it is true that no others can free us from those *mem-chains*…!
This may be hard for you kids to understand, I can see that, because I was just like you! For the other readers this may be as unimportant to us personally, as the question of who or what governs the cosmos. The blue pill in the movie Matrix had these desired symptoms as the root cause. But if you have accidentally taken the red pill for *enlightenment*, be it through education by sciences, meetings of remarkable people or through the consumption of psychedelic substances, then it becomes a necessity not to leave the *path of good*…!

I enjoyed predicting the time until the year 2100, with a good, utopian and a bad, dystopian ending. It summarizes all of our lives together, of course I am biased with some crucial events that happened in my life and that was without a doubt, my family, my life as a **psychonaut** and being the enemy of the German state.

Table of Content

Where do I come from - Chapter I 25

The cosmos - spacetime - galaxies - stars 48

Evolution of body & mind 131

Who am I - Chapter II 159

Epigenetics - Genes & Memes 161

The philosopher in the animal 190

The EGO-Self & the Culture Masters 196

Where am I Chapter III 251

The animal becomes a different animal 252

STONE, BRONZE & IRON AGE 270

THE CENTERS OF POWER 274

THE SYSTEM IS A VAMPIRE 282

THE RENAISSANCE 416

AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT 416

Where the journey is headed - 453

THE NEW BEAUTIFUL, OLD TIME AFTER 458

THE *DEEP STATE - CAPITAL DICTATORSHIP* ...487

THESE ARE CONSPIRACY THEORIES - 505

Autobiography - Chapter V 551

THE ANIMAL BECAME A PHILOSOPHER 575

The intoxication of the sense organs & the mind583

What's the point? Chapter VI 590

. 590

The Utopia & Dystopia at 2100 591

The awakening of the individual 607

The awakening in society 615

Afterwords & Appendices 626

Epilogue about the big picture 627
Epilogue to my descendants 634
Eternal judgment... 638
Crime-Photos: 651
List of book sources: 667
Register of persons: 674
Subject index: 675
YouTube link from Otto Thimoreit: 680

Where do I come from - Chapter I

The Cosmos

Chapter subdirectory:

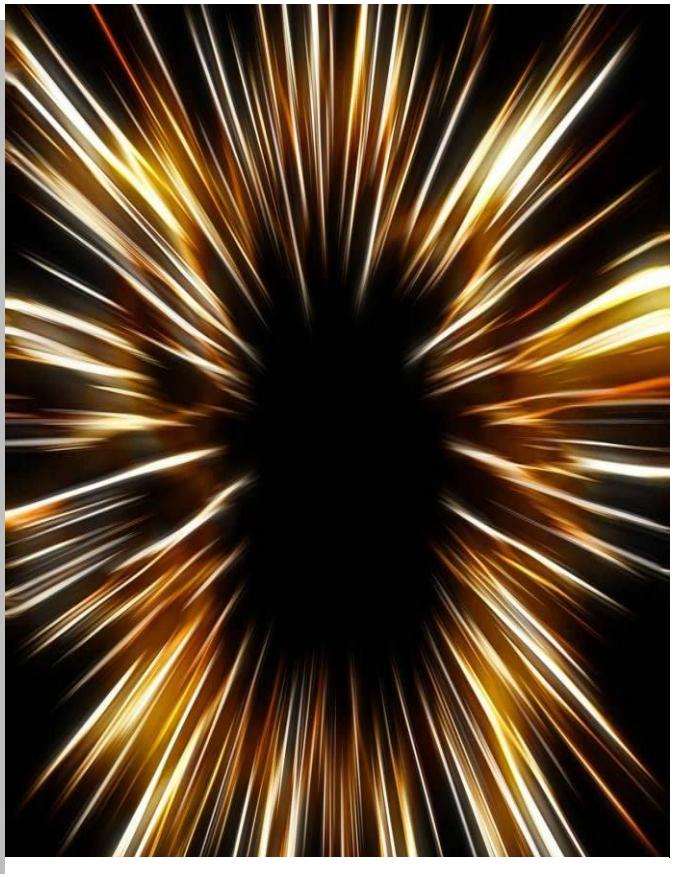
The macro-cosmos

- The evolution of space-time, galaxies, stars and planets
- The Standard Model: *Theory of Everything* - GRAND UNIFIED THEORY (GUT).

The micro-cosmos

- laws of nature, quantum physics, dataism, physics, chemistry and biology
- Hypotheses of cosmic consciousness - Meme Spirits.

*The Big Bang The Singularity - **EX NIHILIO***



The birth of the micro- and macrocosmos

A long, long time ago people thought about this planet and believed, for example, that the earth was a giant turtle on whose back mountains, seas and we humans would live.
Then people believed that gods created this world, that the earth and us humans were constantly visiting; then they believed that one God created EVERYTHING in 6 days, ...

… oh yes and that aliens from the planet Nibiru, had sex with monkeys, created us humans to serve as their slaves...!

From the 20th century onwards, it was no longer the superstitious priests who determined, but the sciences, logic and mathematics.
The natural scientists and humanists believed to be able to prove that EVERYTHING exploded (big bang) from a *super-mini point* (smaller than an electron), with a *plasma heat* hotter than the hottest sun - that supposedly took 300,000 years and then there was a time of darkness in the cosmos, until the first stars ignited and illuminated the cosmos with their light, that supposedly happened 200 million years after the Big Bang.

And it was only after about 10 billion years of expansion and evolutionary development that our solar system, our planets and satellites came into being. And we humans supposedly did not come into being until about 14 billion years after the Big Bang. [7]

All this happened out of the NOTHING -Ex nihilo-, without reason & just like that.

If this is not a gullibility, a superstition of the first order, I rather trust in the theory that the origin - singularity - arose out of something extremely complex: out of data, information, energy, matter, organisms, living beings, mind, spirit, spirit in ever increasing complexity, up to a BANG - the birth of a new cosmos! [8]

So we will deal very briefly with what cosmologists and theoretical physicists write, for detailed explanations see the following sources, because it would go far beyond the scope of the book, if I describe all the facts here: [9]

---

[7] **YouTube:** How can the Universe not have a beginning? Roger Penrose.

[8] **YouTube:** Linear Subject Specific Compartmentalized Reductionist Science (Terence McKenna).

[9] **YouTube:** Big Bang is a Lie by Rupert Sheldrake | London Real

The still generally accepted theory on the developmental history of the cosmos is the Grand Unified Theory (GUT). It says that everything in the cosmos consists of matter and this consists of energy, respectively of *wave particles,* sometimes they are a wave (like the sun's rays) and sometimes they are matter, as hard as a diamond.
This matter consists of the 92 elements (elementary particles) known to us, which we call atoms. That these consist of energy has indeed been proven by Albert Einstein and the atomic bomb!
That energy could actually also mean information or meme spirits is not yet generally accepted; but that there is a kind of cosmic information, which we recognize by the fact that there are laws of nature such as gravity, is absolutely verifiable by everyone, if we throw an apple into the air, it comes, due to the gravity and the mass relations, between earth and apple fallen back to earth.
And that there are thoughts that are not matter, but at best chemical and electrical impulses in the networks of our brains, is generally undisputed, as is the knowledge that there are laws of nature that we perceive only indirectly, by watching the apple fall.
So understanding the cosmos is actually, more or less, no problem. What we absolutely can't imagine with our brain is what was before the Big Bang and shortly after that in the **Planck Era**, that's where logic and mathematics also reach their limits; because that's where the currently *unexplainable* begins, what some philosophers like Buddha **call FORM & LEERE**, or scientists call NOTHING **- ex nihilo - from nothing.**

It is absurd to think, okay maybe to *believe* that all information in the cosmos, all laws of nature, etc. existed in NOTHING or created by a *god creator* before the Big Bang, - but that never solved the question of the origin from the origin!

---

and YouTube: Nassim Haramein: 2015 - The connected Universe.

This train of thought is *determinism,* and actually something that the religions make us believe: everything is predetermined, even our life course is already written down - thus an *unfree cosmic will.*
The non-religious scientists see things a little differently. They think they can prove, based on facts, that the history of the development of the cosmos actually only needed a few basic laws of nature that give a cosmic order, the hydrogen atom and then a lot of freedom (novelty) from order.
For this is how the simple young cosmos is transformed into an ever older, ever more complex cosmos. This evolutionary development seems to want to gallop towards a final goal, because the complexity of the cosmic structures is increasing faster and faster!
The theory of evolution, according to the **game theory**, says that nature never had a plan, that there should be stars, planets and human consciousness, the important thing is what prevails in the Here & Now - what survives!
It has simply resulted from the ingredients of hydrogen and the few rules whether these already existed before the Big Bang from NOTHING or from the remains of a previous cosmos or part of a multiverse ... until today everything is completely unclear!
Certainly we have evidence that we humans have a limited interpretation of the reality of the world, you will understand this in the coming chapters when we read about sense organs and free will.

Here we will first deal with these simple rules and something else that we know: **The forces of *non-linear dynamics & and those of chaos***

.

Insurance companies with risk assessments, weather researchers and gamblers have long understood this. We can all verify this ourselves when we see that so many things in life turn out differently than we plan or try to control; and that is no different in nature. Every system has its own dynamics, it interacts with other systems and often the *better* does not prevail, i.e. what is most successful in the here and now in its environment by

surviving and thus creating descendants, but simply because it was in the right place at the right time.
This is also true for a star that *dies* and thus creates the basis for a new star, just as for a cell or a single gene & meme. So a living being and an idea/Mem, be it an ideology or a company, which is successful in the here & now and if the environmental conditions change to the disadvantage - then it dies out. Period!

> So we can state that there is a plan in a cosmic order, which continuously developed, but adheres to the laws of nature, without Goal that gives freedom to change plans.

Is that clear to my kids, because I'm reciting here the latest in science…

> Whether it's some kind of God-creator, some kind of *pre-cosmic law, information, awareness* that this type of **of cosmic order**, is currently controversial and not proven.[10]

> **We scientists call this *Planckfield,* often cosmic consciousness.** Some religions call this awareness God; I will call this Awareness of **cosmic information, or Meme spirits**, i.e. the Feedbackloop of the shaft particles.

They are therefore the real **centre of power:**

- from this the feedback effect, the laws of nature physics, chemistry and biology

[10] **YouTube:** What is Information? | Episode 1403 | Closer to Truth.

- as well as the biological consciousness of all living beings (wet-ware) and that of the human, consciousness mind (operating system).
- out of this the human culture was born: religion, politics, economy and many other ideologies, respectively **algorithms (soft-ware).**

A pre-cosmic law/information could for example be the will alone to want to exist, to survive; because every *energy matter* or *wave particle* wants this just as much as the *InformationMeme* wants it. They are bound by laws, rules of their immediate environment.

This "**will to exist"** is expressed in the desire for permanence, for order.

> **EVERYTHING IS MADE OF ATOMS, EVEN THE NERVE -CELLS.**
> **THE THOUGHTS EXIST, LIKE PHOTONS,**
> **THE LIGHT, JUST ENERGY, INFORMATION -**
> **FEEDBACK AND THEY'VE GOT...**
> **... NO MASS!**

ANOTHER COSMIC LAW THAT WE NOTICE EVERYWHERE ARE THE LAWS OF HEAT:

- The most important thing is that the temperature of a body depends on how fast the atoms move. At 0° Kelvin (-273.15° Celsius) the atoms do not move at all. And the more they move, the warmer it gets!

- The entropy. - It shows that all atoms are in change, nothing is forever - neither you, nor the star, nor the cosmos. Everything ages, probably with the reason that life in itself

imbues eternity with the fact that a star or a human being does not need to live forever, if he creates the basis for his life to continue after his death, with the birth of *descendants.*

- It is therefore to be assumed that our cosmos also dies, in a Big-Crunch, Big-Chill or the Big-Bounce, where the universe collapses and falls into a new singularity, only to start all over again as the Big Bang.

Actually, that's it, there is much more to learn, but for us and what I want to present here, that's enough ... keep it simple!

To make sure that we don't spread nonsense, we use mathematics in our *brain theories*; knowing that this language can describe nonsense as well - so we stick mainly to logic and Kurt Gödel's theory that we won't know the ultimate truth in the end, as Donald Hoffman explained to Tom in detail on YouTube in a really cool way. [11]

> This article is important to understand the rest correctly, because if I will explain to you later why our brain is a PC that makes programs (simulations), I will lose you in ***understanding!***

[11] **YouTube:** This scientist proves why our reality is false | Donald Hoffman on conversations with Tom

The cosmos - spacetime - galaxies - stars

THE COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS

Mine, and all of our ancestors, were *born* sometime, approximately 13.6 - 14.2 billion years ago - *with the help of a miracle*, as most scientists explain it. It is the Grand-Unified-Theory (GUT), that's how the cosmos, energy, matter and thus SpaceTime were created; a playground for the four laws of nature (memes/information) to let off steam.

The hydrogen is the simplest atom (a proton and an electron), this was enough to clump together in the cooled space-time, with the law of gravity as a **gas cloud** so that a star was ignited. With the second simplest atom called helium, which was formed when the stars boiled and emitted enormous amounts of light energy. In these stellar blast furnaces, all 91 atoms known to us boiled, or they were formed during the death of a star (stellar explosion). Some of this super-nova, for example, released all new matter into space (space-time), scattered and distributed in the form of:

- Black holes,
- Antimatter,
- Matter debris the size of mountains and even larger,
- to gases and stardust.

These in turn formed together, among other things because of the gravitation and now formed a star again, like our sun and for the first time also planets, asteroids and satellites which, like our moon, circled around the planets, which in turn circled around their sun.
That's it!
This went on and on, out of this evolutionary development so many star systems emerged, which formed a galaxy and thus represent a living system:

- Information exists
- Information becomes matter
- Matter unites (birth)
- Matter exists at heat law (lives)
- Matter decays by entropy (dies)
- New stars are formed from the remnants of death.

These galaxies combine to form super-galaxies that interact with each other as if they were a living **super-organism** or a part, like an organ of a *living* body called the cosmos.
We can prove today that there are about 100 billion stars in every single galaxy.
We can prove that there are about 100 billion galaxies, which combine to form super galaxies, or exist, or - ***live.***

THIS MEANS THAT A STAR DEVELOPS INEVITABLY, QUITE SIMPLY, QUITE AUTOMATICALLY BY A *CLOUD* FROM HYDROGEN!

Scientists consider this to be a *pulsating cosmos;* they estimate the lifetime of the cosmos to be 80 billion years; this time span would then lie between two cosmic big bangs. To answer the question of the actual beginning of the chain of causes, this does not solve the problem, only postpones it. Because actually we do not only want to know when and in which way it happened but we also want to know why the cosmos came into being at all; why isn't there *anything* at all, why is *there* not *nothingness?*

SUCH QUESTIONS HAVE ALWAYS EXCLUDED ME IN MY CIRCLE OF FRIENDS, SCHOOLS OR THE STATE!

How could a *cosmic border* be, if the question did not arise immediately: what happens "behind it"? A final boundary that encloses everything without exception, that there is no more *outside*, is beyond my imagination and there are also no natural and artistic models thereof. Only in the intuitive language of mathematics, according to an *unnatural* logic, we find attempts to do so, like the string theory with 11 dimensions, holographic multiverse - these remain for the time being only serious hypotheses.[12]

As - *animal man* - we are subject to the sense organs and a mind, which is just concerned with its environment here, that brain could also not imagine a planet, which was a sphere, if everything we see here on earth, is *2 dimensional world* - only seen from space, I recognize that the earth is actually curved and therefore a sphere, a 3 dimensional - 3-sphere - is.

[12] **YouTube:** Sean Carroll: Quantum Mechanics and the many-worlds interpretation | AI

We don't need to explain anything about gravity to anyone, we know it when an apple falls from a tree, but we haven't seen gravity.

In 1926, Edwin P. Hubble discovered the escape motion of galaxies - they expand away from each other at an escape speed of 500 kilometers per second - state of knowledge in 2020: that is faster than any rocket we have today. We call this the *Hubble constant* and the *Doppler principle* the expansion of the cosmos.
All stars, galaxies, quasars, black holes - including our solar system - are moving away from each other, and the further away they are from each other, the larger they are relative to each other! We have to visualize it this way: our sun orbits our Milky Way galaxy every 240 million years and our galaxy rotates synchronously with its neighboring galaxies, at a distance of 20 million light years, like a bullet that flies away with its mosquitoes (planets) that orbit it at the same time - truly fascinating, I hope I made that understandable, didn't I?
If we were to look at the cosmos from the outside, it would give us the impression that everything interacts with each other, it would be justified to say that it gives me the impression that the cosmos as a whole, a coherent body, with information, with rules (laws of nature) ... yes, someone could understand it as an *organism*, with ***CONSCIOUSNESS, BECAUSE IT CONSISTS OF DATA, OF INFORMATION***!

When I was born, the American scientists Arno A. Penzias and Robert Wilson, by chance, heard what many had suspected before them but could not prove. In the *Echo project,* the proof that there really must have been a huge bang was explained about 14 billion years ago. Its echo is still detectable today, even you can see it when you turn on an old TV set and see the noise and flickering.
For cosmologists this is a reference to the Big Bang and an expanding cosmos - **Big Bang theory**!

When Giordano Bruno discovered in the Middle Ages that the stars in the sky are actually suns, the sky was not a painted star cloth from God with the earth as the centre. Then he immediately thought about it further, a thought that was still inexplicable: is this a great, great space (?) - for this he was burned alive as a heretic, as a heretic in the market place in Rome, by the Catholic Church.

But he was right, many already knew. They also knew that we are possibly not the children of the gods, as Charles Darwin could prove later: that man is not a divine special case, but are bound in the laws of nature. Hubble, Penzias and Wilson laid the factual basis for the fact that the cosmos is an expanding, aging, ever faster developing *being* and all recognized the **hyper-complexity,** in this being, i.e. of something baby-simple, became with the course of time (aging), this *something old, ever* more, ever faster and ever more complex!

The cosmic evolution thus coincides with the following *physical-chemical evolution,* on this planet. Of *abiotic* creatures (without parents) during the *evolution of chemistry-biology,* of living beings and of **consciousness** - for from this evolved, the *cultural evolution,* the human community (society) of sports, arts, sciences, religions, states and economies. Basically all this is super easy to understand, to reconstruct this, as the researchers try to do, is of course super complex! It is important for me to emphasize again at this point that we can rightly speak of cosmic **life**, because it is born and ages, because of entropy and then dies, with the remains of which new life is born. Just like every living being that dies on this planet and is taken up or eaten by other living beings - a completely natural, probably ***cosmic cycle!***

So is the cosmos, a pulsating, living *system*, with an estimated life span of another 80 billion years. So far so good, but the origin theory is weak! Why is it weak?

It is claimed by quantum cosmologists...there was a "bang" in a *space empty of* air and vacuum, only the ***bang*** caused **space-time to** come into being, i.e. only the bang caused

space itself to come into being. That's quantum field theory and since then all fields of sciences are confused about the objective reality and about the real truth of that all.

> **Time** is defined by the events that fill it. That is where novelty is winning like Terence McKenna says: "If you think of a million years in absolute empty space, it will pass in an instant – because nothing happened, if nothing happened, than there was no time. A cosmos where nothing happens, where no events take place, is a cosmos of nothingness - there was no cosmos, it is an illusion of the lower dimensional slice of the human mind!"

> THIS IS WHERE THE PROBLEM STARTS, THEY TELL US: *SOMETHING* CAME OUT OF *NOTHING*, INTO *SOMETHING* (WITHOUT ROOM, WHICH WAS NOT YET AVAILABLE), THE ONLY BECAME ***SOMETHING*** WHEN THE BIG BANG HAD BEEN OVER FOR SECONDS...!

"... please just believe that, they say, don't think logically about it, don't question it, just believe us experts, ... and then, we can simply prove everything that happened shortly after that, and prove it logically, mathematically! We cannot explain what happened before that, we don't understand it ourselves and we have no idea what happened, we can't prove anything useful, we don't understand the BEFORE itself, we don't fucking understand it, let's ask a person on this planet for the direction North - then we always get a direction until we stand at the North Pole and ask: where is North? - It could be that it is the same with TIME: What was there before the Big Bang, if not before?

The answer would be then:
The beginning of space-time.

The answer ETERNITY, I don't like it, because it doesn't mean a very, very, very, very, very long time, but: The absence of time.
And that would be the same as if they were answering the question of what was before the Big Bang:

The beginning of space-time...!

So, from this point in time, when the alleged Big Bang existed and the most elementary and simplest atom of all, the hydrogen atom, entered this *space* (which happened some time after the Big Bang) ... then, yes, then, we can speak of SpaceTime and understand and explain everything scientifically. Of course with a mathematics that is very much related to what we *think* we see and therefore was developed; i.e. we have abstract mathematical formulas *that* reflect what we *think we* see or better said, what we think we understand - again: from gas and dust clouds of hydrogen atoms, stars, planets, asteroids are formed. The star burns the simplest atom there is, that hydrogen atoms to the second simplest atom there is, the helium atoms. Through this atomic conversion energy is created - nuclear mission not to be confused with nuclear fusion in nuclear power plants - there is radioactive waste, but not in fission.
So again: from these gas and dust nebulae, *lumps* gravitated *together*, becoming a star and/or solitary planets, which could always ignite under the natural law of gravity. In the initially dark space the first stars produced starlight, only a few million years after the Big Bang. That's when space was illuminated for the first time. with the "first star fire."

This was the birth of the first stars, many more were to follow. A star is born, it burns, during its lifetime it eats, or burns hydrogen to helium, and thereby *boils,* almost all elementary atomic structures we know. And when that star explodes, dies, it releases all the atomic elements we know into space. When the star is dead, the largest of them become black holes, usually at the center of their galaxy.
At the following pages I have shown graphs representing the *macrocosm and gas clouds.*

> The *microcosm,* is the world...
> of atomic and subatomic *matter*; of
> to which every star, planet and galaxy
> are structured - just like YOU & ME; THE
> individual self-confidence, the collective
> consciousness (spirit of the times) and
> everything else that we can feel, see, hear and
> touch.

This *story* beats by far the Genesis story of the Bible, in unbelief and **disbelief**, I mean even an uneducated, fanatical believer, can't even believe in something like this ... out of nothing, into nothing, with a something that then made the nothing, into a something, from which the cosmos came, and through this to the stars and planets, life and consciousness that we see and above all, from which we ourselves are built.
This is the state of knowledge of cosmology in 2020 and I would like to note that even these scientists themselves are extremely dissatisfied with this state of knowledge!
The string theorists find in the cosmic data, the builders of matter a **supersymetry,** exactly the same as we find in the computer code that gives the instructions of the operating systems!

It is then these atoms that makeup our body and our mind.[13]

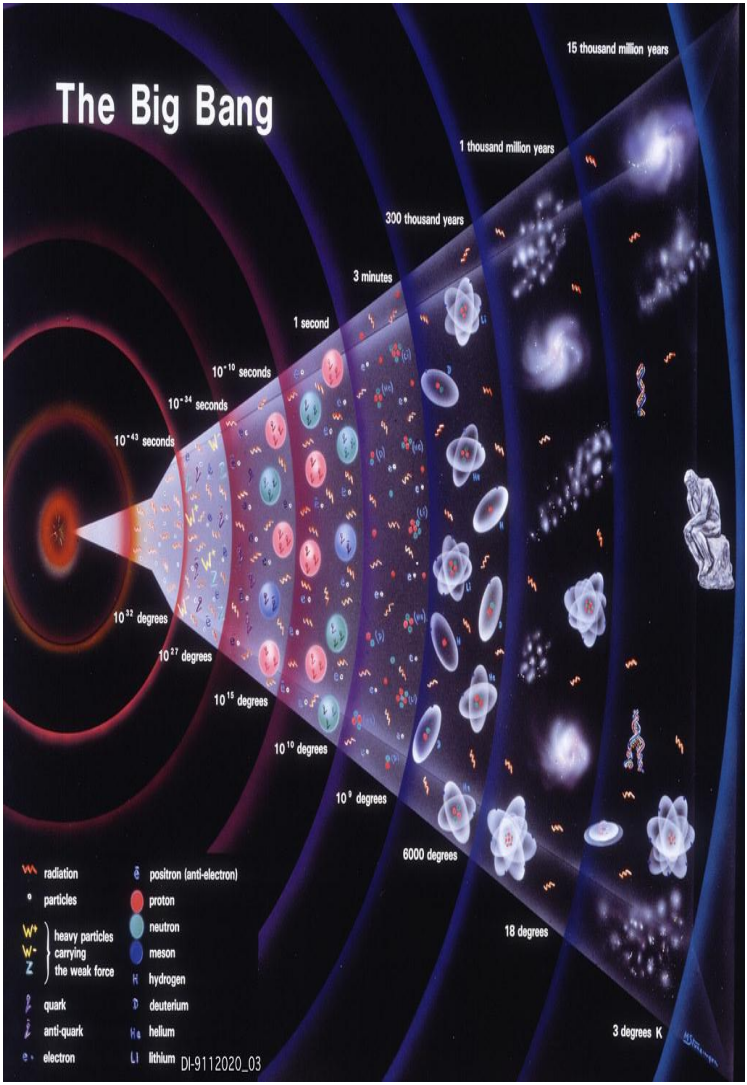
These are the building blocks minds are made of, that are reading these lines of words and thinking about where they actually came from and what will happen to them one day ...!

These are the same building blocks of space-time.
The illusion of infinity
and eternity
exist in this world of building blocks
And only in this SpaceTime as far as I know.

13 YouTube: Is the Universe a mathematical simulation?

THESE ARE THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF THE STARS:

Macrocosmos: From the Bing-Bang unti 1,5 billion years.



THE HERE & NOW

the cosmos looks like this:

We live in a spiral galaxy called the *Milky Way*, with about 100 billion stars and about 200-400 billion planets. The cosmos we know has a diameter of about 14.6 billion light-years, and there are about 100 billion galaxies - I know that no one can imagine that, not even an astrophysicist.

Here is a *size-thought example of* this:
If the sun was the size of an orange, lying on a football field in front of the goal, planet Earth, the size of a pinhead, would be 16 metres away from the goal. Planet Mars 2 and Planet Uranus would be 5 football fields away and *CentauriProxi* (neighbouring star) would be 4,300 kilometres away - in Africa! The rays of light from our sun travel at the speed of light (about 300,000 kilometers per second) past our planet in 8 minutes and would not be there until 4 light years later, with CentauriProxi, so the 4,000 kilometers to Africa would be in our mind, etc.
If our sun had the size of a pinhead, the size of our Milky Way would be as big as the USA - so much for the size of the cosmos and the number of galaxies and stars. I know our brain can calculate such sizes, distances, even a money supply which is being spent by the EU on the corona pandemic:
€ 1 trillion = 1,000,000,000,000,000.00
It gets even more blatant; some hypotheses and theories in cosmology, astrophysics, can
with our current state of the art are not even checked or verifiably made! Some of the experts' hypotheses are so theoretical or mathematically unverifiable that even your colleagues do not understand what they are talking about. This was the case with Einstein, Gödel and Hawkins! Other *hypothesis proofs* confuse us to the extreme, such as the expansion of the cosmos into nothing, dark matter, dark energy, black holes and quantum physics, that we **invent** some things mathematically just so that they are in

accordance with what we observe in the cosmos through our telescopes and software programs on a super computer in CERN, Switzerland - where, by the way, the World Wide Web was invented by Tim Berners, actually just to exchange data with each other.

> THE DARK ENERGY COULD, LIKE THE GRAVITY OF OUR OPERATING SYSTEM OF THE COSMIC COMPUTER, AS IN OUR PC IS ALL WE NEED TO BE ABLE TO IN THE BACKGROUND OF IOS OR MSDOS CONTROLLED; SOME SAY THE *DARK SOMELESSTHING* IS A HERMAPHRODITES BETWEEN MATTER AND ENERGY, OTHERS THINK IT IS THE SAME HOME WHERE THE MEME SPIRITS COME HERE...!

Okay, let's first consider the standard theory of the expanding cosmos. So we have facts and evidence that this *balloon cosmos is* expanding, but from what and more importantly into what?
Well, the experts play with an idea for explanation and that is *Dark Energy & Dark Matter.* But it must make up over 90 percent of the cosmos and we can neither see it nor measure it directly - great idea...

It is another magic trick, like that of the Big Bang, so that astronomers, from then on, can explain, prove and prove everything.
Albert Einstein also needs a magic trick in his theory of relativity, he says simply believe me that space-time was there and from there I can explain everything to you.
So it may well be that this dark thingamabob will remain a hypothesis, just like the big bang. Because 500 years ago we thought we could also prove that the planet is flat like a disk - the proof was visible for everyone: on the beach you could see the wide horizon over the ocean, everything was clear, or ... actually the planet is a 2-sphere, that means - seen from earth it is flat, seen from space it is a sphere.
Robert Gast, physicist and editor of *Die Zeit,* writes: "Perhaps the best way to explain it is with a microbe or bacteria, let's call it a **maxim**. It wakes up one day and finds itself in a huge yeast dough that extends to the edge of the oven (horizon). In the distance she can
Discover dozens of crumbs that rise like mountains from the dough. At the same time, Maxime notices that the crumbs move away from it. The further away they are, the more in a hurry they seem to be. Maxime is a curious unicellular organism and exceptionally clever. So she watches and studies her baking books. Finally she realizes everything! She must be in an oven whose heat makes the dough rise very slowly. The microbe puzzles: Will the dough keep rising like this?
Or will it collapse again"?
And anyway, who turned on the oven, who built it?

The situation is similar for astrophysicists: since 1998, the telescopes' survey details of distant galaxies have indicated that the expansion has even accelerated recently! It could have been *expected* that the expansion would remain stable over time, but why should it accelerate?

The three researchers Perlmutter, Schmidt and Riess, 2011, received the Nobel Prize in Physics for making this observation; but they did not find an answer to this question. **And neither has the research community to this day!**

We still have many hypotheses as answers to what we *see* out there and we are as helpless as the microbe maxim!

In the 1930s, Edwin Hubbel, using the technology of the time, calculated that the cosmos expands at 500 kilometers per second - *the Hubbel constant*. This speed is faster than any rocket we have today; although today's researchers think that the expansion speed is only 67-74 km/sec. - but what we measure there is questionable ... at least it is relative, because time and speed presupposes a space with matter, if we have an infinite large space called NOTHING around the cosmos, but without any matter, even only with energy from photons, the light then neither size, speed nor time is perceptible - at least for our mind and the 5 sense organs from which we receive our data to perceive and *judge* the reality out there... here is the real problem: the perception of the objective reality, we will come to that later...!

"IF YOU WANT TO UNDERSTAND THE UNIVERSE, THINK IN TERMS OF ENERGY, FREQUENCY AND VIBRATION"

By Nikola Tesla

THE COSMIC BRAIN - CONSCIOUSNESS

The blueprint of the cosmos is like a mathematical **algorithm**- not like the mathematics of a regular computer algorithm, with its bits (on/off or 1/0), but like the quantum computer, the qubits. There are 1 and 0 with intermediate values! It can be assumed that the cosmic algorithm works like the quantum algorithm as a language for information content. These two algorithms carry out the variety of **uncertainties** that we observe in the forces of dynamics and chaos There are *superposition states* that lead to the result never being unique, allowing a variety of possible outcomes. In the quantum computer, as in cosmic evolution, a result, a result only manifests itself as a probable answer after several runs! I know what you're thinking right now: this is getting complicated... Girls, even mathematicians don't understand it...!

THE GEOMETRY-MATHEMATICS, STATISTICS & PROGNOSIS

Aristotle Syllogistics:

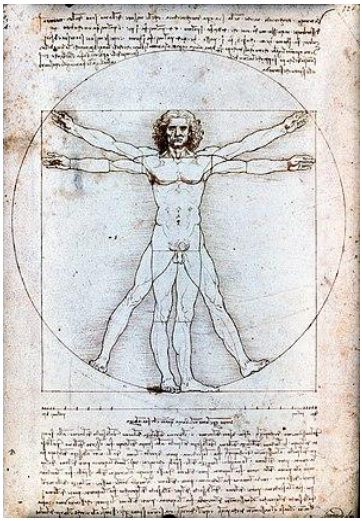
He was the most important of all philosophers, he brought the thoughts, the world of ideas together with the world of natural sciences for the first time! He wrote: "An assertion is considered logically correct if two of its premises are correct. For example, from the fact that, firstly, all human beings are mortal, and secondly, that Socrates is a human being. This can therefore be considered logically correct if we say that Socrates is mortal!" These sentences are now almost 3000 years old and are still a remarkable intellect today!

The question since Plato was as follows: Was mathematics invented by man, or did man discover mathematics and geometry when he and she began to understand, to explore the world. To question the cycles of nature, such as day and night, seasons and moon phases; the geometric forms in nature, Plato considered them to be God given, others see them mostly as a human invention and the dispute about them continues into our time.

The mathematician Roger Penrose, the linguist Daniel E. Evert and Terence McKenna and others say that we are using a **language (memetic) algorithm** here, an intuitive, telepathic language!

The world out there can certainly be described mathematically, or rather geometrically; the whole of mankind has always been in agreement with the mathematics of numbers and forms! There is no room for interpretation in the calculation of a circle, or the Pythagorean square. We see this with natural forms like flowers and snail shells, they have a mathematical symmetry, which the mathematician Euclid could describe in the antiquity with geometry and by Fibonacci.

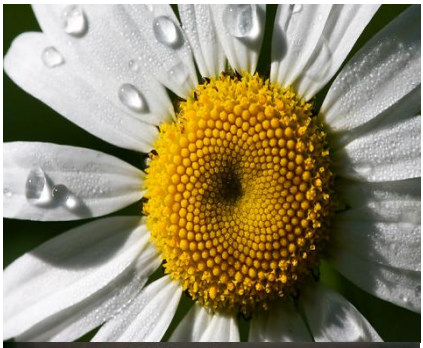
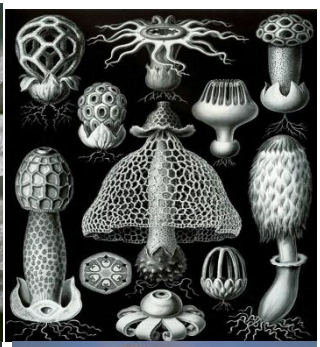
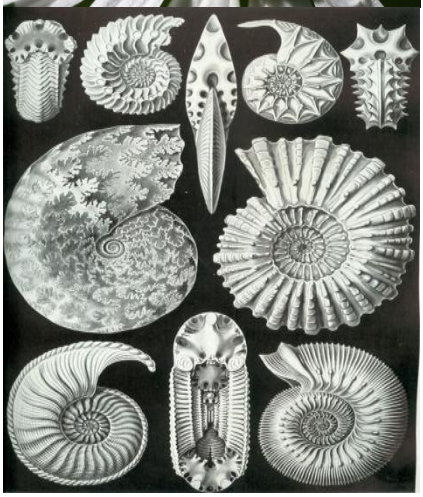
The significance between geometry, mathematics, music and aesthetics is only mentioned here in passing; authors such as Viktor Schauberger, Joachim Ernst Berendt have dealt with vibrations, sounds that stars and planets make. The Greek Pythagoras was a mathematician who studied the *golden ratio* that we find in nature and the scale of sounds in connection with the sounds of atomic matter, vibrations can break glass and cells for example. Albert Einstein, Leonardo da Vinci confirmed this, that the many kinds of art are a *cosmic geometry.*



Johann Sebastian Bach also saw in his music the logic of mathematics, which creates a musical harmony and, above all, as with a work of art, appeals to our emotional world, or rather can touch our soul mathematically.

ENERGY CAN BE MATHEMATICALLY EXPRESSED AS VIBRATION DESCRIBED, BECAUSE IT IS NOTHING ELSE AS FREQUENCIES AND
FREQUENCIES CAN BE SET WITH
NUMBERS IN MATHEMATICS AND IN FORMS OF
DESCRIBE GEOMETRY!

The geometry of biological nature:

In biology, mathematics is in cell division:

DOUBLING BY HALVING IS A NATURAL PRINCIPLE.

We call it DIGITAL-ROOT:

- 1 doubled is 2
- 2 doubled is 4
- 4 doubled is 8
- Doubled is 16, 32, 64, 128, the biological cells divide...

There is also a doubling scheme for atomic structures of 2,4,8,16 etc. What happens if we do not double but halve? Same thing, only now the polarity changes from positive to negative. The numbers 3 and 6, however, never appear alone in this scheme, not even the number 9 - Nikola Telsa considered this to be the mathematical key to the cosmos, why? Because they form their own doubling scheme: 3 doubled is 6 and 6 doubled is 12, i.e. all numbers but no 9.
The 9 stands alone, let's see what happens: 9 doubled is 18 or 1+8=9
18 doubled is 36 or 3+6=9
36 + 36= 72 or 7+2=9
The 9 is the unity of both sides of positive and negative, the 9 represents everything and nothing, just like the 0
The cosmos, atoms, molecules, cells and the electrical energy of plus and minus can be described mathematically very exactly and that is something special, it means for me there is mathematical order in the cosmos and in life!
But this means the following, that our thinking thinks mathematically!

Toddlers and other animals have an innate, instinctive understanding of numbers, of a small number of objects (around 5 things); but for a child to really understand why ½ is more than ¼ in fractions, he must study mathematics because intuitively the 4 is more than the 2.

> The entire evidential value of the calculation comes from the World of things, not from the world of symbols, of mathematical formulas.
> This is the ***applicable mathematics!***

The genetic understanding of numbers, which is within us, led us to *applicable mathematics*; as described above, it is based on **sensory experience**. This is similar to our genetically predisposed *telepathic* faculty of speech *(knowing intuitively what the other person is thinking, but without speech),* which led us to be able to perform out of sounds, verbal language and complex cognitive thoughts. Like writing, mathematics gives us objectification, it creates order! Indian culture gave us this kind of mathematics and the idea of the number 0, only 1,400 years ago. And we have remained true to the following principle until today: there is only 0 and 1 - and if we stop counting the things of the world, remain only in this world of numbers, then another *number* is added, the infinity of numbers - because it always allows another 1 to be added in mental arithmetic...

There is another field that is currently very promising for artificial intelligence in networks. Ludwig Wittgenstein and Alan Turing have been working on this in Germany since 1930 and Dr. Joscha Bach is currently working on it. What AI is today is not more than the complex processing of information, but it needs more, it could be more; why shouldn't it be mathematically possible to package the **Nirvana**, the **NOTHING**, the **objective reality** and our **I** in algorithms. So a *true intelligence* that doesn't process information, but takes models of human simulations and "*plays*" with them...this is theoretically no problem at all, for the language of mathematics, for **abstract mathematics**.
This would be a way to filter out of the many philosophies of the last 3,000 years, something that would give us new ***simulations***, something that would allow the brain and an AI computer to find better solutions that our scientists have not been able to find until today, because they are just a brain with limited algorithms that lead a human life, in a simulation called culture...[14]

[14] **YouTube:** Joscha Bach: Artificial Consciousness and the nature of reality

The second mathematics, is the ***abstract, intuitive mathematics,*** it is not based on sensory experience! Prof. Godehard Brüntrup says it is a *conceptual analysis* and is comparable to metaphysics, quantum physics and the algorithms of quantum computers.
We cannot trace these mathematical tasks step by step in their solution paths, how they arrived at the solutions or the results (!) - because we can only do this with the applicable mathematics, with cognitive intelligence.

Let's take the numbers 1,2,3,4, until ∞ (infinity). Here we have a mathematical construct. But I could write a computer program with only five lines and the operation would last forever, it would not come to an end in time.
Then we imagine infinity and one comes and says:

> Okay, ∞ multiplied by 2 and we have an infinity times 2 - it just gets weird!

This kind of mathematics is a language that *can* very, very precisely represent madness, cosmic consciousness and physical objects - the macro and micro world!
From neutron stars to quarks, their representations of *objective reality* are amazingly accurate; math is a language like ABC. It would now be possible for me to create an order out of these letters that describes where Atlantis is, where God of Love lives, what happens after death, etc.

I mean to say that every language can express not only the truth, but also the lie!
This makes the ability of our mind so enormously important, we must be able to think logically, we must understand without language what is real and what is just an illusion or a lie.
Now so many experts are busy making predictions, telling us whether our economy will shrink next year or whether the Coronavirus will dramatically endanger mankind. These predictions will have a direct impact on the lives of all people...

> This means that the researchers are not independent, for example by their feelings, or dogma and convictions.
> But that is not the way of how it should be:
> Free Will must control his and her feelings, his and her thoughts and their own theories about the world!
> That's stoicism, which leads to rational reconnaissance and to emotional enlightenment, Do you guys understand that, this is important to understand completely! [15]

[15] **YouTube:** Nick Bostrom: Simulation and Superintelligence | AI Podcast #83 with Lex Fridman

Forecasts & Statistics

The following applies to all statistics and forecasts: "Just how you ask a question depends on the answer.

The financial industry, especially insurance companies, work with risk assessments, this is the only way they can exist economically. These assessors, who evaluate when and how often, for example, a tsunami wave occurs in front of the nuclear power plant in Fukushima; then their statistics say that every 15,000 years a wave comes, which is so high and the craftsmen build an even higher wall - in this case the wave was higher than the statistics and forecasts predicted and a catastrophe happened and the insurance company had to pay now...!
The banks also have a risk assessment of their financial products, they statistically stated that there could be a stock market crash every 100 years, writes economist Thomas Mayer, in fact it turns out that it is probably every 10 years!

This is a science in itself," writes Doris Hess of the *Info-Institute* in Bonn, "Do not believe any statistics that you have not falsified yourself, or better, that you have not interpreted yourself. This is where ideology and evidence meet. Ideology often wins over evidence when the ***Centres of Power*** are involved. These are simply the capitalist conditions of the clients, because there are many competitors besides the Information Institute, for example, where the client can go - there is money involved, for the truth it is always a bad deal.

A theory is only good if it can be proven and empirically verified. It is not enough to suspect something, to wish it were so - for that there must be a publicly-led culture of debate! The way we conduct these analyses, with what sincere integrity and objectivity, the more analyses, facts, facts, facts we take from the past for our prognosis, the more reliable they become.

Why is it that gut decisions, advertising and election statistics are ultimately interpreted according to "favors" and not through rational, empirical data?

Well, both kinds of these *mathematical languages*, are an attempt...

- ✓ To win a political election
- ✓ A product, an idea to sell
- ✓ Assessing a risk
- ✓ To find the scientific truth
- ✓ To explain the future, based on past events that cannot be proven logically or factually.
- ✓ The statistics and forecasts can be falsified, in the interest of the client.

This world of *fortune-telling* is first of all an illusion and it is as nebulous as horoscopes, weather forecasts, election forecasts, stock market trends, risk assessments or the quarks and neutrons. Especially if the time factor plays along, because it is easier to predict how the weather will be tomorrow morning than how the weather will be on December 1, 2100 - here again the forces of dynamics and chaos play the decisive role!

And they themselves do not know what they will trigger!

But like any language, even what I write here in the book, there are a lot of predictions, absurdities and nonsense in mathematics. On the one hand, because it is simply contradictory, to ***subjective reality*** or because it is nonsense. We have to be careful that we have discovered a lot in ***objective reality***, just because it seemed absurd, controversial and illogical in theoretical physics at first. [16]
The root of minus 1 is an imaginary value, it does not and cannot exist. As in quantum physics, we have to realize, become **aware, that there is** a reality beyond our sensory perception.
But our natural mind is not made to *understand* infinity, eternity and indeterminacy, nor are we taught this at school and university, it only teaches classical physics, because it is rational and logical. Albert Einstein had great difficulty thinking about this when he was taught about quantum physics and had to acknowledge that it is the foundation of classical physics!

It took us 80 years just to understand Einstein's thought that great masses, like stars bend space-time, that matter is made of energy, but the Austrian Kurt Gödel, one of the most outstanding logicians and mathematicians living at the same time, has not yet been fully understood - his mathematical proofs that 2 + 2 has a very strong tendency to 4, but it is not a law, throws us once again into logical confusion. He proves that there is no proof for a

---

[16] **YouTube:** George Lakoff – und Roger Penrose – Is mathematic invented or discovered?

system as long as we only refer to the system and ignore the superior system. And there has always been a higher system, because we do not know everything about ourselves and the cosmos. [17]

That Kurt could even prove to us with mathematical formulas, logic, no - he could prove that mathematics cannot prove everything at any time, there is always this ***blurring***, which the fathers of quantum physics also speak of and have proven in their experiments - the cosmos is a mystery, hopefully not, because the word mystery means mystery:

incomprehensible, not explainable, never explainable!

The only thing we are interested in here is whether mathematics is capable of expressing a cosmic evolution and a cosmic consciousness **(quantum consciousness)** in mathematical formulas in such a way that the four natural laws of classical physics can be described and explained as a result.

This is currently being advanced by Donald Hoffman, among others, who is working on the two worlds of the macro- and microcosm: how does our computer brain understand and process these questions?

This gives us hope for real answers if we accept that the cosmos consists of information, of meme spirits - then an enlightened Meme-PC can process this data!

The human factor, his brain, how it perceives and interprets things, is purely a matter of the head ...! [18]

---

[17] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna heckled about science, maths, probability theory and Kurt Gödel.

[18] **YouTube:** IS CONSCIOUSNESS ULTIMATE REALITY? | Episode 1513 | Closer to truth. And: Lawrence Krauss - Hidden Realities

THE PANPSYCHISM

A blind neurosurgeon understands very well how he could treat his patient medically, but he cannot understand color vision, we cannot understand how the bat sees its world with echolotic sensory organs, this belongs to the subjective, *qualitative* truths! The classical sciences only know the *quantitative* truths of materialism, i.e. a physicist can describe matter, but not what matter is. They can describe the forces of nature, but they can't explain why these forces exist, where they come from. This is exactly what quantitative natural science is about. Galileo Galilei already taught this in the 15th century: the quality of a color, of feelings of self-confidence can never be explained or understood by science - in his opinion, only by the soul. With cosmic consciousness, panpsychism, it is the same case, *materialistic and dualistic science,* as it is knitted, will continue to remain in a dead end, the subjective reality! That neither a wave particle, nor a star, cannot be understood by them, that the quantum philosophers understand much more, but cannot bring it into quantitative science, is the biggest problem for over 1000 years, is the soul separated from the body, or not. [19]

[19] **YouTube:** What is panpsychism? | Rupert Sheldrake, Phillip Goff

The objective reality

I'll explain in brief: Imagine you have VR glasses on and you see a computer animated world - that is your subjective reality! Everything that the sciences see in the world of the cosmos, society and us as human beings is from the perspective of these virtual reality glasses! This is important to understand, because we know that with the VR glasses we don't see anything of the space (**environment**) we are in when we play a VR game. The question here in the book will be if we can take off our glasses to understand where we actually are.[20]
We try to understand the world with game simulations, for example dualism (matter separated from spirit) or monism (matter is spirit), writes Thomas Nagel. The reductionism of natural scientists is as helpful as the biology of behavioral scientists to understand what **objective reality** (ontology) actually means; in the film *Matrix* it is the green computer code that is there when the Matrix agents explode. The neurologists, like Donald Hoffman, will explain why our sensory organs have problems seeing this *green code* at all...!
The philosophers help us a little; Plato first published this in the *Parable of the Cave* - the **Platonic world of ideas**, Aristotle and René Descartes examined this in detail how real reality is - the world of experience and/or knowledge, with the **TWO-WORLD MODEL OF THE MATRIX!**

For example, there are butterflies that smell their world, their reality with their antennae, they taste with their feet, they see the world with 30,000 (eye) lenses all around, they hear the world with their wings... what is the *reality* for this little creature?
We perceive the world with the sensory perceptible, the **five senses,** and these are also extremely limited in their range - their

---

[20] **YouTube:** This scientist proves why our reality is false | Donald Hoffman on conversations with Tom

sense organs. We see, feel, smell, hear, taste only a small part of the spectrum... this, our subjective reality.
It is obviously not the **real reality** that exists out there, it is an ***abstraction***. How can we ever prove that the cosmos is made up of consciousness, of information, when we are so limited with the tools and a simulated I?

What Plato stated two millennia ago was above all that we are constantly changing the reality of our world, today we see the world of politics in this way and tomorrow we will see it completely differently, i.e. subjective truths!
The human *free spirit is* best able to get to the bottom of this mystery, we have not yet really understood the abilities of thinking, more about that later, here we use for the time being only the power of logic, before we deal with the cosmic truth and similar. Jiddu Krishnamurti writes: "I think it is impossible that language, words - i.e. thinking - can grasp **the WHOLE**, it cannot be conceived, it can only be ***experienced...***!
Quantum physics brings us the first proof that matter is more than a wave particle; this is where the panpsychists like Spinoza put it: everything is divine, everything is animated at the same time and Thomas Nagel thinks that everything in the cosmos has psychic properties.
Erwin Schrödinger, Rupert Sheldrake, Philip Goff, Donald Hoffman, Godehard Brüntrup and others also work on panpsychism, who believe that this theory is more in favor than against it. Because all systems are complex accumulations of matter, everything arises from one kind of matter, there is no animate or inanimate matter.
The brain is also matter, the neuron clusters are our thoughts and the hormones manage to give us something like feelings. But these are all psychological properties. This is how the emergence - **system** - is created - which means: THE WHOLE IS MORE THAN THE SUM OF ITS PARTS - A (COMPUTER) SYSTEM, A (NEURON) NETWORK, A (PEOPLE) GROUP FOR EXAMPLE.

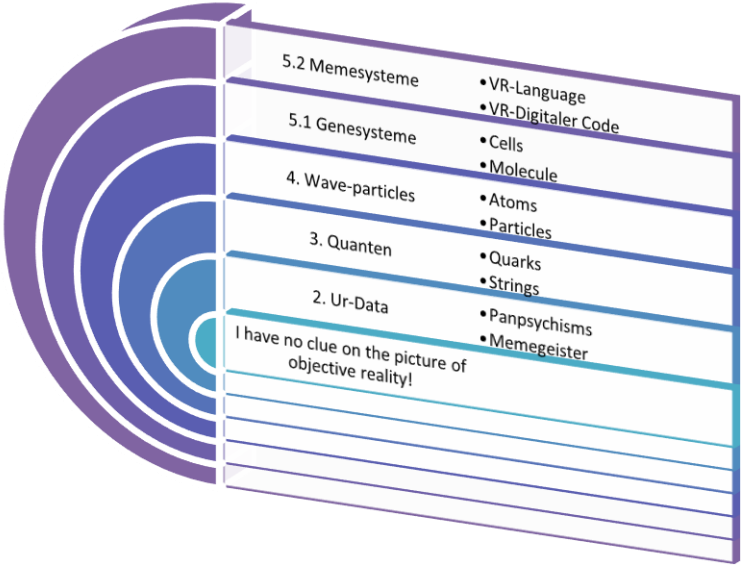
This also applies to physical systems that reach a certain complexity, such as a galaxy, a star and a planet - then the *psychic* arises from (inanimate) matter, there are explanatory relationships.
We observe these systems and we see them as emergent... and from this follows the neutral monism; I call them meme spirits - **Memegeister**.
A substance that is neither mental nor physical, but that has both properties. This basic substance - meme spirits - could not be explained as physical or psychic; hopefully it is quite clear what I am writing here.
I will later connect the meme spirits with cosmic consciousness and with the animals, with self-consciousness.

> So systems that are rational and that we can use as
> can also perceive such a system, are
> still not the objective reality, but a
> Simulation of the VR glasses we wear . the
> sensory organs and the brain...

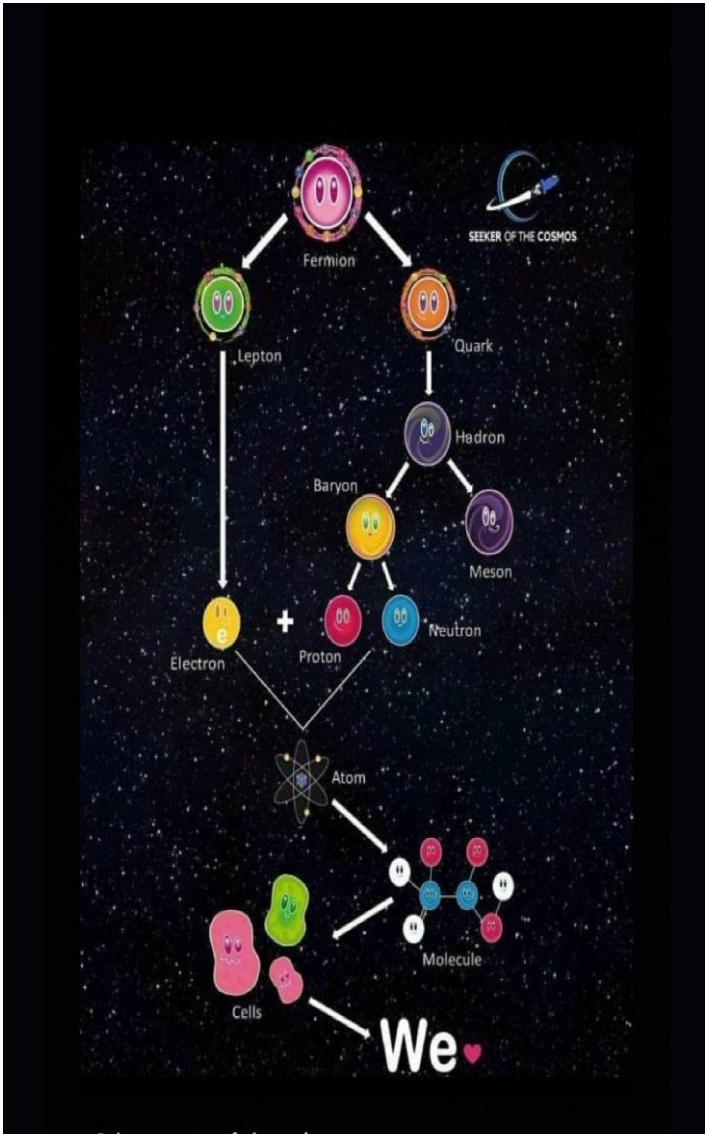
Like a dog that sees us when we fill its feeding bowl - both systems recognize each other as such, they can even cognitively anticipate each other's behavior (without speech) - but both wear VR glasses!
But now I am going back to the origin, I only want to show here briefly the direction how dead matter becomes a system; a system that is more than its individual parts!
The state plays a causal role, or rather I indicate a causal chain that will lead to a subjectivity, with a psyche that evolved from meme spirits.

THE SYSTEM

THE COSMIC DATA & MEME SPIRITS:

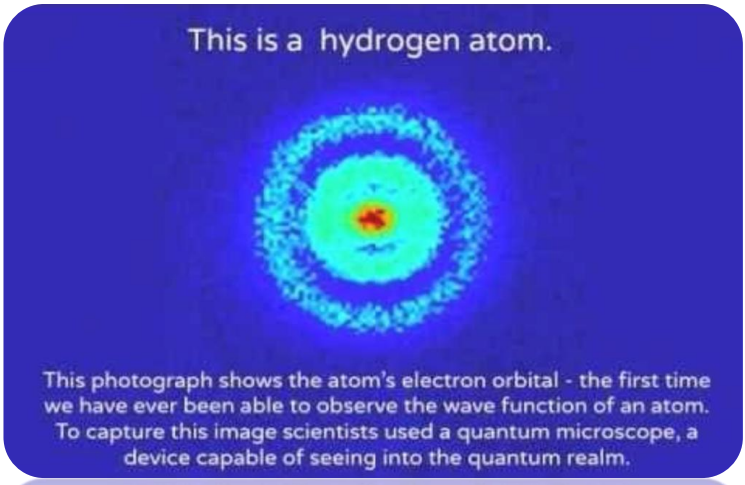


THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF MATTER & LIFE FORMS:



SHAFT PARTS or Wave-Particles

We must not understand atoms as a particle (matter), but as a hermaphrodite of matter and energy (vibration/information), a cloud... because an atom consists of 99.9999999999999% of emptiness, if we would compress the atoms in our body only to their actual mass, then this mass with all 8 billion earthlings on this planet would have the size of a sugar cube!


This is a hydrogen atom.
This photograph shows the atom's electron orbital - the first time we have ever been able to observe the wave function of an atom. To capture this image scientists used a quantum microscope, a device capable of seeing into the quantum realm.

What the atom looks like, what it does at the moment the researcher is in the experiment, how it manifests itself, depends on the observing experimenter, writes Friedrich von Weizsäcker. The observation of the particle leads to the fact that one does something with it, the indeterminacy of which Heisenberg spoke. In other words: when we observe the atom we see the electron and proton in one place, a model - if we look away, it becomes a cloud again! Why do we have an influence on what happens when we look? Sean Carroll says: "...don't make yourself so

special, you're involved in the quantum field function of Many-worlds at that moment, that's it..."
The fact that the scientist, with his behaviour of observation, cannot be excluded from the experiment, makes everything all the more difficult to understand - although this only applies to the smallest orders of magnitude in the microcosm, in the macrocosm we do not notice it! Richard Feynman explained it like this: "The behaviour of an electron in the microcosm is so fantastic, so wonderfully different from everything that happens in the macrocosm, in other words: it has no explanatory words.
If we say an electron behaves like a wave...no, not quite the same. If we say an electron behaves like a particle ... no, not quite the same. If we say an electron behaves like a nebula, a cloud around the nucleus ... no, not quite the same.

If you want a clear, sharp picture of an atom so that you can see exactly how it behaves, a good picture of reality - I don't know how to do that myself! We have a mathematical picture, funny I don't know why mathematics can do that, very strange and odd, but with it we can compute what the thing will do, we can do that without having a picture of it. It's like with a computer, we put in some numbers, formulas, algorithms, so that it tells us when we're going to get to a certain place by car and how we're going to get there. Now the computer does its calculations and tells us exactly how and when we get to our destination - but the PC can't get a picture of our car! The PC only does its arithmetic and so we do with the building blocks of matter from which everything in the cosmos, including us, is made; we do the calculations, but we have no picture of the car...".
Quantum physics also teaches us that time works like a mechanical clockwork is an illusion, the quantum physicist Carlo Rovelli writes: "If we hadn't paid so much attention at school, if we had used the right drugs, we would understand the concept of time better - it is always relative. Imagine you are listening to a piece of music and you feel the vibration that the music gives you, in reality you are only listening to one note at a time, but the

memory in your mind of the previous note and anticipating what comes next is what actually makes the piece of music and was we feeling through it. That's how time is made in our mind, the interplay between HERE & NOW (present) and the expectation of the future, the memory of the past - only cosmic time doesn't tick that way!

The physicist Heinz Pagels explains it like this: "If we want to understand the reality of quantum physics, we must abandon the reality we can see and perceive sensually in favour of an instrumentally discovered reality that can only be perceived intellectually. The world described by quantum theory is not immediately obvious to us, as is the case with classical physics.
The reality of the quantum, especially these six different quarks which are now the building blocks of nucleus, electron and proton, is mathematically rational, but you can't get an idea of it - how can we get an idea of NOTHING, that is a mental challenge for our mind (software), but not for our quantum computer which is sitting between our ears! [21]
We are stuck in our thinking because we want to explain everything with materialism. We take the brain and dissect it into the material parts and hope to find consciousness. We look from the bottom up and we don't find anything. I believe that the theory of panpsychism explains it from the top down:

> The cosmos is consciousness.
> The stars, planets have a consciousness
> The living beings have a self-confidence
> There is an evolutionary development of consciousness and it is connected with cosmic consciousness

THE REAL QUESTION IS: WHY DOES THIS SOMETHING EXIST, IN THE FIRST PLACE? WHY DID CONSCIOUSNESS

[21] **YouTube:** What is Nothing? | Episode 1212 | Closer to truth.

REMAIN WHEN ORIGINAL INFORMATION WAS NOT STILL WITHOUT MATERIALITY?

COSMOLOGIST SEAN CARROLL BELIEVES THAT SOMETHING IS STABLE, WITH OTHER WORDS THAT NOTHING IS UNSTABLE ... THIS LEADS TO CONCLUSION THAT THERE IS NO NOTHING, AS KURT RUSSEL SAYS: THERE IS ONLY THAT SOMETHING. BUT THERE WAS A PRIMITIVE SOMETHING AND ALLOWED THE COMPLEX SYSTEMS OF PHYSICS

THE BARE FACT IS THAT NOBODY HAS YET COME UP WITH AN ANSWER THAT CAN BE UNDERSTOOD IN AN OBJECTIVE REALITY, WE WOULD HAVE DIFFICULTIES IN PERCEIVING AN OBJECTIVE REALITY WITH OUR SENSES...WE HAVE THE LANGUAGE PROBLEM, WE LACK WORDS AND THEREFORE THE THOUGHTS.

SO WE USE THE BRAIN AND ASK IT TO MAKE A SIMULATION THAT MAKES SENSE. ONLY THE QUANTUM PHYSICISTS COME INTO QUESTION, THEY THINK THERE WAS NO CHOICE: TO BE OR NOT TO BE... THEY SPEAK OF MULTIVERSE OR EVEN METAVERSE, AN ACCUMULATION OF MUCH, MUCH SPACE-TIME.

I DON'T SEE HOW THAT SOLVES THE PROBLEM... WHY DOES THE COSMOS EVEN EXIST.

QUANTUM-PHYSICS & QUANTUM PHILOSOPHY

Here we have the beginnings of a theory that presents the cosmos as an intelligent and conscious something out of NOTHINGNESS - **ex nihilio.** According to this theory there was consciousness before there was matter & energy, space & time. This quantum theory explains the micro-cosmos and the world of the macro-cosmos, of which atoms are made.
And thus also what space-time consists of, what kind of founder information caused the big bang. By this I mean the question that scientists in the Middle Ages asked themselves, after the watchmaker who built a huge clockwork that runs very precisely - today we believe that the cosmos is an enormous holographic simulation of consciousness...that we could call alive because it carries data, it has information according to the laws of nature. It has an order, like a quantum mechanical clockwork. [22]
So a cosmic consciousness that has been and continues to be information! [23]

The history of quantum physics was the following: In 1901 Max Planck put forth his hypothesis that the era of quantum physics began and separated from classical physics.
His theory proved that energy consists of small quanta. The physics community was very upset about his theory, because it meant that everything they thought they knew about energy was wrong.
In 1905 the brilliant mathematician Albert Einstein came to the public with his theory of relativity, which supported Planck's

---

[22] **YouTube:** The greatest story ever told. Lawrence Krauss (Die Geschichte die niemals erzählt wurde).

[23] **YouTube:** Can Brain alone explain consciousness? | Episode 1607 | Closer to truth.

theory. This was a thorn in Einstein's side, because he was absolutely against Planck's theory: "God does not throw dice", were his words. But many top-class physicists and mathematicians supported Planck, such as Werner Heisenberg, Niels Bohr, Marie Curie, Erwin Schrödinger, Richard Feyman, Paul Dirac, etc., and quantum physics fundamentally changed the whole of science and technology. Einstein couldn't disprove it and submitted; Niels Bohr said to him: "Einstein, don't tell God what to do!"

And so, shortly before his death, Einstein was working on a connection between quantum physics and his information theory, a ***cosmic computer theory:***

"Code-Bit from It"

Everything is information/data - Q-bit by Q-bit. And where it there is, there is complexity, connectivity... awareness! See: [24]

> THE COSMOS IS NOT A THING, BUT A ORGANISM, WITH A SKIN, OR LIKE THE CELL MEMBRANE, an outer perimeter!

For the natural scientists of General Physics this is still a slap in the face, it offends them in their EGO-ICH; their world had been dualistically shaped for at least 2,500 years and also completely comprehensible with their common sense, it was logical!

Finally, there is not much more to say about quantum physics, because their theories work in the world of laser technology, satellite communication, smart phones and especially the atomic bomb, for example, would not be possible without quantum theory.

---

[24] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna: The wordsmith.

This view is shared by many scholars of the natural sciences including Steven Weinberg, Bryce DeWitt, Stephen Hawkins, Richard Feyman, Murray Gell-Mann, Lawrence Krauss also favours the Many-worlds Theory, an interpretation of the world we live in.
This interpretation, also the one about panpsychism (that there is a cosmic consciousness), are of course still today, highly controversial within the scientific community, not to mention the world population, where about 4 billion people believe in a god who lives in the clouds and vehemently deny that we belong to the animals, or that even a galaxy could be a living organism. [25]

What I want to express is that the opposites of a believer and a quantum physicist are not so far apart! The thought patterns are all spiritual in nature, the meme spirits, the consciousness of the cosmos and our own, leads to this; it is only the institutions that want to separate us - the centers of power. For those are all power and profit oriented, a selfish nature that is a genetic predisposition. [26]

The priest Teilhard de Chardin, on behalf of the Vatican, speaks of a *noosphere*, Schrödinger, Abraham, Jung, Hoffman, Sheldrake and McKenna and others give these meme spirits other words, but basically mean one and the same thing: a creative force that consists of thoughts, information, or data and thus made matter, stars, life, consciousness and us. If we understand the macro- and microcosm in its depth, then these strings are the subatomic space, this cloud.

---

[25] **YouTube:** Galaxies Terence McKenna – The difference between the archaic mind and the modern philosophy of materialism.

[26] **YouTube:** Donald Hoffman – Does consciousness cause the cosmos?

Jiddu Krishnamurti explains in his words why our brain has such difficulties with it: [27]

Sabine Hasselfelder, theoretical physicist and author of The Ugly Universe, writes about space-time: "... the best answer I can give, space is useful. We have invented it to quantify the observed behaviour of elementary particles, space is a mathematical tool with which we can make one of many possible predictions ..." Until today we have no proof of what space-time, a vacuum in space is! None, neither all researchers of the past nor the present, have provided comprehensible proof for their hypotheses.
Are we in a dead end because the experts always demand a simple and beautiful world formula?
Sabine Hassenfelder writes: "Someone has to talk me out of a growing suspicion: that theoretical physicists, collectively attached to a delusional idea, are unable or unwilling to admit their unscientific actions. I need to talk to someone who has had the experience that these criteria work, an experience I lack!" The cosmos, you and I are wave particles (atoms) with a wave function as quantum physicists call it. A wave function means that an elementary particle is neither a particle (matter) nor a wave (energy) - it has the properties of both...! These atoms can combine with each other to form atomic chains. There are emergences - properties: A few gold atoms do not make a golden color, a few water atoms do not make moisture, only when thousands of atoms come together the color and moisture is created.

Here physics becomes chemistry, e.g. when oxygen meets iron oxidizes the iron and we call it rust, or when hydrogen combines with oxygen we call it water. When these atomic chains unite to a certain order - through enormous development times which we call evolution - chemistry becomes biology; then atomic chains

[27] **YouTube:** Jiddu Krishnamurti – how can our limited brain grasp the unlimited?

join to form molecules, polymers, **unicellular** and **multicellular** organisms. We humans, for example, consist of about 50 trillion body cells and make us into a living being that consists of a network of many independent living beings. [28]

Terence McKenna considers it more likely that this primordial information came from a previous cosmos that died, or died as a big bounce. Because that's where we find a lot of complexity: billions of galaxies, creatures, technologies, language, memes, memes, memes and ghosts, ghosts, ghosts of thinking brains and computers (who knows what else) - that's where the spark to start again would be. But this only postpones the question of the very first cosmos and does not solve it!

I also wonder how many billions of times the attempt of a 1st birth failed - as it did on earth with the spark of biology, or the question that we, as animals, think about the origin from the origin...!

I also wonder why we want to see the world in such a dualistic way when we are beginning to understand that everything is interwoven. This has an influence on how we understand the cosmos, but not only quantum physicists are struggling with these cosmic insights, but also philosophers, psychologists, sociologists, brain researchers, physicians - in short: all disciplines that deal with human beings and their forms of behaviour. Because the human psyche is just as contradictory and ambiguous, influenceable and individually very different!

And finally, the institutionalized science system is anything but perfect, even ambivalent in many respects.

The pressure on these people is enormous, they are dependent on fame, honour and money - a very bad influence for the search for truth and objective reality! The question then arises whether we can trust science at all, or whether it is another ideology like

---

[28] **YouTube:** Something from nothing – a conversation w/ Richard Dawkins & Lawrence Krauss.

capitalism or Catholicism. Are we even allowed to blindly follow a guru or president?

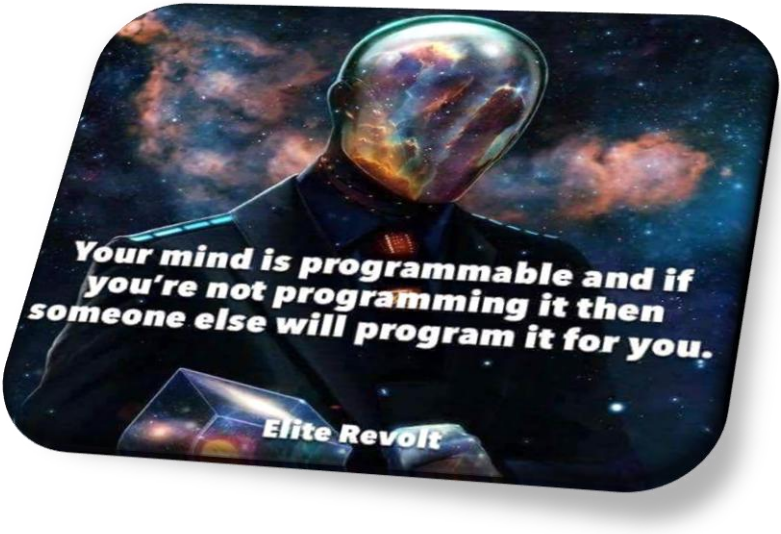
The illusion of objectivity

The Chinese philosopher Laozi before 2600 wrote in Daoism that we can only notice the objective reality of the world with our thoughts in the here and now - this is awakening, or enlightenment.
The Indian philosopher Jiddu Krishnamurti saw the same teaching in Yoga, as did the European philosopher Alfred North Whitehead during the Renaissance. Natural science was only to bow to this enlightenment with quantum physics, as it always wanted a monocausality, that everything could be traced back to one cause - be it the cosmic theory of origin or the cause of a disease.
For when in the 20th century we had advanced into the subatomic dimensions, we all realized that there can be no yes-no logic - we have not been able to prove anything of the kind to this day.
That is what Werner Heisenberg and Kurt Gödel had mathematically proven to us. This shows that if the rules of science are strictly adhered to, then they are reliable!
Their view of the world is always open to be replaced by new ones, with better insights they allow their own correction. The falsifiability is the most important characteristic of the sciences. Real science no longer wants to accept absolute truth; no knowledge can be conclusively verified as truth, it can only be falsified - there are no irrefutable certainties and certainties.

The idea of an objective reality in physics, independent of the observer, is discredited as superstition and this is absolutely important for you to understand here in the book so that you can adopt it in your own lives.
For me, even then, Daoism was the better teaching for understanding the world and myself than what the Greeks,

Romans and New Europeans wanted to tell me - in the chapter of Awakening I describe Daoism a little more.

> This understanding has direct influence on the Topics of this book: power centers, corona and the I&I! It has an impact on how we use our Society structured, with political systems the division between right and wrong, with the separation of people from nature and the separate our self, into an EGO-ICH and the Free will as described in Daoism!



THE MICROTUBULE, THE BRAIN PROCESSOR & i-LANGUAGE

Stuart Hameroff read the book by Roger Penrose (The Emporers new Mind) in 1989. As a neurobiologist and anaesthetist, he found a connection between Roger's special field of quantum physics and his search for consciousness in the brains of living beings. [29]

The microtubules described by Stuart are the processes that take place in inner nerve cells to process information, or memes, to simulate the emotional and rational worlds in the brain (software), but also consciousness; they are the computer processors of the biological laws of nature in living beings.

This is where neurologists and quantum physicists come together, with the SUPERPOSITION –

it is here & not here, it is here & there

- the quantum particles. I know it all sounds so complicated... in other words: our brain is a computer, but with Wi-Fi-connection! [30]

Yes, we think and that means nothing else that these thoughts, like a radio that plays music, receive this data from the radio station! Because we know that there is no music band in the radio that plays the music from there. But our brain is not a radio, but a computer, which is not only able to think (receive), but also to think about a situation! In other words, the brain makes subjective simulations, about the subjective cosmos, the world we live in, our fellow men, our inner voice - all are simulations that our brain produces.

---

[29] **YouTube:** Stuart Hameroff – Mikrotubuli

And: **www.quantumconsciousness.org/**

[30] **YouTube:** We exist inside the story that the brain tells itself (Joscha Bach) | AI Podcast Clips

We are therefore interactive with these meme spirits, as I call them. I have stolen this thought from Terence McKenna, but also from the other scholars I mention in this book. It is for me a much better hypothesis than what the world religions offer us. Jiddu Krishnamurti strongly advises us to be very careful what we accept as the truth without questioning, because this leads us into the notorious dead end of thinking - we have to think always, always think and that means questioning everything and everybody.

The philosopher Immanuel Kant wrote: "The lack of judgment is actually what is called stupidity."

> ONLY IF IT IS PROVEN TO BE TRUE BY DIRECT EXPERIENCE THAT WE MAKE OURSELVES, THEN WE'RE THINKING, FREE THINKING!

- The discoveries of Prof. Jim Gates, Nassim Haramein and others who try to make us understand that the cosmos is a data network of strings/threads that form the atoms that make us and our worlds - SUPERSYMETRY. In other words: the matrix, a simulation; I consider this the most important scientific discovery of the 21st century! [31]

- The second most important hypothesis, which may turn out to be true, is the Many-worlds Theory, that our cosmos has an outer boundary and that this boundary leads to another cosmos.
- The third most important hypothesis is that our brain is a computer with a Wi-Fi-connection, connected to the cosmic meme spirits (holofractal protons). That our computer receives these data through thoughts and that our computer processes data independently, which then go back to the meme spirits!

That is the world (?), my dear children... we still have a lot to understand, among other things the hydrons should be particles or strings or threads, but above all with gravity and quantum mechanics, we see no end! Quantum philosophy does not have to be the end, we have discovered the Cosmic Code, we see the mathematical similarity to what we use ourselves to realize a simulation in our computers - we are a simulation! What we taste, see, feel are our simulations which our brain interprets from objective reality - it is clear that a neuron cannot taste, says Dr. Joscha Bach...!
Prof. Susskind is sure that the world of the microcosm also has an influence on us, now - everything is connected, our whole life can actually be a simulation of the cosmos - what we will read in the following chapters is that we humans have created our own man-

[31] **YouTube:** 2016 Issac Asimov Memorial Debate: Is the universe a simulation? **And:** The mystery of our mathematical universe.

made simulation through ***cultural evolution.*** The guardian of this matrix is a cult - culture! They are the earthly centers of power: State, Capital & Religion, or as I refer to them in the book as GGG power centers; Violence - Faith - Money and they enslave all of humanity.
If we really grasp the information, the meme spirits here, if we awaken to the insight that meme spirits actually exist, then your life will change so radically, then you will understand that we are a very special form of life!

... I strongly advise you to handle this information with neutrality and skepticism...! [32]

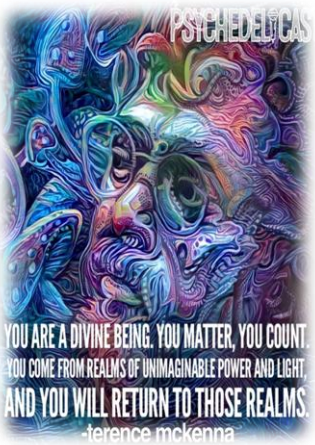
- For Stuart (biologist) [33] , as for Roger (physicist) awareness or quantum awareness - ATTENTION (Awareness) - means a perception of the environment in space-time geometry.

[32] **YouTube:** Leonard Susskind: Quantum Mechanics, String Theory and Black Holes. **Und:** You are a Simulation & Physics can prove it: George Smoot at TED

[33] **YouTube:** Stuart Hameroff – What is consciousness? (Part2).

In this world of the two, there are no definite laws, everything is possible, nothing is absolutely probable; homeopathy, telepathy, psychedelic trip hallucinations, even a rebirth is possible - yes, even a personal God who responds to prayers - no nonsense - that's gross!

Who else but an anesthetist could be better versed in questions of where and how consciousness works, if they gradually paralyze consciousness during every medical operation. And who better than the psychonaut Terence McKenna who has experienced and tried to describe consciousness under the influence of DMT and other tryptamines for us. [34]


PSYCHEDELICS
YOU ARE A DIVINE BEING. YOU MATTER, YOU COUNT.
YOU COME FROM REALMS OF UNIMAGINABLE POWER AND LIGHT,
AND YOU WILL RETURN TO THOSE REALMS.
-terence mckenna

I will come back to this in later chapters of the book, but here it should be noted that the source lists are important for self-study, I would need trucks full of sheets of paper just for this topic...!

Who better than Noam Chomsky, as a linguist, could teach us something about the information and the vehicle language that conveys this information?

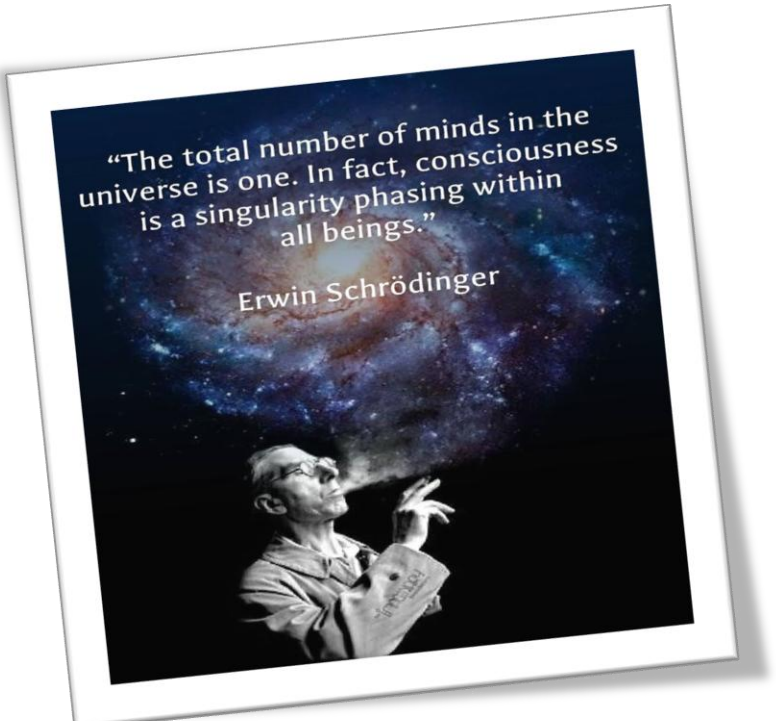
[34] **YouTube:** The world could be anything (Terence McKenna).

I think it was him who published the Meme i-language, he wrote that the parts like the sensory organs, that the brain and the environment formed a system that was more than its parts, namely the i language and we will find it later in bio-chemical evolution just as we found it in the world of subatomic (quantum), the atoms and their molecules. [35]

SUBJECTIVE REALITY IS A SIMULATION; OBJECTIVE REALITY IS A PROBLEM TO GRASP AT THE MOMENT!
ALL INDIVIDUAL SPIRITS IN THE COSMOS ARE ONE SPIRIT.
CONSCIOUSNESS COMES FROM CONSCIOUSNESS AND IS A SINGULARITY AMONG ALL STRUCTURES, NOT ONLY OF LIVING BEINGS.

By Erwin Schrödinger, physicist

[35] **YouTube:** Language and the mind Revisited – The Rest oft he World with Noam Chomsky.


"The total number of minds in the universe is one. In fact, consciousness is a singularity phasing within all beings."
Erwin Schrödinger

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

WHAT CAN WE SAY WITH CERTAINTY ABOUT THE COSMOS SYSTEM?

1 According to the latest findings, the cosmos is neither a turtle, clockwork, nor a crab. The starry sky is not a starry tent, as the Vatican once wanted to enforce: death penalty. Since Einstein and Gödel we understand that we do not understand anything about the origin of the cosmos, space-time, the building blocks (quantum vibrations) of atomic matter and

mathematics. And probably we will never be able to understand it according to Gödel's theorem, and with our innate senses (organs). The mathematical logicians and the current state of science and technology we are beginning to understand Gödel. We are stuck for over 50 years and can't find a way out of this mental maze. The macrocosm is very well illustratable in models, only if we go into the building blocks of which the cosmos, stars and we are made up, the microcosm - there everything becomes blurred, uncertain and unpredictable. We humans have invented infinity and eternity (!) to make it easy for us to explain the inexplicable - in other words, a God answer! But this is often still contained in scientific formulas and models, furthermore we only believe what we can observe, so we rely on sense organs, which are obviously filters, limit them, interpret them... and that's why we are in a dead end for so long, if we can imagine the boundaries of the cosmos, this picture is wrong. We have to stop thinking in images, in space-time. How? I don't know!

2 The system cosmos gives us evidence that all matter has a spiritual property; a source of information, as described in quantum physics, ergotism and panpsychism (metaphysics), but is incomprehensible from the mind. Supersymetrie gives us the hint that the cosmos could be a matrix, just like a computer program. If this is true the simulation hypothesis, then we will never find out if we live in a simulation, because every answer and proof we would find could be another simulation! Even if the computer character MARIO were to find out that he exists in the computer, how could MARIO find out that he is playing on the Appel PC and learn about Steve Jobs and that he is a biological system, in a quantum world?

3 The basic questions about God, infinity and eternity, can only be answered by scientific philosophy, quantum philosophy. What we think we are trying to understand is that the cosmos is made up of information and therefore must have some kind of consciousness where this data is stored, processed and ordered - this is what every brain basically does. The cosmos is probably an organism, just not a crab. Honestly: we don't know and it is possible that our brain has neither the necessary information nor the technical tools to ask our questions more intelligently. It gives me the impression that I am an ant who sees how people talk to each other and I try to sort the sounds of the language and yet so far away from understanding the content, yes, can an ant even understand German...?

4 In the macro world of the cosmos, the galaxies, stars and planets were formed effortlessly from the clouds of gas and dust, just because there were laws of nature. Here we find order and a certain consistency - a beginning, middle and an end. There is an expanding movement of structures in the cosmos, from each other and apart; there is an ever faster and increasing complexity and connectivity of patterns, structures and systems. We could call the Cosmos a living being that grows, ages and decays, or dies - nothing exists forever. The answer God made everything and now stop speculating about it is unsatisfactory for me because I understand parts of the mystery of the cosmos and yet you do too. I believe that we are a part of the Cosmos, maybe more than just a part, maybe we are the result of the Cosmos recognizing itself, and maybe this cosmic information is part of the Meme Spirits. We can understand how the original hydrogen atom evolved into more complex, novel atoms, in connection with space-time, the laws of nature and the blast furnaces of the stars to build complex atoms.

5 The observer is the observed! It from Bit. *MatterEnergy* and *SpaceTime* are made of information and that is what some call

the NOTHING; Asian philosophies call it the FORM that comes from the EMPTY. The timeless Meme Spirits are information, a cosmic consciousness and form time-bound atoms from which suns, moons, and galaxies are formed; as well as molecules, cells, organisms, living beings, thoughts and a self-consciousness.

6 No one understands until today how the cosmos came into being - neither classical physics nor quantum physics, which have not yet been brought together. Some of us believe that the cosmos is not made of atoms and quarks, but that its fundamental essence is information, a consciousness. This makes sense, because we have the problem in our imagination to imagine a body (cosmos) that is not surrounded by something (space-time); even the Many-worlds-Theory does not solve this model of thought at all. But what Supersymmetry suggests makes more sense: the cosmos is a hologram, data does not need space-time or a body for its own existence, but can obviously express itself in this world, yes - they even create it and they created us as well, as we will understand in the following chapters!

7 The cosmos, our world, our I&I are subjective simulations that our brain makes to make a model of the outer and inner world.

See also my YouTube channel: Memegeister

THE SUN & PLANET EARTH

Chapter subdirectory:

- The Origin of our Solar System
- The bio-chemical evolution from the cosmic evolution
- The origin of life from matter
- The emergence of consciousness from living matter
- The emergence of a sense of self
- The animal man

THE ORIGIN OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM

In the visible cosmos astronomers estimate the number of stars: 100.000.000.000.000.000.000.000 (!) this is once again unimaginable for our minds, the comparison with the grains of sand helps better...!
The average star lives about 700 million years before it passes away, our sun with its age of about 4.6 billion and another 4 billion years is an extraordinary star, if only because its stable life span provided the development for biology, because the light of the sun is hostile to life because of its ultraviolet radiation (UV light) and life-promoting because chloroplasts of plants use it to obtain their life energy/food energy.

But how it came to be, and how it came into being is controversial; there are about 15 different theories on how it and its nine planets came into being. The consensus is that it originated from a rotating gas and dust nebula that developed from the remains of a previous star system. This has already been proven by other stars and is considered a fact - it happened automatically...!

Whereby 99.9 % of these gas and matter remnants make up the sun itself and only a small part of the mass of the remaining planets, asteroids and satellites. But our sun is nothing unusual when it comes to size; Betelgeuse is 300 times bigger, the biggest star we know, with (HDF) Hubble Deep Field, is UY-Scuti - one hundred million times bigger than our sun.
Just as there are solitary planets (about 100 billion), without mother stars flying around in space, there are also stars, without planets; probably because they were thrown out by their mother star during stellar birth, the evolutionary formation. A collision with us and such a lonely wanderer is therefore not impossible. Asteroids hit us every day, on 14. June 2002 the asteroid MN-2002 just missed us and it would have come to an almost catastrophe, which could have destroyed a city. That we are not hit more often

we have to owe to the dimensions of rich Jupiter, which attracts everything that comes near us.
Actually hits have already happened several times when Theia hit our planet about 4 billion years ago, merged with it and some debris formed our moon. Or the asteroid that wiped out the dinosaurs about 65 million years ago had a diameter of "only" 10 kilometers.

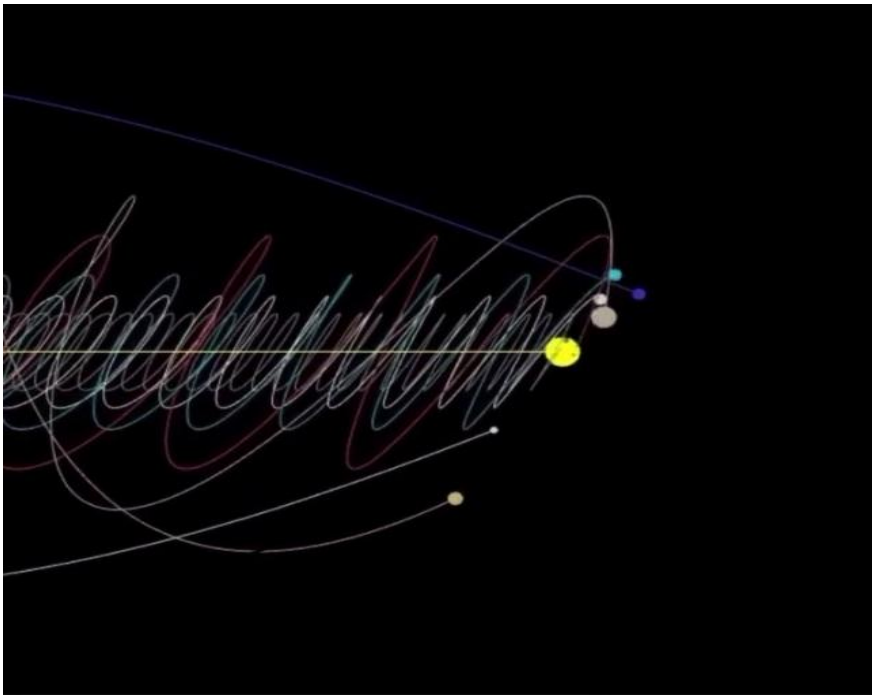
The sun needs 200 million years for a cycle to orbit the Milky Way galaxy and during this journey many stars die, the most interesting is probably when such a star with the size of Betelgeuse and Bigger dies. Then they explode in a supernova and decay to a neutron star, such a supernova happens in our galaxy every 100 years. And we think we know that all black holes came from the death of such mega stars, writes Neil DeGrasse Tyson. [36]

.

[36] **YouTube:** Neil DeGrasse Tyson: Blackholes and Other Cosmic Quandries

THE LIFE-CYCLE OF A STAR:

This graphic shows how our solar-system is expanding into SpaceTime, as well as the planets revolving around the sun:



THE EARTH & ORGANISMS

The origin of the planet & life

Here science can understand and explain the origin of the planet much better, because we are on the spot, we can study the planet with tools that are not available to us in the cosmos.
4.6 billion years ago, the earth was formed together with our solar system.

The planet as a stellar system in our solar system, offers a habitat called Earth. The Earth lives through geological changes in its rocks. The rocks we know are the relics of the Earth's past, of bio-geology.
The earth's surface floats on a liquid interior of the earth, the magma, and thus everything is in slow but constant motion to each other. Land masses and oceans move to mountains or are swallowed into the earth's interior. This influences ocean currents and thus also the weather in the short term and the climate in the long term. This has an enormous influence on the habitat of animals and plants and thus on the diversity of species.

100 million years ago, for example, Australia's south coast separated from the Antarctic north coast, which had previously formed a landmass, where a temperate climate prevailed comparable to the Amazon basin in South America today.
About 35 million years ago, the two earth plates finally separated and formed two different climate zones - one became the ice desert and the other the sand desert.
We can still see the tectonic shifts today, with the Eurasian and the American earth plate moving away from each other at a speed of 2 cm. per year - the same speed at which our fingernails grow.

I raise these continental shifts because they will explain why different species of animals have arrived in habitats even though the distance from their birth cradle is very far away and often separated by oceans.

Volcanism and the world climate are shaping the habitat of Gaia; the earth's crust is constantly moving, creating new land masses, mountains and oceans. The regional climate is therefore also changing and all this is still happening today. These changes have a considerable impact on the changes in the species of animals and plants. The Eurasian and American plates are still moving at the speed of a growing fingernail, and all because the earth's crust moves on a fluid mantle of liquid rock; some parts of the earth's crust are only a few kilometers thin, others rest on massive mountain ranges. Many of the minerals we mine in the mines come from the earth's interior, for geologists and biologists this is a fascinating, exciting laboratory of life. It is one hypothesis that the building blocks for life developed from rocks like crystals, another hypothesis is that the primeval bacteria hitchhiked to us on meteorites - both are credible.
Dr. Carl Sagan, a NASA employee, and other researchers were able to prove that microorganisms in
of our atmosphere, exist at an altitude of 50 kilometers and that they are driven out into space, where it is minus 150 degrees Celsius in a vacuum, they go into shock and even UV radiation cannot harm them. These organisms are so tiny that the solar winds drive them out into open space like a sailboat, at an astonishing speed: it takes only a few weeks for these microbes to reach Mars, our Mariner type space probe took 8 months to travel the same distance!

Whether the cosmic *seed of life* came to us, as laboratory tests on the space station ISS indicate, bacterial and fungal spores can easily survive in cold space, wait until they find a life-friendly environment (ecosystem), that is the ***panspermia*** theory or developed here has still not been answered clearly. But that there

are many planets orbiting around their suns in a vital zone has already been proven and is really no surprise to us; we have discovered 4000 such fertile planets in the last decades.

The bio-chemical evolution

Donald Hoffman understands game theory this way:
This theory explains evolution as a game. And like every game we play where there are rules and points, the more points we get in the game, the faster we reach the next level or we lose or die in the game.
The bio-chemical life could be created here mainly because the heat of the sun cannot burn the bigger chemical molecules, and the heat is not so weak that the space cold of 1-2 Kelvin makes any complex life impossible. We have an average distance to the sun of 150 million kilometers, which gives us an average temperature that is life-friendly. The planet has a size which, as a result of the resulting global warming, allowed the formation of a metallic, rotating core of the earth (magnetic field), of nickel and iron. The content of radioactive elements, which allow only so much warming, that the earth's crust could solidify - which consists of basalt and granite-like rock masses. The planet was naked as the moon, but had a hot core, liquid magma and a hot crust.
The Moon, for example, stabilizes the speed of the Earth's rotation, the inclined position of the Earth's axis of about 23.4 degrees gives us the four seasons and a stable climate. Inside the earth rotates an iron core, which creates a magnetic field and protects us living beings from radioactive radiation. The volcanism and plate tectonics are consequences of the liquid core of the earth and are responsible for the formation of land masses, oceans and an atmosphere.

The earth was a reddish brown planet for the first 600 million years and was constantly bombarded by meteorites and asteroids. About 4 billion years ago, the planet cooled down and chemo-evolution took place, simple, organic molecules of the lipid class of matter; these developed into a **biofilm** on the rock surfaces - the primordial soup.

> These lipids then formed into a hollow body, hollow sphere and the membranes enclosed the water, but also molecules, and this resulted in a inside and an outside - later the cell membrane as permeable border; all borders are controlling permeable!!

These formations are the first individuals, a metabolism and thus an energy turnover took place; here we see the first forms and behaviours of reproduction/sexuality and individuality. The enclosed protein molecules became a component of the cell, these multi cells form an organism.

They are called protocells and are the carriers (blueprint) of the molecules, once a planet is infected with cells, it becomes impossible to eradicate them!
Here the evolution already takes place
Life turns a dynamic and chaotic environment into complexity, remember that!
In this sense life & intelligence are closely intertwined!
Intelligence allows life a certain control over the forces of dynamics & chaos.

That means: Inventing & trying out, becomes very much, and what then works successfully in the HERE & NOW, that lives, and what does not work, that dies, and what works even better, prevails, with more coming up, in variety - that's it, quite simply - done!

WE RECORD THE FOLLOWING:
The entire nature of the cosmos, from atom to galaxy, has a similar structure, from a nucleus, a center. Everything is created from the inside out!
The cosmic nature in the beginning was completely boring, the formation of the first molecules, from physics to chemistry, it becomes more interesting and in the biological evolution it becomes really interesting.
That means the timeline runs in ever greater complexity and progresses ever faster, forward to a Great Attractor, as Terence McKenna calls this attraction.

Planet Earth is a Gaia system (by James Lovelock) that has permeable boundaries, the cosmos and the laws of nature have a decisive influence on the biosphere and bio-geology.
Biogenesis - life is a molecular machine called a cell; it can organize itself and has three functions: genetic Turing machine, self-replication and an extractor for entropy - that's all!

The Automaton - The Turing Machine was discovered by Alan Turing in 1936, it was groundbreaking for the microchip in 1970, probably the last significant invention until today, writes Dr. Joscha Bach!
What his discovery reveals is a universal, mathematical machine language, a model that simulates information according to rules (laws of nature); in nature these are genes & memes, in the PC they are 1,2,0. Alan named it ***A-Machine***, an automated machine.
And here we have the second property out of the first, replication - biological descendants.
Entropy extractor has the job of repairing the influences of chaos & dynamics and kicking them out of the system. Mutations take place in the cell at any moment, cancer cells start cell chaos, and this regulates an immune system for example.
From now on I describe this as bio-chemical and memetic algorithms - behaviours - between the inner & outer world.

What does successful functioning with the outside world mean?
In the beginning was the Unfree will of the automaton! Then much later the free will of Automaton 2.0 should develop, i.e. to act what is right and not what is necessary!
The life for all living beings in the environment has as a consequence

- ADAPTATION: COOPERATION & COMPETITIVE Behaviours
- Extinction: NO DESCENDANT REPLICATION!

The hunters of the animal kingdom had to be clever to make prey, the prey animals only had to be careful. A lion is more intelligent than the antelope. Adapted from protocells and bacteria to koala and kangaroos, they adapted to this New World of the ocean desert and later the sand desert, just like the people in a metropolis like Tokyo.

These are evolutionary developments in bio-geology...because in 40 million years Australia, for example, will join Asia in 40 million years time and will again have tropical climatic conditions that existed there millions of years ago.
The shifting of these two land masses also had a serious influence on the world climate at that time; a circumpolar current was created, seawater circled the Antarctic in a vortex and brought the ice to the land; new life developed in abundance in the Arctic Ocean in the form of masses of plankton, krill and other microorganisms - these became the food source for fish and whales. This sea vortex caused the ocean currents on the planet to start a global ocean cycle - in the Pacific, Atlantic and Indian Oceans. This worked according to the principle: cold salt water sinks and warm salt water rises, or causes the cold salt water to sink into the depths of the oceans - a pump is created: the Gulf Stream from the southern globe to the northern globe of the Atlantic Ocean, in the Pacific Ocean there is also this.

Europe owes its mild climate solely to this Gulf Stream, if it did not exist we would have the same climate as in northern Canada.

Here we also see how the forces of nature influence each other in climate, weather and species diversity of living beings; they have developed a stable dynamic, for the time being...

THE CHEMICAL EVOLUTION

The earth was 600 million years young after the solar system was formed a red-brown planet, and then came the ***chemical evolution.*** What gave the planet was an atmosphere because the boiling interior of the Earth built up pressure and discharged with volcanic activity. The planet "sweated" out water vapor, nitrogen, carbon dioxide, carbon, hydrogen, sulfur dioxide, phosphorus, methane and ammonia.
So not only an atmosphere was created, but also rain and thunderstorms (lightning and thunder) and so it rained for about 100,000 years on the earth, cooled the hot earth's crust so far that the rain did not evaporate and thus formed the primordial oceans of the planet, which cover 70% of the planet and were the nursery for life. During this time the *chemical evolution* developed, which means that the physical atoms entered into chemical bonds with each other as they had done before in the blast furnaces of the stars.
Chemistry starts where different kinds of atoms love each other and their babies are a mix of their parents - just like you are a mix of mum and me.
When two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen, **combine with energy** to form water. Depending on the environment and the outside temperature, it is now decided whether water becomes solid (ice), wet (liquid) or a gas (steam) - the state of aggregation. When iron comes in combination with oxygen it oxidizes to rust ... these are all chemical processes. Also all light noble gases only came up by chemical compounds with atoms, so here **molecules** are build.
How great the willingness is to let these 92 different elements that exist in the cosmos join together to form molecules? that depends on their common *affinity*.
Their relationship to each other, or rather their *inertia of reaction, their inability to react and their speed of reaction*; ... some like each other more than others ... need less energy from outside to unite

than others - but the tendency to unite exists with all 92 different kinds of atoms.

> The quanta are the building blocks of atoms
> The *macromolecules* of many different atoms,
> are the foundation for the polymer, the
> Building block of life and for the DNA blueprint
> of every living creature!

Thus, after about 1 billion years, the primordial earth developed into a planet with atmosphere and primordial oceans (the primordial soup), the primordial cells (biofilm of lipids) which formed a hollow body on rock surfaces in the water. These formations are the first individuals (protocells) the transition of a *bio-chemical evolution and a geo-chemical process.* Archaea (old bacteria), bacteria and algae (Yanobacteria blue algae) need energy and produced oxygen as waste and their bodies were food. These building types are called prokaryotes (without a cell nucleus) and their DNA threads are not yet enveloped by their own membrane. They multiply by simple cell division: 1-2-4-8-16-32-64- etc.

Bacteria and tardigrades are probably the most resistant creatures we know, they can demonstrably survive the environment in space by going into a kind of shock, they exist at the edge of volcanoes and in the deep sea - even on meteorites they can travel through space as passengers and wait until the meteorite hits somewhere with favourable environmental conditions.

> What we call life
> is when a
> *Verbund of matter*
> and thus
> an **outside world**, an
> Creating the **environment** -
> with Boundaries that always
> are permeable.

A living being changes or adapts to this environment, because the original earth was not life-friendly for our living beings as we know it today; but it was for the molecular compounds of that time. For the original cells of that time oxygen was a poison, today's living beings, except for some parasites and bacteria, need oxygen for their metabolism. We call this the *Urey effect,* after the discoverer Harold C. Urey, in addition the photo dissociation (decomposition by light) of the first living beings, the photosynthesis, so that the water could split up to oxygen. This was the only way to create the building blocks of life from molecules to proteins and nucleic acids. Volvox is still one of the first multicellular organisms that we are studying to understand these processes. From 1000 algae cells (spheres) it formed an individual and these cells can now only exist together, no longer individually, autonomously.
The next evolutionary step about 3 billion years ago was that the independent, self-supplying, auto-trophic primordial cells - unicellular organisms - also united, cooperated to form endosymbionts and thus, with their different specializations, formed an organism, the organelles and the *multicellular organisms.*

Our body is also a network of many originally single living organelles, the later organs.

OUR ANCESTOR IS THEREFORE THE *"ORIGINAL GALLERTOID"*.

The protozoa, heterotrophic unicellular organisms are the first unicellular animals, the ancestors of all animals, they have a fundamental **psycho-level** of *feelings*, or sensations give sensory impressions and they take in food particles in their cell body, because they are predators, like the gallertoids, bilateria, notoneuralia, gastroneuralia, chordates and then the cyanobacteria and diatoms (which produce oxygen)! All those who have a *predatory* diet we call animals and those with chloroplasts we call plants, because they make food from sunlight with photosynthesis, water and carbon dioxide, sugar/glucose, the waste is food for animals besides oxygen.

The chemistry student **Stanley Miller** made a laboratory experiment in Chicago in 1953 to find out how *dead* matter can become *living* matter. Biochemists around the world were looking for a synthetic way to explore this, but it was student Miller who was more than lucky. He took methane, ammonia and water (everything the primordial earth had at that time), put the solution in a glass flask and added 24 hours of energy in the form of lightning (like the thunderstorms on the primordial earth). Already after this very short time 3 of the 20 necessary building blocks of life were created, which the RNA and DNA also need: glycine, alanine and asparagine. Stuart Miller's experiment was tested and refined worldwide, so that over 70 different amino acids were *recreated*, even the so important chlorophyll, nucleic acids and proteins. These *biological proteins* are the building blocks and blueprints of the biological laws of nature, which were probably created under similar conditions about 3-4 billion years ago - because UV rays from sunlight and lightning came from the sun and from volcanism, which enriched the atmosphere!

Where, did life come from?

Seen in this light, life itself has fallen from the sky, some of which have combined to form molecular building blocks, proteins and biological polymers (biopolymers), **it just needs enough time to**

play. Stuart gave his experiment only a few weeks and automatically got the amino acids, more time of years and the first proteins, then polymers could have formed and much, much, much more time and the DNA for genes would have developed - automatically like the star!

The cosmos loves *life* because it is life, it cannot be extinguished.

The result was a system of lamellae of lipid membranes, divided into an inner body and allowed the absorption of nutrients from the environment/habitat - this is what we call endosymbionts, a cooperation with the inner and outer world!

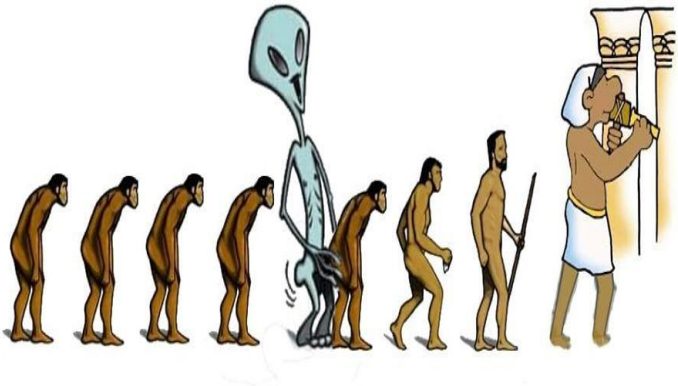
This made the cell "autotrophic", to Self-catering: a single-celled organism.

Chloroplasts (plants, algae) developed from these cells about 2.5-2.4 billion years ago. At this time, the first mass death of all prokaryotes that were anaerobic occurred. This *poison oxygen* in the atmosphere was now so sufficiently enriched that we humans could have breathed there. At this time the red-brown planet became a blue planet, with a nitrogen-oxygen atmosphere - the age of the **Proterozoic** began.
These unicellular organisms, fungi, algae, land plants and the bacteria and archaea are still the basis of the food chain of all living beings on this planet!
The first primitive animals were the protozoa, heterotrophic unicellular animals; from them developed flagellates, rhizopods, ciliates - **the multicellular organisms.** The multicellular organisms are today as then, all animals we know in the animal kingdom, living or as fossils.
We therefore define animals as *connective tissue organisms*, with cartilage, fibres, tendons, teeth, muscles, nerves and bones.
And of course I do not want to forget the **Gaiathesis** - that the planet itself is a conscious-living *super-organism*, with its own life cycle (*ecosphere*) and biosphere. Thus Gaia forms an ecosystem that is more than its **individual parts.** It is conceivable that the whole cosmos is teeming with life, according to the *Cairns-Smith-Theory.* According to which the "*germ*" - that seed of life is and was not created here. So the ***self-copying pattern of information,*** in a closed system (organism) traveled through space and arrived here by chance. But according to the current state of science, this is not necessary to explain Genesis. Because the physics on the *water-earth* (atmosphere and volcanism) can produce chemical compounds (molecules) - in water and land, and thus the biology of living beings.

So I view the stories of the Dogon and the star Sirius, or the Sumerian books about the extraterrestrial Anunnakis and the

ancient Israeli book Enoch, about the extraterrestrial Nepheline with scepticism. Because as described above, an *extraterrestrial interference*, for the emergence of life, is not absolutely necessary for the evolution on these planets. We are a part of the cosmos anyway, and we are in permanent contact; and we have no genetic evidence, no fossils, no ancient UFO that it was so - this is probably a conspiracy myth.

There's no evidence of that either...!



...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What can we say with certainty about the origin of the *solar system, planet earth* and *living beings*?

- Understanding the origins of the cosmos is currently only possible with string theory, there is no better explanation - but it doesn't have to be the right one, we don't know it...!
- It is certainly a system, i.e. the whole is more than its individual parts of sun, planets, moons and asteroids. It works together and is also a *quantum-physical metabolism* - it is born, lives and dies.
- Everything that separates from the outside world has an inner world and this is the archetype of the EGO-ICH with the will to exist/live - the ***struggle for existence***.
- Evolution follows the game theory of D. Hoffman.
- Planet Earth is a pre-organic being, half-matter, which has evolved into living matter and gives birth to living beings from this **physical-chemical evolution**, which in turn led to the **chemical-biological evolution.** The evolutionary transitions are fluent, we will learn more about how evolution produces new species later; it has never been the case that from one moment to the next a lion was created from which *NOTHING...!*
- It is comprehensible life, without the **cooperation of** different organisms in a single body (!) is unimaginable, even our body consists for the most part of different organisms, bacteria and viruses. Without the cosmic influence this would not have happened - the cosmos is part of the earthly life here. Although life has developed independently on this planet, it is not self-sufficient from the cosmos! The cosmic ingredients of matter, energy/information are clearly detectable and it was Pippi simple!

- I therefore do not consider the Panspermia theory, that the seed of earthly life came from outer space, like the Dogon legends of the star Sirius, the Sumerians and their Anunnakis, the ancient Israeli book Enoch about the Nepheline, to be excluded, only that they are not absolutely necessary and they are not proven with facts. We do not need these sagas at all to explain how earthly life developed here from *dead matter*!
- Albert Einstein said: "If you cannot make your theory understandable to any child, it is most likely worthless! All scientific theories were easy to understand, the complexity of the cosmos is basically simple. Einstein had this simplicity with the theories of space-time and the atomic bomb, gravity and in his last one, the *theory of everything*, he lost his meme spirits...!
- Abstract mathematic invents the infinite, ∞ und PI π – but according to Gödel, Touring and Bach the human mind and the cosmic consciousness, do not work with those Meme. One of the challenges in Artificial Intelligence to get that right.

Evolution of body & mind

"Man in his arrogance considers himself a great work worthy of the intervention of a god. More humble and, I believe, closer to the truth, would be to regard himself as created by the animals."

By Charles Darwin (1871)

The habitat, the *biosphere,* and the *biotope* is of course a coherent, living organism; here we have as *food* the circular economy, a food chain, take for example the biotope Amazonas, every leaf that falls to the ground there is *used* within hours, be it by an ant or a bacterium. We call this a **dynamic equilibrium,** everything is recycled, every corpse, every fart, everything is recycled - in the ocean as well. So here we have a symbiosis between living beings and their habitat, just as the star lives with its galaxy, and galaxies live with each other and with the cosmos - we are beginning to suspect a super-organism, aren't we?
Because a system, a being cannot exist without information, it needs data. This is what metaphysics says, the Asian philosophies and the proponents of panpsychism mean, literally:

Everything is spirit.

The ecosystem of the earth

The Chemical Evolution

It was the *bridge*, 4 billion years ago, between physics and biology and led to the **biochemistry** of bodies to living beings. From emptiness to form... the first protocells developed, about 3.8 billion years ago, about 2 billion years ago the first bacteria (Archaea) and then the eukaryotic cells developed. From these, chloroplasts developed autotrophically (plants, fungi, algae) to another branch in the ***bush of life***. And the second branch into the heterotrophic cells (animals) **the Ur-Bilateria.** So insects, molluscs, invertebrates, vertebrates are animals. [37]

A proto-self-consciousness could only arise through the *sense organs of* these primitive organisms, nerve stimuli to ***perceive*** the outside world!

The cosmic consciousness developed the nerve cells and these interpret the environment, first between light & dark, cold & warm and today these nerve cells think about their origin and origin in the cosmos. 500 million years ago, invertebrates had only a rudimentary nervous system distributed throughout the body, then through selective evolution of the arthropods, the brain ordered itself to a central point (just like the sexual organs from hermaphrodite to sex between male and female). They developed specialized sensory and sexual organs with which they freed themselves from the monotonous life of the *stimulus-response scheme of the* last 1.5 billion years.

The observation of the world began with specialized nerve cells, until it came to the eye and the other sensory organs, was a very long way, but we can assume that the development to perception, observation, interpretation, interaction and communication were not purposefully designed by a Creator who planned all this in

---

[37] YouTube: Something from nothing – a conversation w/ Richard Dawkins & Lawrence Krauss.

YouTube: The poetry of science: Richard Dawkins and Neil de Grasse Tyson.

advance and who needed billions of years of development time for it - why should he, because a Creator could have done everything immediately - and all this in only 6 days time!

All life on earth must therefore have the same age of origin. An elephant has a pedigree as long as the simplest bacteria - they have an origin line. We can rightly claim that elephant, man, plant and bacteria, among others, are in reality a coherent colony of multicellular animals, and that the multicellular organism is descended from the unicellular organism, as well as from cosmic matter - the hydrogen atom at the Big Bang. In every single cell of our body we have the same genetic material that builds up our body & mind.

As a living organism, we thus carry within us the cosmic information that is reflected in physics, chemistry and biology.

From the water to the land, to the air...

In one liter of seawater live hosts of microscopic tiny creatures; dozens of billions of viruses, one billion bacteria, five millions of animal unicellular organisms and one million algae are colourfully interwoven in a wickerwork of micro and macro structures.

The step out of the water ... why we living beings did this is as incomprehensible as the question why we travel through space, we are not made to live in the hostile environment of space and the living beings in the water were not made for the land.

The first *land creatures* were probably microbes, then the multicellular organisms 540 million years ago, then the fungi about 440 million years ago, the plants followed a little later 426 million years! These plants were the cause of the acidification of the oceans, because enormous amounts of rotten plants were eaten by bacteria, the sea tilted and was responsible for the extinction of 75% of the marine life. This crisis must have forced life out of the water...!

Serious genetic modifications were required to make this possible step by step. Starting with gravity and sleep, which did not exist in the ocean, from the lungs that had to develop from the gills, the fins to legs, the skin that could protect itself against dehydration, the invention of warm bloodedness, because the ocean has an even temperature of 4 degrees Celsius on average, despite seasonal and day/night cycles due to our orbit to the sun. And above all the sexual act of reproduction, because in the ocean the female lays her eggs and the male comes later and fertilizes the egg - the womb is the ocean. In land animals, the sexual act had to take place in such a way that neither egg nor sperm

The development of the embryo had to grow inside (uterus) and that was an enormous developmental step that we can still understand today with you and me.

In our embryonic stages we are not only all female in the beginning, but also have gills, fins and a tail! This is called a **morphoprocess;** because a fish must have four fins to swim and stabilize in the water - physically necessary, just as aerodynamically two pairs of wings are necessary - so the amphibians (half water/half land life), then the land animals also had to develop as **four-footed!** Why else would the four limbs develop? Why are we as a fetus in the amniotic fluid? Why is our brain built in such a way that its structures, the brain stem, resemble those of reptiles?

The first primeval continent was called *Rodinaim* Precambrian, and the country has existed ever since. After that the primeval oceans were surrounded by *Godwana and Pangaea* about 165 million years ago. The coral reefs were certainly the cradle of the first living beings on these planets, the sea dwellers found there sufficient protection from enemies and a large offer of prey, i.e. food. On land, it was the forests that offered the land dwellers what the coral reefs offered the sea dwellers. We assume that the rainforests with their current species richness and biodiversity were the cradle of life for the animals and plants. The coral reefs and rainforests are the cradle and nursery of life, in symbiosis with Gaia - the earth tectonics, volcanism, regional and world climate, as well as the atmosphere.
Here I would like to note that we have already had at least five events that wiped out almost all life on the planet and the last time was the meteorite on Yucatan in Mexico about 55-60 million years ago - which wiped out everything that was bigger than a chicken!

It never needed a *new start of life,* only a cold start of life. Because the very largest part of living beings on this planet, the bacteria, viruses, mites, spores, etc. are the micro world of life, there are 38 billion different strains of microbes!
They surround us everywhere, on land, water and in the air, they form **organic chains**, of which our bodies are also a part; we are all intertwined to form a single **super-organism!**
We can assume that the colonization of the land masses near the shore took place, first for the bacteria, fungi and plant species, then worms, fish and crabs. This evolutionary step had taken several million years and the ability to inherit through genetics & epigenetics, *memetics* was indispensable - the creatures in the ocean were already quite good at this.
One cubic meter of topsoil (1 Mtr. x 1 Mtr. x 1 Mtr.) contains approx. 1 billion bacteria, 10,000 billion ray fungi (an intermediate form of bacteria and fungi), approx. 10 billion blue algae and diatoms, approx. 1,000 billion unicellular organisms

such as ciliates, flagellates and protozoa, nematodes, nematodes, mushrooms ... and then those visible to the naked eye: Earthworms, earthworms, woodlice, woodlice, springtails, ants, mites, lice, spiders, millipedes, beetles - they all work on the *soil flora* and transform it into trace elements, vitamins, etc. which are absorbed by the plant roots as fertilizer (nutrients).

Nowhere is life so compactly and complexly interwoven symbiotically as in the mother earth - this **one cubic meter** contains more living beings than there are mammals on this planet!

Here, more living beings live together in symbiosis and community - including those of the insects and birds that were added later - which became the food source for land animals, herbivores and predators. That is in only a few Billions of years happen under the influence of cooperation, symbiosis and competition, selection - this seems very impressive to me, especially because I have often worked with mushrooms and plants (coffee and cannabis) themselves I also noticed how the plants reacted to care (love) with growth, health and abundant harvest ... as in the beginning Rudolf Steiner and others turned it into a real scientific plant breeding as organic farmers. Speaking of living beings, I should describe another variant of living beings, the parasites.

Parasitism - Virus & Memevirus

On the one hand, evolution has mutation, it is blind; on the other hand, we have selection, we have co-evolution and that is super-intelligent. A virus, as well as a memvirus for example, is not intelligent in itself, it makes a copy of itself with a mutation that kills the host and that copy is sorted out, it dies out. The mutation that keeps the host alive long enough or even longer will multiply successfully. The viruses have even altered our genome in such a way that we mammals can reproduce successfully, writes Prof. Manolis Kellis of MIT in Boston.
Something very remarkable should be described briefly here: The symbiosis.
Many animal and plant species live in community with other species that would be condemned to extinction without them. We humans also have countless bacteria, viruses and other so-called parasites in our bodies. The brain and fish corals, for example, are animals that live with symbiotic unicellular organisms (zooxanthelia), because they supply the host animal (polyps) with energy through their photosynthesis. And the cycle of these symbiotic communities goes far beyond the coral, because the bullfish eats the corals and excretes up to 5 tons of sand per year, which is deposited on the beaches, carried inland by the wind and now as the North African Desert supplies the Amazon in America with vital nutrients. In other words: the symbiosis of the coral reefs provides a good habitat for many living creatures and thus a biodiversity that is only surpassed by the Amazon, i.e. both live in symbiosis with each other and we see the super-organism Gaia at work...!

Parasites are creatures that live on and with others, the host. This was confirmed by 2020 NATURE Communication in its article about fossil finds in China of brachiopods from the Cambrian period about 512 million years ago. They live on land, in the earth, in water and in the air. The viruses are also *disembodied beings*. The best known virus so far is the bacteriophage, a bacteria-eater. But the question of whether a virus, an animal or

even man is naturally bad/evil or *depending on it,* cannot be separated as dualistically as good and evil. This has to do with the fact that good & evil are the two sides of a coin and which side falls on the table is not 50/50, i.e. it would stop on the edge of the coin, which it doesn't do, it doesn't fall on the other side every time, as the probability theorists want to explain us with their statistics - because chance has no memory. The coin just doesn't know how it fell before, the probability that it doesn't fall 10 times on the same side of the coin is the rule, but Gödel's theorem proved this to us mathematically, there is no law that it always has to be like that!

And any lucky player would confirm this; if three times in a row the colour red came up in roulette, he would bet on black and win!

So coincidence, if it exists at all, belongs in my opinion to the power of chaos.

The forces of dynamics and chaos play a decisive role in cosmic complexity and in biological evolution as well. It is obviously clear that a virus does not do itself and its offspring any good if it is a murderous guest in the host animal - as mankind has had to learn to understand since the beginning of time, died not everyone in the community died from a flu virus; the Spanish flu in the 20th century killed more people than the Great World Wars had in terms of fallen soldiers, or in 2018 about 25,000 people in Germany died from the flu, but not everyone, and thus the virus, its gene machine, as the British biologist Richard Dawkins would write in his, did not die itself - if at all, only the body's immune system could do that, or a Robert Koch?

It is also obvious that everything in the cosmos, all life, strives for an equilibrium in which we should recognize a cosmic harmony!

The German physician Robert Koch, and later his institute which currently reports in the media about corona infection statistics, found the first viruses (anthrax) in 1876, although the Arab physician Ibn Sibn discovered this disease 1000 years ago and fought it with quarantine measures. Whether a virus can be described as *living* is disputed; they neither have a metabolism

nor do they breathe - they consist only of a hereditary molecule (protein), sometimes encased in a membrane. They only awaken to a kind of life when they enter a cell of a *host*. Because of the almost incalculable number and variety of different types of viruses, science has come to the conclusion that they make an extraordinary contribution to the spread of RNA and DNA across all species.
Humans alone have been living with viruses for millions of years and have around 80 billion viruses in their bodies - not all types of viruses make people ill!

The corona pandemic or better said, the panic pandemic began in December 2019 in Wuhan, China and was supposed to change the world society in a sustainable way. We will read more about this in the chapter on today's world society, about eating or keeping wild animals like amphibians, reptiles, insects and mammals - here it is first of all, only about understanding the virus as part of biodiversity and its role. Its aggressive reproduction pattern is very impressive, if the above mentioned virus attacks a bacterial cell to reproduce, it needs chance. The right air or water flow for example, then the virus touches the cell, folds out its fine legs and bores itself - infected - into the cell. Its genetic material is in its head and the virus transfers this into the DNA of the cell, which then makes exact copies of the virus unnoticed. This suicidal behaviour leads to the virus spreading in the organism and living there, a good virus maintains the life of the host. Because, if this were not the case with the rabies virus, its chances of survival, would be very poor to find a new host. Viruses are therefore disembodied, existing genetic material, they consist of not much more than a nucleic acid strand containing its own coding and the blueprint of the envelope in which it is packaged; when infected, the virus empties itself completely. Because of its tiny size, only visible under the electron microscope, it is extremely difficult for researchers to understand how the virus lives inside the host or even how it disappeared.

For us, at this point the following is interesting, if we investigate the origin of life, who really controls whom here or if it is a symbiosis of genes. It could well be that we, as well as all other higher life forms on earth, owe nothing less than the *fact of* our existence to this unprecedented reproduction technique of viruses! Because it is already remarkable, that all living beings have hereditary information, although it is insignificant for the individual species. We notice that the virus takes some genes of the host with it when it infects another host, even across species.
In 1958, the American biologist Joshua Lederberg was awarded a Nobel Prize for his discovery that the infection of viruses to host cells often leads to a *viral transduction of* genetic material from one cell to another. What is meant by this is that when the viruses multiply, they repeatedly take fragments of the cell DNA to which they attach themselves and then carry them with them, thus unintentionally carrying them into the next cell and the next host that they infect! Molecular biologists have discovered that this method of transduction often leads to the transcription of 3, 4 or even 5 complete genes as a whole into transplanted to another host; genetic researchers believe that 8% of our human genetic information is created in this way. Thus the thesis of the *arc gene* is discussed in the research community that a *retro virus* about 400 million years ago gave the nerve cells, or their synapses, the ability to store data (memories) and to process (learn) this data.[38]
But at the moment there are also exciting indications that Corona is possibly, in the context of biological warfare, a man-made mutated virus, because this version of virus is not the one we will be infected by for decades, when the winter flu occurs and in 2017/18 in Germany, without public panic, killed 25,000 people, this type of corona virus, like the HI virus, attacks the T cells in the body of the host! The other alternative of the corona pandemic are the *zoonoses*:
These are pathogens (parasites, bacteria and viruses) that also jump to other animal species and change their genetic material in

[38] **YouTube:** How ancient viruses might have changed our brain.

the host! This theory has probably been more likely that at a market in Wuhan this pathogen was transmitted in a wild animal that was intended for consumption. Because the consumption of *bush-meat* is also a big problem in Africa, SARS 1 and 2 (Corona), BSE mad cow disease, bird and swine flu, AIDS, etc. have very probably adapted, infected and spread in the human society and its farm animals (slaughter animals)! Even on E-Bay classifieds in the industrialized countries, living amphibians, reptiles, insects and small mammals are still traded, sold and delivered to private persons without any problems.
This genetic experience - *memory*, is an ongoing mechanism in evolution, which takes place between all species on earth. Every genetic invention that evolution has made in any of the innumerable living beings could be *read in* this way sooner or later, by every other species.
This is another *mechanism*, besides sexual reproduction, of how *genetic and epigenetic language/code* **is communicated and passed on** among all living beings**.**

So when we think of viruses, we should not see them one-sidedly, as the next wave of Corona flu and dramatize the annoying individual and social consequences of this viral infection, but understand that nature does not keep anything secret, a biological and *memetic freedom*, as an integral part of its laws of nature!
Matthias Glaubrecht writes in his book: *Das Ende der Evolution* (2019): "In all disciplines we are constantly learning about the wave function of atoms, the gravitational waves in the cosmos, as well as about the multitude of species we still do not know all of, and above all the interactions between them, known as the *biosphere.*

These ecological, dynamic chain reactions (natural forces of dynamics) are much more difficult to understand for the natural and human sciences than the world of cosmology (physics) and chemistry, which we can easily understand in mathematical formulas and logical ... biology is much more complex than the world of physics and chemistry, it is the most complex, after quantum physics and panpsychism; they are probably both, the one, the two sides of the same coin. Albert Einstein once said: The more I penetrate into the science of the cosmos, the more I am encouraged to believe that a God, or a force, has organized everything for us to discover.

Here there is only one question for us, who or what has made this information, who controls it?

- Terence McKenna calls it in his words, the **Transcendental Object**.
- Rupert Sheldrake calls it the **morpho-genetic fields.**
- Erwin Schrödinger called it **singularity of body & mind.**
- Donald Hoffman calls it **Conscious Agents**.
- Carl Jung called it the **collective unconscious**.
- Ralph Abraham **- Dynamical Atractor.**
- Ralf Otto**, the Saint...**

Taxonomy of the species

One basis of biology is to know exactly which living beings are on the planet, when and where they came from. The philosopher Aristotle, who was the first biologist, zoologist and taxonomist - ***The World of the Living* - to** write about this subject on Lesbos in 345 BC, in his book: *De partibusanimalium.*

Then, he was followed by the Swedish botanist Carl von Linne, his book: *Systemanaturae*, Buffon, Humboldt, Darwin and Wallace in the 19th century.
Today the *measurement of the species* is far from complete. We believe to know that we have recorded 80-90 percent of all flowering plants and mammals, but molluscs (snails etc.), invertebrates (insects etc.), fungi and bacteria 1-10 percent at the most, the fewest are known and researched and many species finds lie as shelf corpses in our institutes! There could be about 15-20 million species - but there could be 30-80 million more species, nobody knows that, we collect them all, for ourselves alone and there are no international databases for them. In insects alone we estimate two million species and have so far mapped and published 5-8 million species.
Compared to the books which are a part of ***Memegeister***, (meme spirits) we humans write (in Germany 80.000 per year) and the libraries, the largest in the world, British Library in London, houses 170 million books, the second largest is the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. with 164 million media and 38,8 million books... these have all been well catalogued and studied.
With this, I also want to tell you by how much greater the diversity of memes and their *information dissemination speed* is, compared to the *gene multiplication,* which is responsible for the diversity of genes and species. So our mind is far more creative in meme knowledge book publications than the much slower evolution of genes. In other words, the cultural evolution of

memes is more powerful. This power probably belongs, like speech communication, to the pre-cosmic primordial law that Terence, Rupert, Ralph, Donald, Carl and Erwin thought about.
The fact is: On planet Earth, it is not the vertebrates (all with bones) that rule, but 90 percent of the *invertebrates* and *molluscs* - and have done so for 600 million years.
The unicellular and multicellular organisms, such as bacteria, protists, archaea, algae, etc. are of course the true primordial parents, whose existence began 3-4 billion years ago!
So the molluscs and invertebrates like snails, worms, mites, insects, etc. etc. At that time life started as the cradle of life, in the primeval ocean - today it is only 17% of all living creatures still living in the seas, because the habitat land, the dry humid warm climate is clearly preferred by the living creatures - the greatest species diversity is in the tropical, forested regions of the world. Also the primates and the one of the genus ***Homo*** loved this climate already 2 million years ago. The biggest part of living beings on these planets are not insects, although they are on place 2 with about 70% of all living beings, no place 1 are the micro-organisms - a handful of mother earth has more living beings than there are people in the world! Most of the living beings on these planets are not scientifically researched, according to the evolutionary biologist Matthias Glaubrecht, there could be 15-20 million species, but there could also be 30-80 million more species, no one knows that and what we collect is not recorded in an international database. For insects alone we estimate 2 million species. So far we have mapped and published between 5-8 million species.

The dispute among scientists is still the question of *biocynosis* (species diversity), what is the mechanism behind the fact that there are so many species and they often live in symbiosis with each other, one explanation is the Gaiatheory that the whole

planet and its creatures live in symbiosis and thus form a ***super-organism*** [39]

[39] Harry Harlow: The nature of love.

Heredity:

There is no way in evolution to welcome an individual as the first of its species or genus or to dismiss one as the last of its species. Everything "new" emerges from something very similar, which we cannot see at first glance that it will be a transition. Why did Lamarck understand all this when Darwin convinced the research community that genes would only change over hundreds of thousands of generations, in a *sister group?* Many Darwin researchers of today rightly believe that as a rule of thumb: about 10,000 to 100,000 generations of offspring are needed for a species to split off from its parents into a new "daughter form" and become genetically incompatible with its closest related sister group to such an extent that they can no longer produce offspring together.

The faster a species matures and produces offspring, such as the fruit fly in 2 to 3 weeks, compared to us humans 15-16 years, the faster evolution can create new species through mutation and epigenetics; even isolated habitats trigger new speciation mechanisms and other factors such as cosmic radiation.

Epigenetics/Memetics of Lamarck and Darwin

Despite all skepticism in view of some details and interpretations, so much should be certain today that nucleic acid types and primarily the RNA (ribonucleic acid) has something to do with *memory*. In other words, the individual's ability to pass on to his or her offspring the behaviour patterns learned in the individual's genetic blueprint! Here nature only continues what it was already good at in the bio-chemical evolution: *species memory* - the storage of information in order to pass it on in the genome over the generations. Just as the nucleusless primordial cell, in order to improve its chances of survival, had gradually acquired certain functions such as breathing or photosynthesis by incorporating correspondingly specialised cells - i.e. certain experiences/information - as organelles. This multicellular individual thus has the origin of a **passive intelligence,** which expresses itself in the mutation and selection of the environment; but still without a *self-conscious identity or individuality!*
It is obvious that this requires internal, *unconscious* communication, and this took place first through chemical signals, within the multicellular organism, and then later through nerve cords (chemical and electrical), which were concentrated into an organ called the brain stem/brain. Many laboratory experiments with animals, bacteria and humans, already in the 20th century, have proven this.

Memory is older than all brains!

Thus it has been proven that very specific memories - (spirit) - can be transferred chemically, through hormones, from one individual to another, **psychologically**; through the epigenetic abilities of the RNA - that is, **MEMETICS - EPIGENETICS.**
This only required an expansion of the brain stem - the unconscious control of the organism, to the cerebrum, which now developed a self-consciousness from consciousness, we will learn

more about this in the following chapters, because they are the beginnings of cultural evolution and the Centers of Power. One can indeed understand the whole history of evolution in complete continuity and ever increasing complexity, from the hydrogen atom to artificial intelligence (AI).

Behavioral scientists give this ability several names: instincts, drives (innate and imprinted), conditioning, schemata (acquired). In other words, synthetic memories that make us all creatures of *habit*, as Professor Georges Ungar, pharmacologist at Baylor University in Houston, Texas, demonstrated on mice! [40] This is no surprise, as the DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) - which differs from the RNA only by the absence of a single oxygen atom (!) - in the cell nucleus passes on its information to the body in the form of proteins / enzymes (amino acid sequences) consisting of molecules.

[40] **YouTube:** Robert Sapolsky – Behavior and epigenetics. Und: Epigenetics and evolution w/Dr. Peter Ward.

Communication

We find them not only in the cosmos, but in the whole animal and plant kingdom, in meadows & forests, fish, birds, mammals and insects. Take ants, for example:
Here we find a language, an olfactory communication where complex information is exchanged - they clean their building corridors, they renovate and build together according to a plan, they have guards at their entrance gates at night, they build roads and tunnels under rivers, even temporary bridges over them, in which the animals hang together. They search for mushroom spores, collect them with their antennas and bring them to their nest building, feed them with pre-chewed leaves and eat the sugar of the mushrooms, like a *farmer reaps* them! They are the masters of cooperation in the animal world, they collect food for the *community* - **cooperation instead of competition!**

This presupposes intelligence that has developed from the *Theory of the Mind* and clearly shows behaviours that we humans have only complicated in our cultural world. Only we have about 85 billion nerve cells that perform these tasks, the bee has about 1 million nerve cells and the fruit fly only 250,000 nerve cells - and the bacteria have the original nerve cells on their outer membrane.
For example, they can feel pain, because as soon as these sensors feel even the slightest hint of a dangerous chemical, the bacteria register with an automatic escape reflex. Here there was and is no central nervous system where these signals could be transformed into a *three-dimensional perception or map* - but we understand the origin of mental actions and reactions!

Q-bits in the head - quantum consciousness

The field of quantum biology still has a dubious influence from metaphysicists, faith healers, homeopaths and esotericists; but a large number of researchers are working on *quantum phenomena* such as the placebo & nocebo effect - quantum psychology.
The Quantum-Brain-Project (TU Braunschweig) of physicist and researcher Mathew Fischer works at the TU Munich with biologist Tobias Fromm on several phenomena, including sensory perception of the sensory organs, the phosphorus atoms of the nerve cells in the body, use a kind of Q-bit computational process to send signals (data) to other cells that are comparable to quantum entanglement in quantum physics - where a quantum particle reacts with its sister particle at a great distance, as it were, and simultaneously.

Also the phenomenon of meme spirits, inspiration (lightning thought), to *understand* something *without being able to trace it back in words of the original thoughts* are possibly quantum phenomena that have been known from quantum physics for a long time with the remote effect / entanglement. That we humans receive thoughts like a radio receives the transmitter waves, or RNA inherits thoughts, or viruses pass them on when a host is infected. The researchers Graham Flemming (University of Berkely) and Michael Torwart published in NATURE 2007 the oscillating, wave-like quantum phenomena in chlorophyll during photosynthesis how from light particles a chemical reaction takes place in molecular complexes - quantum biology.
The University of Ulm - Center for Quantum Sciences - is studying how the one-gram brain of a robin flies the flight to Africa as precisely as even our GPS system could not do it.

Life & Death

Epicurus wrote about death 2351 years ago:
"Why would anyone be afraid of death? Because as long as we are, death is not there, and as soon as it is there, we are not there anymore ... never has it tormented you to be dead."

What makes a being a *living being* is that it has a metabolism, a metabolism. But this is very superficial, because an exchange with the environment is also present in *dead matter.* Death is just as difficult to define, is the metamorphosis of a caterpillar that transforms into a butterfly, completely dissolving and transforming its previous genetic structure, a death of the caterpillar? As far as I know, there is only one living being that can live practically - as a body - forever by transgressing its genes and transforming its cells to return to its youthful stage when it has produced offspring - that is the jellyfish *Turritopsis dohrnii.* All other living creatures are eaten by others in old age and disease, so disease leads to death. With us humans it is often the case that after years of illness, they are happy to finally die, with my grandma it was like that. Whereby some church-dominated states even prohibit medically-assisted suicide, on the grounds that God gave them life and only God is allowed to take their lives... otherwise they go to hell and the doctor may go to jail!

But we will continue to try to prolong the fight for life with scientific means. Medicine already understands very well why we age: it is the mistakes our mitochondria make, the older the organism gets, the more often mistakes occur. If we learn to manipulate the gene copies and mutations in the cells of our bodies - then we could take a further step towards a perhaps eternal, but still longer ***existence***. It is only important to understand here that our sense organs interpret the world out there and do not reproduce it **realistically** - the objective reality

cannot be grasped by the sense organs, if at all only with our cognitive mind!
The real world is simply practically imperceptible with our filters (sense organs and brain). This also means that our sciences and beliefs are an interpretation, a simulation of reality, truth, beauty; we try to manifest them, but we simply cannot succeed.
Some animals, like us, have problems understanding what death means, for example when our own child dies - then every mother-female **mourns** without understanding why, but it is only the ***protoform of* fear of loss *out of grief*.**
And we have the fear of death because we have extended fears of loss; our EGO-ICH does not want to lose his possessions and that's why it mourns. Man is primarily driven by **ostentation**, a lust for pleasure, an **addiction to pleasure** and both are the **result of the thinking of** our consciousness machine called brain, the computer that runs its memetic algorithms.
Only we have this, other apes and other animals have fears, but they are real fears. They feel fear when a danger is imminent, when the hunter wants to eat them, but they have no illusory fear of loss except that of losing their own lives!

And the same is true for pleasure, an animal is happy when we give it food, but it would not look forward to something that lies in the future, just as we look forward to birthday presents.

What is this fear of **loneliness**, of being abandoned
or all alone? That's **pain,**
no animal loves pain, does anything to avoid pain
avoid - the physical and the psychological
Pain![41]
What is the point of constant pleasure, of
more, after everlasting love and happiness?
This is the pain that is within us, pain leads to
Fear, in every animal and especially with us -
because they've heard of death!

- **When the heart stops beating we are clinically dead. However our brain, the neocortex will still function for 20 econds, up to 10 Minutes, that is where the memory is stored and could explain the near-death-experiences we know about!**

"That I love you, my life, I owe to death."

From Seneca

[41] **YouTube:** J.Krishnamurti - Saanen 1984 - Public talk 4 Ending disorder now

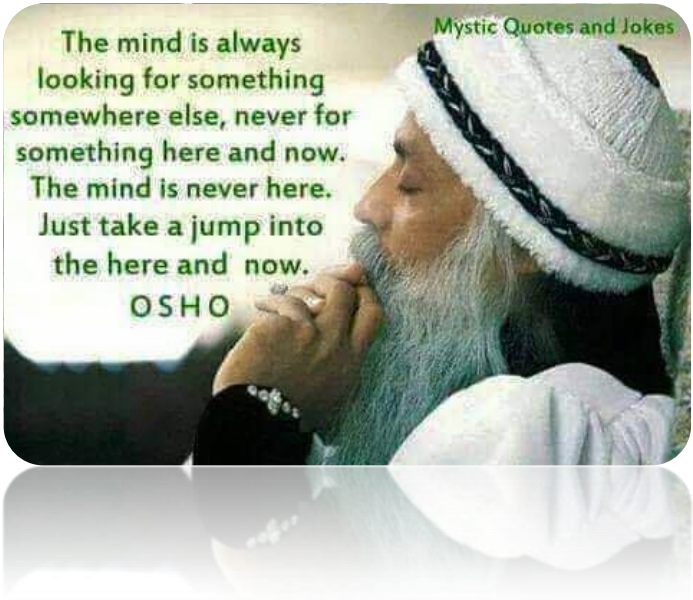
...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What can we say with certainty about the evolution of living beings?

- Life originated in the fruiting body of the oceans and temporarily colonized the shores of the seas. The microbes, fungi and plants prepared the land and the atmosphere for the aquatic animals: the primordial Notoneuralla is the ancestor of reptiles, dinosaurs, birds and fish, amphibians. From them, all the other land mammals developed.
- There is no plant species and no animal species that are not genetically related to each other and all of them are built from the cosmic atoms. Each of these somatic cells is related to the primordial cell and all the atoms were cooked in the blast furnaces of the suns that were formed from hydrogen and helium, under the influence of the laws of nature.
- There is no way in evolution for an individual to be the first of his species or to greet one of his species or to say goodbye to one as the last of his species. Everything "new" emerges from something very similar, which we cannot see at first glance that it will be a transition from an existing sister group. Every time a species separates into a new species, it has a genetic cause, there has been a mutation that has been successful in the genome: **Here & Now!**
- We think that we live in reality, but it is only a neurological simulation of reality and that is simulated by the brain, the psyche.
- The EGO-Self wants to be right, it does not give a shit about the other person opinion, here starts the

debate: I am right and you are wrong! What we need is the ***dialectic discussion,*** coming together to find out the truth! [42]


Mystic Quotes and Jokes
The mind is always looking for something somewhere else, never for something here and now. The mind is never here. Just take a jump into the here and now.
OSHO

[42] **YouTube:** Neurohackers advice on what we must do to stop the end of civilization | Daniel Schmachtenberger

There is also not the one change that can be considered as the sole cause, the mutation may have been triggered by climate change, other food sources, by chance because the atmosphere was now oxygenated or even by **chronic stress,** as epigenetics tries to prove; similar to the way the character traits, behavioral patterns of parents pass on to their children through imprinting, patterns and heredity. The neurobiologist Robert Sapolsky writes that in our society chronic stress is a disease and leads to other diseases that only animals have. Here too, all animals experience short-term stress and that this is actually good for us animals, but not long-term stress. This is probably because we are extremely emotional beings, controlled by biochemical processes, hormones and this makes us excellent killer monkeys in the economy and politics.

> With a swank **attitude**, like the dominant
> Courtship becomes this in the 20th century ad absurd:
> I buy things with money I don't have
> to impress people that I actually even
> doesn't like...!

Who am I - Chapter II

Chapter subdirectory:

- Epigenetics - Genes & Memes
- The human being 2.0 in the animal
- The Super-EGO-ICH & the culture masters

Epigenetics - Genes & Memes

The brain (psychobiology) & its operating systems (neuroscience)

Even today we do not completely understand how a thought could be made out of meat. Probably it originated from *stimulus & reflex,* so that a cell, a unicellular organism could perceive **and interpret** its environment, e.g. to react to light or dark - thus the origin of all sense organs/brain. For the behavioural scientist Konrad Lorenz it was therefore important to understand that this individual organism recognizes its *skin boundaries.* Of course, the students at the universities experiment with nematode worms with their 800 cells and 300 neurons, or the brain of a bee that is no larger than a grain of grass seed, with 800,000 neurons ... but we still cannot understand their complex behaviour, their communication; it is like a puppet puppet, we see the threads and movements, but we do not see the *puppet master*!

We understand that almost all living beings have nerve cells: from the multicellular organism of the primordial soup these were chemical signals that were exerted by the enzymes, these nerve cells are correctly pronounced in insects, the ant even has a swarm intelligence like the bee and Homo Sapiens has the most complex brain the cosmos has ever created - as far as we can judge. We can state for now that there was memory before there was a brain, we can state that there was intelligence - swarm consciousness in fish, insects and birds - before there was a cerebrum.

The field of biological psychiatry studies the relationship between the thinking mind and the brain chemistry associated with it. Experiments, among others by Prof. Dr. Rick Strassman, show at which locations in the brain the electrical and chemical signals (neurotransmitters) of individual nerve cells and nerve networks (maps) produce and/or interpret a feeling or a thought; and thus bring them into a consciousness program - and we can

observe in a laboratory how a person thinks, dreams and even hallucinates! [43]
According to Christian Doeller at the Marx Planck Institute in Leipzig, these fundamental thought processes, the stored contents, such as the neural code (nerve networks) to find its way through the city, are very easy to understand:

"We assume that the brain stores its knowledge in these mental maps. When we think, we always fall back on these knowledge maps - and this includes selecting the appropriate map partly consciously and partly unconsciously. Depending on the situation and task, we switch to the map that hides (selects) irrelevant information and puts relevant information in the foreground.

[43] Abraham Hoffer and Humphrey Osmond: The Hallucinogens.

But the emotional world always plays a part in these thought processes! This is the case when we connect test subjects to imaging procedures such as magnetic resonance imaging, because there we can see and follow which areas of the brain are currently active in real time! In 2014, neuroscientists John O'Keefe and his colleagues were awarded the Nobel Prize for Medicine because they were able to identify the grid cells of these maps/location cells in the hippocampus; i.e. there are cell types that encode this **information** in the brain! They call these maps complex *multisensory knowledge maps,* we can imagine these nerve cells in an abstract book-space of the brain - as **activity patterns**; but not like in the library alphabetically arranged in every bookshelf where every knowledge/meme is spatially separated, but more like the desktop computer, in which it always arranges, discards and rebuilds new networks of knowledge!

The *Prefontal Cortex* is like the CPU (Central Processing Unit) or the *thinking center* in the computer and it is influenced by the messages from our sensory organs and from the *orbitofrontal cortex,* the *amygdala, the* emotional worlds (imprints, emotions, schemata, etc.), just as the computer is influenced by the connected devices and their software!
Both thought systems, brain and PC, always exchange information with each other. Which maps are given priority in order to decide: who, how and when we think and do something, why we often act contradictorily, despite better knowledge, the double standards, all this is still not clearly seen through and understood by neuroscientists.
The human brain is an evolutionary fossil, i.e. we can follow the development of a baby's brain in the foetus. The simplest evolutionary brain is that of reptiles, our **brain stem** - that is where all the patterns of behaviour, instincts, all the bio-chemical algorithms are located. This is then enveloped by the **limbic brain** where the other bio-chemical algorithms of feelings, emotions and affects are anchored. And then comes the

cerebrum, actually two cerebral hemispheres. All of these **wet goods** have their own structures, their own brain chemistry and communicate with each other in a way that we also do not understand until today. We can observe the anatomy of the brain and its work with PET scans on the living brain, we can see thoughts and feelings, but that is not enough to understand where an idea, a meme comes from and so we don't see the *puppeteer* who moves the strings. The field of biological psychiatry investigates the relationship between the *human mind*, the brain chemistry associated with it and linguistics!

> Just as the first creatures conquered a new habitat that was completely hostile to life - from water to land - they were not made for it.
> Such an important step in evolution has taken place again. A new habitat, the Thought World! Here everything was incomprehensible, thoughts and feelings came, but there was no understanding of their meaning. The brain discovered the mental illusion, the unexplainable. This came with the evolutionary **language of the meme spirits.**

THE PC GHOST - NATURE VERSUS NURTURE

Nature against care

THE CARE:

THE MEMETIC ALGORITHMS:

That means, according to Richard Dawkins, the cultural knowledge learned from parents, tribe, school, etc... The learned knowledge can decisively influence the thoughts, feelings and the body of a person! Through this the human being is civilized, creates MATRIX IDEOLOGIES of all kinds & the public opinion, the spirit of the times! The psychiatrist Dr. Burkhard Voß proves in studies that the person rather represents the group opinion than his own!

NATURE:

THE BIOCHEMICAL ALGORITHMS:

That means, according to Robert Sapolsky, [44]the body has an influence on what the brain thinks and feels, what the brain thinks and feels has an influence on the body.

The key word is bio-chemical hormones, it serves the organism as the evolutionary best strategy to ensure survival - the EVOLUTIONARY PSYCHOLOGY!

- The cosmic data found its way into bodies
- Primal thoughts & feelings are hormones in the body[45]

To simplicity, we imagine the brain as a computer that has its programs. The *natural* bio-chemical algorithms are its operating software and the *neat* memetic algorithms: CULTURAL & EDUCATIONAL SOFTWARE.

---

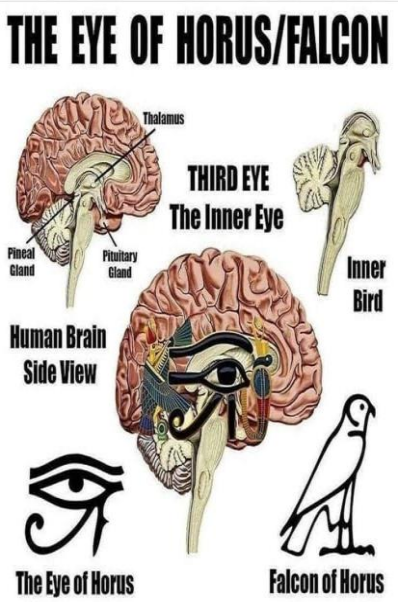
[44] **YouTube:** Lecture collection | Human behavioral Biology

[45] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – The nature of god (Lecture)

THE PINEAL GLAND -THIRD EYE - SEAT OF THE SOUL-

THE RECIPIENT OF ALL ILLUSIONS - INTUITIONS INSPIRATIONS - CREATIVITY - TRANSCENDENCE.

The connection to the cosmic transmitter! This gland is not bigger than our little fingernail, it was not formed from brain tissue and it is present in all animals. We believe that our brain does not get all the information it thinks and feels out of itself, just like the radio needs the radio station. The brain rather interprets the information according to certain genetic and memetic schemata (imprints). What is certain and obvious is that no brain in the animal kingdom can perceive objective reality, but **interprets** the selected sensory impressions! [46]



[46] Abram Hoffer and Humphrey Osmond: The Hallucinogens

The sensory perceptions are processed by specialized brain tissues (visual and auditory colliculi), they are the relay stations for the transmission of sensory data to the parts of the brain responsible for their storage and interpretation. All chemical and electrical impulses must pass through this colliculi before we perceive them in consciousness; the pineal gland is suspended directly next to it in the brain and is only separated by a narrow channel! The **limbic system** (the emotional brain) is also next door and is closely connected to our dreams - day and night dreams, just as sadness, anger, desire, pleasure are connected. The pineal gland is considered the seat of consciousness or as Rene Descartes wrote: the seat of the soul, where body and mind meet. This is the emotional world and the world of reason. **Pathos & Ratio.** [47]

From scientific studies in neuroendo-crinology we know that the pineal gland, under the influence of the DMTmolecule (dimethyltryptamine), triggers delusions such as hallucinations, near-death experiences and pain relief in labour; in other words, anything that causes extreme stress.

DMT or serotonin (a hormone) is also responsible for the orgasm and tantra and the high feeling during long distance runs, where endorphins are released that trigger euphoria.

DMT is closely related to other tryptamines like mescaline, psilocybin and LSD.[48] And can induce deep states of consciousness.

Experiments by Prof. Dr. Rick Strassman and others show at which point in the brain the electrical and chemical functions of individual nerve cells and their networks bring a **feeling** (emotion) and thus a **thought** into consciousness; we can "observe" these neurotransmitters (neurohormones) such as serotonin, dopamine, norepinephrine, etc. in the laboratory and

---

[47] Rick Strassman 2001 DMT - Spirit Molecule. (2001: 88-127)

[48] Dr. JaceCallaway (1988:119-124)

thus understand the thinking and feeling of these molecules, as *flashes*.
So how we experience the world and react emotionally to it is laid out in the bio-chemical and electrical algorithms, how well we can do this says an EQ (Emotional Feeling Intelligence). The memetic algorithms, also difficult to change because of the **programmed Unfree will,** we can roughly assess with the IQ (intelligence quotient for rational thinking).
Practical intelligence, writes Seymour Epstein of the University of Massachusetts, also influences the **collective intelligence** of a group and society; some of us call this the regional zeitgeist or the popular soul. If we patriotically believe in our country, in our political party, which is provided by our federal government, then psychoanalysis, psychotropic drugs and social therapists find evidence that they also influence our minds...and that we can treat them - if our sports team loses, we are automatically *angry!*

Already Socrates, Aristotle, Seneca, Buddha, Nazareth and Plato, more than 2000 years ago, knew that rational, rational thinking can enable us to have free will, free thinking can enable us to think freely, and this via biochemical and memetic algorithms; in order to make early childhood imprints, learned schemata from can consciously control home, school and friends - Plato called it the *charioteer*.
The origins of philosophy as a medicine of the soul/mind did not come by chance, the contradictions of the predatory ape Homo Sapiens were certainly already part of his search for answers, also with the help of **DMT-Triptamine,** as soon as he developed shamanism to explain the inexplicable. [49]

[49] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Sacred Plants as Guides: New Dimensions oft he souls – Part 1.

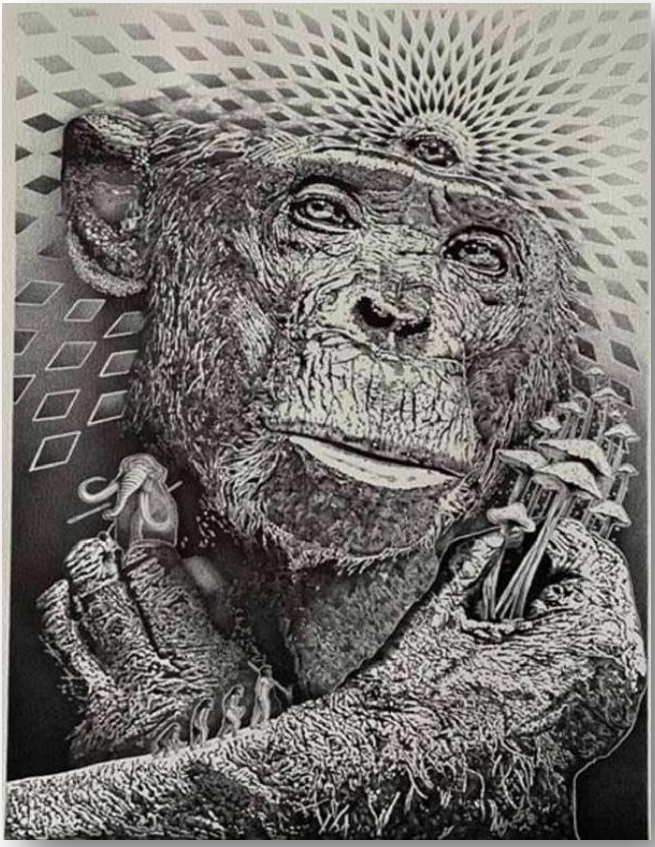
If there is no action after someone has understood something, then it was obviously not understanding, but an algorithmic compulsion!

The Matrix & EGO-Self

When I write about the EGO-Self and its algorithms, I mean the simulations that an animal makes in its brain. There are the lectures of Joscha Bach and Nick Bostrom that explain this to us - the brain is a computer for representing inner and outer realities.
A Super-EGO-Self of an Elon Musk differs from an EGO-Self of a farmer from Peru only so much, that Elon's simulations are more extravagant, he thinks his simulation is more important, because he has power.
The question is also whether my dog incorporates me as a simulation in his simulations and understands that I am a fundamentally different simulation; can a self-aware being even be made aware of this?
I believe that even the 99.9% of people have not become aware of this, the recognition of their own matrix is probably what Daoism and Buddhism call the awakening to enlightenment!
For me something else is more important to convey in this book, namely the recognition of the matrix, the recognition of the programmers of these many simulations and the understanding of the objective reality with a super intelligence (Meme Spirits)

- Brain makes simulations
- Who are the programmers of the brains
- Super intelligence as creator of heaven & earth
- What is the meaning behind the fact that the cosmos exists

The tryptamine, alkaloids and the primates



The becoming of human:

Stoned Ape Theory

The Great-Mother Theory

The primates & apes created by God

Today there are still 504 primate species worldwide, many of which are acutely threatened with extinction About 60 million years ago the first *tree-living, insect-eating primates* were demonstrably created in Africa, from which the first great apes (gorilla, chimpanzee, orangutan) developed about 20 million years ago. Primates, like all mammals, which before the meteorite impact on Yucatan about 63 million years ago, only led a nocturnal life, since the diurnal dinosaurs completely ruled the planet. The development of the mammals began during the Dino period, between 75 - 100 million years, although they were only small mammals when the dinosaurs ruled and also dominated their habitat.

From the *bush of life* of the animal species, the monkey with tail will have developed from the mammal species, about 75-100 million years ago. We distinguish between the Old World monkeys and the New World monkeys and the 504 primate species belong to the tailless New World monkeys. They developed from the Old World monkeys about 65 million years ago - after the meteorite hit Yucatan (Chicxulub Crater) in Mexico - when the first tree-living, insectivorous primates lived in the tropical forests of Africa.
Only in the Eocene, 50 million years ago, the tree-living primates, with gripping and foot hands, had become one of the 380 primate

species dominating. About 30 million years ago, the primate species became diurnal, with spatial colour vision, to the *New World monkeys,* which all lacked a tail. About 20 million years ago the first great apes developed, of which we can still observe five species today: Gorilla, Orang-Utan, Chimpanzees and the related Bonobos and the genus **Hominids** - including the blood/gene related human (Homo Sapiens); this genus will have entered the stage of evolution on earth about 6-7 million years ago.

War is hunting and that is always cruel!

All are also occasional carnivores, all hunt their prey, live in groups of up to 120 members and only some, like the bonobos and orangutans, do not wage war. Why does war and *xenophobia* occur? Imagine the following. We live in the forest at a beautiful water source surrounded by some tasty cherry and apple trees. And now comes another group that has been forced to leave its home because of a drought, for example. Now fifty of them come to our group, which consists of, let's say, 500 individuals. Here hospitality can still work well for a while, but if there are 300, 400, 1000 individuals, then it will not only lead to xenophobia, it will lead to war over natural resources. It's all about it now: **them or us!** That is still the most important reason for war today: *migration.*

Because all primates live in a *dominant community* and this always gives a potential for conflict within the group, if one wants to tell the other person what he or she has to do, the lateral thinkers - anarchists - develop!

About 11.6 million years ago we, i.e. Danuvius guggenmosi, separated from the family tree of the other great apes - the orangutan, gorilla and the three chimpanzee species Homo Sapiens (human), bonobo and the common chimpanzee. About 2 million years ago, according to our fossil findings, the first Homo erectus appeared, one with which we also mated much later than

Homo Sapiens. We know that we belong to this family besides the *Pan panisnus (bonobos), the Pan sapiens* (lowland chimpanzees) - that is also us as the third chimpanzee species - and the *Pan troglodytes* (forest chimpanzees)!

We're not descended from apes, we are.

We are related by blood to the primates and separated to Homo Sapiens between. 6.3 to 5 million years

We share nearly 98.77 percent of our genetic information with the pans, the chimpanzees, even our fingerprints!
For comparison, all people in the world today share 99.9 percent of the same genetic make-up! That means on a molecular level it is 1.23 percent that makes the obvious difference between us and the chimpanzees and 0.1 percent difference to the NACI and the Negro they want to clap away ... maybe the genetic difference between two Klu-Klux-Clan or NACI-brothers is bigger than the difference to the African fellow citizen. The skin colour is only one single generic regulator! That a white predatory *ape-racist* has been calling Africans monkeys for centuries, now turns out to be the truth - for himself as well...!

Even two books that are 99% composed of the same letters and words do not have to reflect the same facts/content, writes Matthias Glaubrecht in his book: Das Ende der Evolution (2019: 96-97).

There are 689 genes that we have that the chimpanzee does not have! And we only have 30 gene differences from Homo Sapiens neanderthalis. It is *gene expression and gene regulation that determines* how the body and mind evolve from an individual and not the gene letters A, G, C and T.

WE HAVE THE CRADLE OF HUMANITY NOT ONLY IN AFRICA, BUT WE ALSO SHARE OUR GENOME WITH THE

MONKEYS - WHO, LIKE US, HAVE A PC CALLED A BRAIN, WITH ALGORITHMS THAT SIMULATE REALITY!

This of course offends the deeply indoctrinated ego-self, of every believer, priest, politician, scientist and fanatic - so much that we hide it until today, not teaching it in primary schools, to finally disempower religions, release the monkeys from zoo prisons and capitalistically destroy their, like our habitats in nature, because it is so nice to believe that we were made by the hand of a creator god and not by an accident of natural selection.

"The Negro breed is a human species as different from ours as the spaniels are from the greyhounds."

Extract from the essay of world history 1763 by Voltaire

At this point I would like to mention that in Jena, on November 15, 1939, Hans F.K. Günther gave an inaugural lecture on race studies, in the hall sat Hitler, Göring and Hess; in the same hall in 2019 the zoologist Martin Fischer gave a lecture of the same kind, only this time the argumentation was completely different. The Jena Declaration stated: Races do not exist. The concept of race is the result of racism and not its precondition! The reasoning was that in the human DNA genome, among the 3.2 billion bases mating, there is not a single fixed difference that separates an African from a non-African. There is not a single base pair that identifies a race with its racial ideological characteristics.
Professor Karl Astel, President of the Thuringian State Office for Racial Issues from 1929-1934, began the theory of breeding and heredity in Jena.
In 1930 the zoologist Prof. Ernst Haeckel wanted to prove that man is the crown of creation on God's throne. Although he dealt extensively with Darwin and Lamarck's theory of evolution, tribal history and phylogeny (development of life), he was

ideologically blind and deeply indoctrinated by the culture of his time. His scientific work paved the way for all the racists of Europe who rightly enslaved and exploited the world.
Before that, in the 15th century, it was the racist Vatican and its ideology that the *white man* received the right from God to subjugate nature and *colored people.*

There are no races, not even a Jewish race or an Indian race. These were and are deep indoctrinations to exploit others, to enslave, to subjugate!!
This expression comes from Prof. Rainer Mausfeld and is the mass psychology that was discovered and further developed by psychologists like Jung, Freud, Nietzsche & Co. in the 19th and 20th century!
Well that is one side of the *dualistic coin*, if we look at the genetics of biology in other animals, there is something else I need to add to this issue of racism, using the example of the wolf:

> All dog breeds descend demonstrably from wolf. We have domesticated the wolf from about 14,000 years, i.e. the wolves that approached us friendly were fed by us and therefore trustful.
> In the last centuries we have bred the wolf more and more - so we have purposefully used the genetic theory of heredity and out came dachshunds, poodles, pinschers etc.
> These dogs often do not have much in common with their natural ancestor, physically as well as mentally. They have different character traits that are as obvious as the appearance between dachshund and sheepdog.

There is no reason not to understand these racial differences in the same way with us humans. Also with us there are obviously physical differences in appearance. They are all of **epigenetic origin**, man adapted his appearance to the environment - in a time frame of no more than 50,000 years. From my experience,

however, I have never met a person whose character traits can be linked to his appearance that is **systemic racism:** cultural education of family & state - culture is to blame!
Recently, we have seen structural racism in the media, i.e. it is taken into consideration not to discriminate against anyone, and we lose sight of the facts of the day. When a group of foreigners riots, as has just happened in Stuttgart and Frankfurt, then they are just as little called foreign fellow citizens as the more than 85% of inmates in German prisons; then it starts that facts and their causes are not subjected to public discussion - and that creates frustration in the whole population.
But this is not due to any race, but because these people do not get the same chances for education and further social support as the children from the *good families!*

Every dog breed is equal before the animal protection law and that is right!
Every person must be equal before the law and this is not so!

THE HOMINID FAMILY

The Primordial Mother- Eve Theory

Genetic analyses have proven that all humans of today had their one common ancestor, from that time... about 300,000 years ago - the primordial mother Eve theory of Gordon Orians! This does not mean that there was a female and we all descend from her as we know it from the Bible

There is said to have been one woman in a group of many. It is said that one of her daughters was more successful than all the other offspring of women in this group, they died and did not pass on their genes. It is said that every person on this planet has this female genetic material, carries within them this one woman and this woman mated with *foreigners* who lived in other communities, thinking that they were other hominids!

The importance of this theory is staggering for all the people who for thousands of years have tried to separate us with racist ideologies - we are all brothers and sisters indeed!

At that time the world was already populated by hominids The Neanderthal man (a hominid like us) had been travelling through the Middle East and Eurasia for at least 400,000 years, not only in Düsseldorf where he was first found, he died out about 40,000 years ago. He is a descendant of Homo Erectus who conquered the world from Africa 2 million years ago.[50]

We Homo Sapiens have mated with this species, because their offspring can be found in all humans.

genetically with 1.5-2.1%, with the exception of people of African origin, they only em*igrated* when the White King and Pope had forced them to. Other research results indicate that the hominid

[50] X.Zhang: (2018) The earliest human occupation.

genus genes are mixed with the homo-eraster, -florensis, -heidelbergensis, -rudolfensis, -georgicus and -habilis. (see Nature, 512:194-197 and Nature, 555:652-654)[51] In any case, we are the only one out of two dozen different hominids to have survived, probably because we are good at working under stress and extremely violent - man has always made his remarkable developments in times of crisis, whether it be due to malnutrition and conversion to other food resources or constant climate change due to cold, drought and floods! From the fossil bones we can read out what kind of diseases we had and especially what kind of infections (Coronavirus), even dental problems plagued early man!

Man is an intrepid border crosser and eternal pioneer, but also an ecological mass murderer, the greatest and a destructive force the animal kingdom has ever produced - wrote Yuval Noah Harari and that we were and are daring, aggressive and a little insane!
It is also understandable that wandering (travelling) to foreign regions and territories was always a potential danger for the local people, or was perceived as such, as it is exemplified by many primates - the chimpanzees, for example, wage war with neighboring groups when they invade their territory. For them this is a normal behaviour and we have not reinvented anything new than modern humans! We humans have not invented war when it comes to prey (money and land). What we humans have invented is **ideological war,** we murder for an idea, a flag, a god. We murdered Africans, indigenous peoples of America, communists, NACI's or Christians and Muslims, yes, the Jewish war is also basically a Meme war - but that comes mainly from the

[51] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Mushrooms, Evolution and the millennium.

memetic algorithms! But we have to also consider what stress it has cost us in the epigenetic sense. What it means for a person gifted with reason and feeling to survive in a world of sabre-toothed cats, bears & co. We, as heirs of a primate and mammal, have internalized this stress in such a way, conditioned it in such a way and are still genetically and epigenetically/memetically controlled today! [52]

These *spirits* always speak with us, in our thoughts, daydreams and as an inner voice; what we do, what we eat, how and where we live, with whom we get involved, with whom we have offspring, which political party, which religion we choose, which philosophy of life we pursue, why and for whom we kill, steal and cheat - all this is deeply rooted in our biological blueprint, the two algorithms! [53]

IT'S THESE MEME SPIRITS THAT WE FIND SO HARD TO LET GO OF!

Therefore, our present character traits, preferences, needs and instincts are the result of long gone, million years old processes in a habitat that we have left for about 15,000 years, with the beginning of a cultural revolution to become a city dweller. Revolution is just another word for evolution, says Karl Marx rightfully so.

Finally we can state that with the last big emigration wave about 100.000 years ago the planet was settled by us. We came closer and closer to the top of the food chain, we colonized the world on foot and also on seaworthy boats as far as Australia and Borneo.

The other preys began to fear us, our aggressiveness and daring. The brain was like ours today and externally we did not change. This is where the most important thing about us will have

---

[52] **YouTube:** Do you do it or does it do you – Alan Watts.

[53] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Your Thoughts are Creating your world.

developed: the **complex language** and that this led to culture, trade, society and religion.
Gestures, sounds and language became complex thoughts, which led to even more complex word and writing concepts.

Also to a language of the gods, a language of money and a language of violence and power.

The Centers of Power (CoP) are mainly controlled by WALL STREET and the biggest one ist Goldman Sachs!

First language, then writing, then the internet, human social communities are language communities, the more complex the language, the more complex the society, we can not only lie and bully each other much, much better! But language also makes learning easier! Other monkeys learn too, but they don't *teach* others as we can with language and researchers suspect that we were able to do that 300,000 years ago because Homo sapien neanderthali and heidelbergensis were able to do that as well as we were.
In the geological epoch of the Miocene we found fossil bones of a primate family which we call **hominids** According to Madeline Böhme, paleontologist, these monkeys were already partly as we are today. [54]

A find in the Allgäu region of Germany uncovered an ape they called *Danuvius*, which lived 11.6 million years ago, another was *Graelopithecus* with an age of 7 million years, *Sahelanthropus* with 6 million years old and the world-famous *Australopithecus (Lucy)* with 3.2 million years. All could walk upright like us. [55]

---

[54] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna: The stoned ape theory. What has science overlooked?

[55] **YouTube:** The earth 100.000 years ago

The first find of a hominid was the Homo Ercetus in Africa and this one left Africa about 2 million years ago to the Middle East and Europe and settled these regions. We assume that this family of hominids has existed for 11 million years, besides Homo Erectus we found 14 other hominid species, many of which lived at the same time and place, according to researchers of the Max Planck Institute for Human History in Jena. The first **primordial mother** of Homo Sapiens may well have lived in Africa about 10 million years ago; this is the **Out-of-Africa theory.**

The find from the Allgäu 2019 by Prof. Madeline Böhme proves that several species of monkeys lived simultaneously, at a time when there was a dramatic climate change and could have been a trigger for genetic mutations in order to survive, or at least triggered a migration pressure within the populations. Researchers have recently started to assume that there is an *out-of-Africa-and-back theory*, writes paleontologist Carol Ward, from the Max Planck Institute in Leipzig; at least once 180,000 years ago, then 100,000 years ago and again about 65,000 years ago there were *waves of migration* from Africa.

However, we believe that the selective interaction between humans and the animal and plant world dates back about 5 million years. This is because we used plants not only as a source of food, but also as a source of healing - as many other animal species still do today.

In the rainforests of Africa there are about 100,000 plant species, whereas in the savanna landscape there are at most 500 plant species that have developed through natural selection from the rainforests. The type of plants we used as a food source had a direct influence on our body and mind - that is, on genes and memes. The mutations that we could detect in our body were mainly caused by stress, and we had it during the three waves of migration from Africa. Because 5 million years ago, climate change changed the landscape of Africa from rainforest to savannah in many regions, including today's Sahara. At that time the hominids already had

to experiment with their diet, from carnivores to herbivores and insectivores, to fungi [56]and scavengers.[57]
Out of this distress, our larger brains, and thus a greater awareness, developed into more complex actions than our other apes today, the bonobos, chimpanzees, gorillas and orangutans, which are genetically still closely related to us! We are all extremely similar, because all primates are male-dominated groups with a hierarchy, the females are all much smaller than the males and therefore we have a law of the stronger and the cleverer, the **competition**, that is still valid today; although Charles Darwin stated in 1809 that the ability to **cooperate** with the *others* is the decisive advantage.

By the way, Charles was not the first to discover the theory of evolution, it was already known before, the fame is not his alone. Because what is really important was that our behaviour was inherited as well as the physical characteristics![58]
Every year 2 million zebras migrate in Africa in search of a green meadow; sometimes they come to a river that is overcrowded with hungry crocodiles. What do the zebras do? Who sacrifices himself voluntarily, for the group, so that others can cross safely? Well, what happens is that the older zebras are pushed into the river by the younger ones: no sense of community, no one sacrifices himself for the group?
The *selfish gene* makes the most strategic **behavior** here**,** for the survival of the species and not for the survival of the individual; this is important to understand how the gene *thinks through the meme*!
The decisive factor is therefore that the community or family is strong and not the individual. A fight for the existence (survival) of the strongest individual, it is also a fight for the existence of the gene community in the Meme community ...!

---

[56] YouTube: Graham Hancock: Psychedelics& Science

[57] YouTube: Terence McKenna- Plants and minds

[58] **YouTube:** Lecture Collection | Human Behavioral Biology

The now-humans can be proved on discovery sites in Morocco, 300,000 years ago, they were 1.80 Mtr. tall, in a shopping mall, we would have taken them for normal people! They had the same brains as we do, their meme behaviour, their knowledge, was not equal to ours. But they could already make controlled fire and tools out of stone and wood in a complex way that no other primate could do. They buried their dead in graves - probably out of altruism, human love, no other animal does that either, except the great apes. That is why we see here a bridge from the animal man to the man in the animal!

Palaeontology and genetics can trace our genes back in time and have found a primordial mother about 300,000 years ago, various finds were made in Ethiopia and Morocco (JebelIrhoud). [59]
This does not mean that there was a female and we came from her as the Bible describes Eve, it is said to have been a woman in a group of many other groups. It means that one of her daughters was more successful in producing offspring than others could. Because we can prove that every person on this planet has this female genetic material from this one successful woman/mother. The significance of this discovery is simply staggering and a reason for international peace. That all people have been one family for thousands of years - that we are all brothers and sisters! We also know from findings in the Denisova Cave in Siberia, Central Asia that one Neanderthal woman mated with another hominid about 45,000 years ago, by the paleogeneticist Savante Päbo from Sweden in August 2018.
Because this also means that about 50,000 years ago at least three human lines lived together in one and the same region and they all mated demonstrably. Certainly driven by the *wanderlust* of these hominids and their willingness to integrate. [60]

---

[59] Galway - Witham 2018 How did Homo sapiens evolve?

[60] Siehe dazu auch: Zhang 2018 The earliest human occupation. Science, 362: 1049-1052. Nature, 512: 194-197. Und Nature, 555: 652-654.

CONCLUSION AND BALANCE OF OUR ANIMAL BEHAVIOUR:

- To the meme: *Maternal instinct* is added that the females look after the offspring almost exclusively alone; the male dominates all females in the group - polygamy and no monogamy prevails.
- That we are social beings, in groups of up to 100 individuals, and want to, or have to, obey. This is not unusual in the primate world, nor in the human community.[61]
- Not only primates and humans steal, cheat, deceive, lie and murder for lust in the animal kingdom.
- Expanding into new territories, often by force, is not something only humans do.
- Communication systems of gestures, sounds and speech also exist in many animals.
- The fact that we started to work with tools made of wood and stone is also nothing unusual in the world of animals. [62]
- What is extraordinary is that we have been *thinking about symbols* and death and have been carrying out burials for 300,000 years, but the other hominids did the same - it is proven that Homo Sapiens neandertalis did.

---

[61] Jard Diamond 1992 – The Third Chimpanzee.

[62] **YouTube:** Aldous Huxeley: The mind. Who are we?

The Stoned Ape Theory. [63]

The question why this ape called Homo Sapiens has such mental abilities and the other apes do not, there is this theory which is very interesting. When the African continent dried up and we were forced to expand our food supply, it may well have been possible that humans discovered the fungus. Some mushrooms have a deadly effect, others have antiviral properties and serve as medicine and others are the psychedelic mushrooms. When eaten in small doses, they sharpen peripheral vision and mindfulness. This means that they were more attentive to the environment, so that they could more easily discover food and see a hunter in time - an evolutionary advantage for those. In larger doses, the sex drive is increased, resulting in those who produce more offspring - another evolutionary advantage. In an even greater dose, it leads to spiritual hallucinations - an evolutionary disadvantage, because those were easy prey. But there may also have been an evolutionary advantage: the pursuit of harmony! In a group of macho-alpha animals there is always stress and power struggles for the females, territory, food, etc. However, this completely stops, it dissolves the EGO-ICH mentality and a group harmony sets in, which was certainly positive in many ways! By positive I do not mean patriarchate. We know that in the Paleolithic Age women and men knew emancipation, both were gatherers, hunters and warriors (animal behaviour); only when sedentariness began 10-13,000 years ago the patriarchate came into being, then it was called my country, my wife, my children ... before that it was always the children of the group, the community, land did not belong to him, but they belonged to the land and to nature.
There was animism, what I want to say is that all these *behaviors* are not divine, not an invention of modern man; when I lived in

---

[63] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna: The stoned ape theory. What has science overlooked?

Suriname, I saw ants collecting leaves, crushing them and feeding them to a fungus in the underground constructions they *were growing*, a kind of *agriculture*. The fungus gave the ants sugar as food, which gave them the activity they needed to survive.

The fact is that modern man, whose ancestors came from Africa and emigrated in three waves, mated several times with other hominids and could have encounters with the genus Homo eraster, floresiens, heidelbergensis, rudolfensis, georgicushubilis, luzonensis and neanderthalensis!
The last wave of emigration was probably 60,000 years ago and is the basis of today's Human world. [64] We were not the only apes, the relationships are complex and many details are still unclear, but I cannot go into this in a book.
What is important for us is that we are the only one of the two dozen or so human species that has survived; the others are extinct or were possibly wiped out by us in the war. Y. N. Harari writes in his book A Short History of Mankind: " ... "Evidence suggests that Homo sapiens were an ecological mass murderer..." Because he exterminated many species, especially big mammals in the blitzkrieg, like the mammoth. So we became an animal that has the human rights book in one hand and the hydrogen bomb in the other...

We are just the most successful, because most intelligent and murderous predatory monkey at that time have been & remained!
We are good at short-term planning and miserable at long-term planning, across generations.

The behavioral scientist Sapolsky says that we apes Homo Sapiens are not the only primates that kill for base motives, not

[64] YouTube: Terence McKenna-Mushrooms, Evolution. Und: T.McK. – Monkey Mind!

only to protect us or to hunt food to feed us and our family. He observed a group of Baboons (baboons) killing a member of their group because he was bullying another group of baboons; chimpanzees controlling their territory border territories and discovering immigrant chimpanzees killed them just because they were invaders! [65]

[65] **YouTube:** Prof. Robert Sapolsky – Are humans just another Primate? Und: The biology of our best and worst selves. Und: Why Zebras don´t get ulceus.

We still have that in common with the primates:

- All primates can empathize with others, they understand what others think and can manipulate, lie and deceive them, they can even condition others to *work* for you, primal form of slavery.
- Aggression, promiscuity, greed, selfishness, racism, sexism, envy, etc. break all 10 commandments of the Bible from the laws of nature.
- They project their world of thoughts, into the others, if they were the other one or the other - Robert found this behaviour with fishes, by the way!
- Theft, including **imitation**, the original form of *intellectual property theft*, leads to material theft.
- Primates live in ***dominance cultures***, mostly it is a male alpha-animal, the continuation of the EGO-ICH in its original form of the *struggle for existence*.
- Herd behaviour, or mass psychology, i.e. the individual follows the mass decision, or rather the in doctrines from the centers of power. Sadly not all minds are created equal!
- The urge to intoxicate oneself with *mind-altering substances*.

And we no longer have that in common with any animal:

- The thing that really makes us different is abstract thinking in symbols, a hooked cross has a meaning, the flag on the mast arouses patriotic emotions in us, a paper money can give us confidence and satisfy illusionary needs, we even give our lives away. [66] No animal *believes*; in eternal loyalty & love, in God, fatherland and the company boss, the political party...etc.!
- Man organizes collective exploitation, for selfish benefit and for his narcissistic-pathological Super-EGO-Self.
- We no longer live only in the here & now, but much in the past and future.
- We think into the future and therefore do without immediate rewards; animals do this only for the short term future.
- We are artists in all fields, we love it!
- The brain produces, simulates models about the cosmos, life and an *awakened I,* it becomes aware that its matrix is an illusion - so some of us are far from being animals, they don't understand that they live in a biological matrix!

Why we do such a thing and where it comes from, we will deal with that in a moment.

[66] YouTube: Eckart Tolle: How the mind affects your body.

The philosopher in the animal

The animals and their thoughts

There is no plant species and no animal species that are not genetically related to each other and all of them are built from the cosmic atoms. Each of these somatic cells is related to the primordial cell and all the atoms were cooked in the blast furnaces of the suns that were formed from hydrogen and helium, under the influence of the laws of nature.

Again:

- From the First Cell until today, we are all still a part of this First Cell, it did not die out, it is a replicator!
- There is no way in evolution to welcome an individual as the first of its species or genus or to dismiss one as the last of its species.

Everything "new" emerges from something very similar, which we cannot see at first glance that it will be a transition from an existing sister group. Every time a species separates into a new species, it has a genetic cause, there was a mutation that succeeded in the here and now!
There is also not the ***one*** change that can be considered as the sole cause, the mutation may have been triggered by climate change, other food sources, by chance because the atmosphere was now oxygenated or even by **chronic stress,** as epigenetics tries to prove; similar to the way the character traits, behavioral patterns are passed from parents to their children through imprinting, patterns and heredity. The neurobiologist Robert Sapolsky writes that in our society chronic stress is a disease and leads to other diseases, that only humans and their pets have; our dogs have died of stress and depression like grandma & grandpa!

As a rule, all animals experience short-term stress and that this is actually good for us animals, but not long-term stress for animals with feelings. This is probably due to the fact that we are extremely emotional beings, controlled by biochemical processes, hormones and this makes us to some extent stressed, but excellent killer monkeys in the economy and politics. We find this gateway to consciousness in the brain (thalamus and pineal gland), a strange twilight state came about there, as we will discuss in detail later - my daughters are still alive.

Here we have the two most important rules of evolution, which play an important role in this book, in the creation of an *EGO-ICH and a Super-EGO-Self*:

Selection pressure means real and actual survival pressure, or the will to exist, the will to power and the pressure to reproduce.

> Who can best adapt in the Here & Now,
> who survives, begets many descendants, and the
> have a better chance of having their
> descendants will survive! [67]

With us animals there are two groups of reproductive partnerships. One is the long term pair bond to one female (**monogamous**), the other is the short pair bond to many females (**polygamous**) - that means fast sex, actually we cannot write about a bond here. The biologist and behavioural scientist Robert Sapolsky writes that the monogamous group of mothers has the advantage for the children that they share the work and care with the male, who takes over his part in the upbringing in the long run.
The other group always has a macho problem, the males are in constant fight with conspecifics and have to prove to the females what a great, gorgeous, strong type they are, but they don't care at all about raising their many offspring from many mothers. We male apes are ambivalent, standing and swinging between the two group behaviors; these are bio-chemical behaviors or ***algorithms***.

A further selection pressure for us is the pressure to survive or the **fight for existence** and that often means not to be eaten as prey and not to starve for the hunter because the hunt was unsuccessful. Here, further bio-chemical, drifty behaviours/algorithms develop - like that of **omnipotence** and powerlessness - the EGO-Self and its slaves! Already with fish we see complex behaviours, a characteristic that consciousness brings with it; they act planned and strategically with each other as loners and in swarm (intelligence), for food and partner search and for defense. Birds, among others the crows recognize themselves in the mirror, they mourn for dead conspecifics and

---

[67] **YouTube:** Robert Sapolsky-Behavior and epigenetics und Epigenetics and evolution w/Dr. Peter Ward

examine new situations. They lie, trick, show off, deceive, camouflage for *their own sake - EGO-Self 2.0.* They follow their genetic behaviour patterns, the bio-chemical algorithms and this starts with the toddler in the supermarket when it comes to chocolate and toys!

"My house, my wife/husband, my car, my religion, my country?
"

Why do we have this selfish I, only at the age of 2 years, when language and therefore thoughts developed? How did it come about that we developed a version of an I, a person, who created such complex ***meme worlds***, what I am called and am so and so, who are there, who are and are called so and so - all many versions of an I & YOU?
With animal consciousness, in its evolutionary development, we know today that animals are much wiser and more sensitive than Aristotle, Descartes and Kant claimed, we also know that we will never be able to comprehend the world of a bat, a whale - how could any of us imagine a world of echoes, how does a butterfly look to a bat? And yet chimpanzees & Comany plan their own future, remember the past, love, suffer and think. At least this knowledge already changes our legal norms - animals are no longer a thing, but fellow creatures with animal rights - there is animal protection and discussions begin about whether apes should live in captivity (zoos) at all. Primate apes in captivity, in zoos run screeching through the corridors, floors of concrete and grids and smear the walls with their shooting. They throw their fruits into the dirt, annoying them and tease the guards and zoo visitors as if they were dirty, annoyed and mean creatures.

Excerpt from Prof. Robert Sapolsky [68]: "...we are not the only primates that kill for base motives, not to protect us and our

[68] **YouTube:** Are humans just another Primate?

children from attackers, or kill prey to survive. Robert Sapolsky studied baboons that killed one member of the family because he bullied the others; chimpanzees that control their borders from territory kill other chimpanzees that enter - just because they belong to a different group. Another natural selection between the creatures is the different habitats. They are a further selection pressure that individual creatures and groups of creatures change genetically, through mutation. So there is the competitive pressure that leads to an increasingly complex *cosmic dynamic of its own,* which we know as biodiversity on Earth - Darwin's struggle for survival among animals and the struggle for their individual existence. [69] This should suffice as an overview, because there are the source lists for deeper knowledge, for example the neuroscientist Björn Merker who suspects that the first brains of the animals/plants/bacteria **created** an **internal model of the world** with the help of the already previously developed sensory cells of the original bacteria. And in this process an i-**Avatar** - an *I-Here was* created. For a consciousness nothing else but the multisensory view from inside the model, whose function it is to **sort out and interpret** the flood of data/information from the world outside**!**

The primates living at that time, 30 million years ago, whether fruit or leaf-eaters, were already considered "conquerors" of a new ecological niche when they were forced by pressure to find new habitats. Whether through competition from other groups or species, or through climatic changes (rainfall, heat waves, desertification) or through natural disasters, such as volcanic eruptions, floods and river changes.

So we can state that the development, improvement of a species is not predictable even by nature or a creator because of the

---

And: Human Behavioral Biology. New interview with Robert Sapolsky [Vert Dider] 2019

[69] Yves Coppens (1985:24) and Herrmann Parzinger (2014:26).

forces of dynamics and chaos! We will see this again later on in social changes and economic systems, capitalism, communism and the social market economy. Because this also led from the predatory ape Homo Sapiens to *modern man,* to Trump, Putin & Co. but also to Einstein, Hegel, Jaspers, Arendt, Marx, Kant, Jesus, Buddha, Dutschke, Weber, Rand,

THOUGHT IS A CONTINUITY; BECAUSE, AFTER ALL, WHAT ARE YOU? YOU ARE MERELY A THOUGHT, ARE YOU NOT? YOU ARE THE THOUGHT OF A NAME, THE THOUGHT OF A POSITION, THE THOUGHT OF MONEY; YOU ARE MERELY AN IDEA. REMOVE THE IDEA, REMOVE THE THOUGHT, AND WHERE ARE YOU? SO, YOU ARE AN EMBODIMENT OF THOUGHT AS THE "ME".

The EGO-Self & the Culture Masters

Neurosciences

First of all to the brain: We do not understand until today how a thought could become from meat, probably it happened by stimuli and reflexes which all primitive single-celled organisms already have - to distinguish between light and dark and to react to it. Also with plants we can prove foresighted abilities, as with pines for example - in Brandenburg researchers had vaporized them with sexual pheromones of pest insects - they recognized that in the near future a mating of these insects will take place and that they will lay their eggs on the needles and the larvae will eat the needles. The pine trees started defensive measures by producing hydrogen peroxide, which then kills the larvae.

People who have been blind from birth and have had surgery to see for the first time have had enormous difficulties interpreting the data from the eye in the brain. A man who saw an apple for the first time, with his eyes, did not understand the word *round*, although he touched an apple blind many times. The same was true with other shapes and colours, they had to be learned completely new. This means that that our brain imagines (interprets) reality subjectively and is not objective like the world!

The real world with our filters (sensory organs and brain/biochemical algorithm) is simply practically imperceptible!

But even **drives and instincts** are *unconscious actions and reactions,* but it had been a long, but evolutionarily comprehensible path

until an **I** - a **self -** could emerge. Our **sense organs** (to see, hear, smell, taste, touch) are the tools of the brain to understand and interpret *its* world.
This means that our thoughts and feelings, the philosophy, the arts, the sciences, etc. are an interpretation! That it is a simulation, but not an emulation of reality. And therefore does not correspond to the truth about objective reality.

> I want the differences of truth
> address: when it comes to ***subjective truths,***
> that have to do with feelings, then there are
> countless truths. My impression of color
> RED, is individually interpreted by me. RED is
> *felt* a little differently by everyone, *interpreted! See:* [70]

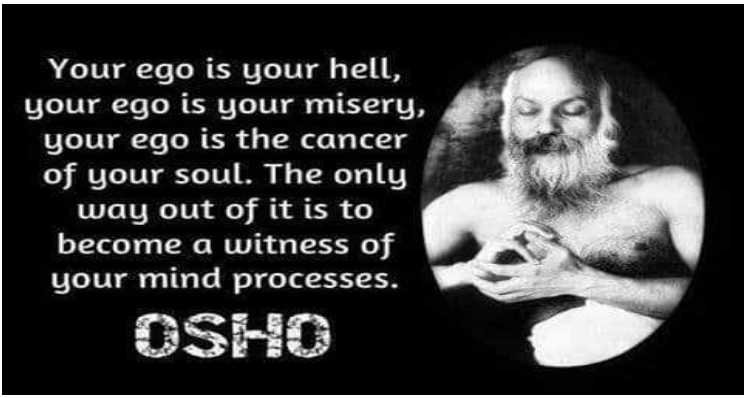
The brain does not have to perceive everything from its environment, but only what it needs to survive! Primates can perceive all colours as we can, but just because it needs the colours to distinguish between ripe and unripe fruit, seeing infra-red is not important and hearing ultra-sound is not. In this sense the limited perception of all living things is sufficient. See: [71], [72]
We may sometimes be aware of it and try to take it into account, but it is very, very difficult for any of us humans to manifest it.

---

[70] **YouTube:** Mindscape 71 | Pfilip Goff on consciousness Everywhere

[71] Faith Law: The End of Evolution (2019: pp. 140-145)

[72] **YouTube:** Do we see reality as it is? Donald Hoffman


Your ego is your hell,
your ego is your misery,
your ego is the cancer
of your soul. The only
way out of it is to
become a witness of
your mind processes.
OSHO

For you, little children, it is very important for you to understand this, because we will *refer to* it again and again in the next chapters.

Only a fool thinks that he or she realizes the reality of the world and the cosmos.
If one tries to stop thinking by thinking, his thoughts become all the more intense; but no matter what one tries, there is no emptiness of thought.

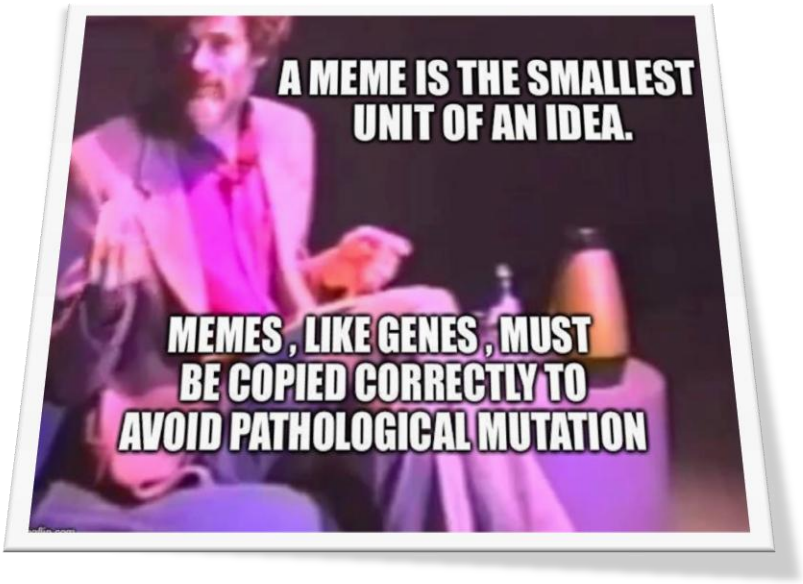
Information is not just language, not even *painted sounds or mouth sounds*, but one of many ways to express this information! In the case of genes there are biochemical signals in the body and brain, in the case of memes there are biochemical signals and cultural data in the brain (behaviours). Both have the ability to store and pass on information, through offspring (genes) and through meme communication in (digital) writing, speaking, music, painting, mathematics, etc.

The genes do this directly in the physical world with body/form, the memes in the psychic world; both communicate with an *alphabet* - the memes have considerably more letters to express themselves than the genes, because they only use four *letters*

(A,C,G and T) to record the bioversity of this planet in their genetic blueprint (DNA double helix)! [73]
Imagine for example the longest blah-blah-blah sentence in the world. And then you add the sentence in front of it: Papa says... bla-bla-bla-bla and then you add in front of it again: Lilly says that Papa said... bla-bla-bla-bla And when we have added all the names of the world, we start with: 1 says to 2 that... bla-bla-bla-bla and so on and so on - so infinite because of the infinite sequence of numbers of 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8...

Genes can do the same thing and therefore the potential diversity of species is as infinite as the diversity of ideas of memes.

[73] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna- the mystery of language. und Language is not as simple as you may think.



The evolutionary biologist Richard Dawkins first presented the *Meme theory* in 1976, in his book: Selfish Genes,[74] and [75]

[74] **YouTube:** Richard Dawkins - Evolution, Intelligence, Simulation and Memes.

[75] **YouTube:** Video Nugget: Psychedelics and the brain with Stuart Hameroff.

A meme is a short piece of a Information, in the form of a language, such as:

- **The thinking of the inner voice -**
- **Read sounds, words and sentences -**
- **Mathematical formulas -**
- **Culture/Ideologies -**
- **Arts of all kinds like music, dance, pictures.**

The meme is the simplest of an idea! And just as genes multiply within a population (gene pool) of living beings if they survive **in** their environment through **selection, cooperation & competition** - so the meme also exists in a meme network and has to assert itself there. The animal can differentiate between when it is worthwhile for one to cooperate and when it is worthwhile to stab the other in the back, to cheat. So this is nothing new in humans, says Robert Sapolsky, see game theory of the prisoner dilemma.

> **The game theories are essential for survival, otherwise the gene, like the meme, dies out, it disappears from the environment in the here & now.**

An idea is always more successful, just like the property of a gene pool, if it does not form a *mental dead end*, i.e. if it guarantees a development potential through **freedom** - " ... that is just the way it is and remains the way it is ..." are dead ends of an idea such as the doctrine of God (deep indoctrination), which was always there, created everything and will remain so for ever and ever; these are dead ends that are dying out! A mutation is in this sense a thought pattern that recognizes that it is wrong, is out of place in the here and now.

The more freedom a Memverbund has to develop further, the more successful its existence will be in the future, because it can assert itself against selection pressure, competition and

cooperation in the here and now.[76] Where the meme comes from, whether it is actually energy or whether our brain creates this information chemically and electrically in nerve cells is controversial. Some say that the brain is merely like a radio that receives information, the transmitter receives the information through radio waves and then only transformed into music or voice messages. Others say that our brain, the consciousness of a living being equipped with it, creates these memes and spreads them out into the world with RNA; and as with us for example through books, internet etc.

That the cosmic information is stored in an atom, that the chemical information is stored in a molecule and that the biological information is stored in the RNA and DNA of a cell and therefore **exists,** is no longer doubted by most researchers.[77]

At this point it is important to understand (as a membrane-association/thought pattern) that this is a biochemical algorithm and a memetic algorithm - **and both algorithms (Soft-Ware) are operating systems for the brain (Wet-Ware)!**

[76] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – The new world in the mind.

[77] **YouTube:** Richard Dawkins – The purpose of purpose.

- Meme replicators -
- Meeting places for memes -
- Communication

Imagine you have a good idea... for example, making a fire, carrying heavy loads on a cart with wheels, making a stone blade, a plow, or making a sickle out of iron instead of bronze. Or the idea of parliamentary **democracy**:
In democracy it is not a matter of massacring and eliminating the other side, but of living with the fact that you yourself are part of the other side - because otherwise the others would not exist at all, with their position!

Listening and the exchange with the minority, they understand each other, because it is also possible that I think wrong. This and that we are a part of all, that is social **socialism:** That we are there for each other as a community, especially in illness, poverty and security ... or, or, or, or - how can such an idea, such a meme association be best distributed in the community?

That can only be done with a participatory, direct democracy, everything else is called representative democracy and that is oligarchy, a few control the majority!

Of course this is an **i-language communication**, a **language culture** with sound (like a proto-language in fish), with pheromones (like in insects and plants), sound language with cognitive and emotional information and that exists only in humans).

The game theory of the Prisoner's Dilemma: like you to me, I to you. Made animals cooperate as long as the others cooperated. If they started to cheat, then cheating back, Robert writes.
If the other one or the other came back to cooperate, then one also cooperated. Otherwise, the rule of cooperation was the norm! This **meme-rule**: *like you to me, like me to you* - has prevailed in the animal world and that made sense:

- It is always friendly to start a relationship with cooperation.
- It strikes back when it is exploited and betrayed.
- It is able to *forgive, returns to* cooperation when the other one starts to cooperate again.
- This clear and unmistakable rule: as you do me, so do I do you ... loses many battles, but wins every war!

THE CULTURAL BEHAVIOURAL EVOLUTION:

Whoever does good gets good back, is such a karma rule that we have extended from the animal kingdom. The animal institution of the rules of conduct to the state institutions, as a communal organization, is only then an effective way; when the **Golden Rule** is observed by as you have done to me, so I have done to you. This also means that the truth is true and is not a fraud or lie.
If **the idea is a good idea**, then it infects its hosts in the same way that the virus does. We can actually speak of a Meme virus here, good ideas spread faster and bad ideas die out, truths remain eternal, lies die sooner or later.

> Unless they are artificially (Meme vaccinations)
> kept alive by advertising, propaganda,
> Deep indoctrination, education of parents, education
> of the schools. These are the doctrines of
> organized forms of government and
> religions of every hue.

In virology we then speak of: super-spreading events. There are places, media, educational institutions, parliaments and other digital tools that are only there for the exchange of information and experiences between ideas, ideologies and thoughts.

The idea about propaganda came originally from Edwards Bernays, his uncle was Sigmund Freud. He learned how to successfully manipulate the women in the USA to smoke cigarettes and because of that politics got interested in the concept of mass-psychology and mass-manipulation.

These serve to make them stand their ground, as in a gene pool; which thoughts currently give the living being an advantage in its environment for survival - but under the *Golden Rule* of:

as you do me, so I do you!

For example, in the 18th century a woman had an average of 13 children, then in terms of genes this was good meme behaviour, a good reproductive strategy; just like a man who swore eternal fidelity to his (married) wife (lie), but often forgets this vow when he meets an attractive woman who is ready to mate (deception). The momentum continues, there are then single mothers whose children grow up in poverty, they then understand male behaviour much better than their mothers and act accordingly differently with men when they are older; for what does poverty mean in the animal kingdom? The children we make die because we can't feed them, that's how we lived up to the Age of Enlightenment and the Industrial Age - then we defeated animal poverty, the spiritual poverty remained until today...however this is not natural, studies showed that if you give one kid food and leave the other one with none – result is sharing!

In the 20th century came the state education for women and the contraceptive pill, This changed the concept of marital dependency of women and the willingness of women in industrialized countries to bear children; which is currently less than two children per woman - to the detriment of the genes. All of this happened through the *memviruses* within the community! This was done through meme enlightenment, feminism and equal rights for women.

Certainly we can also prove that the family structure also has a negative effect on children and women. The women now have to work as full-time wage slaves, have no time for the family and therefore the children grow up without much influence from their parents - the state and its deep indoctrination now shapes them, according to its political, not collective meme behavior.

The official term of a salary slave is *dependent employee* and nobody could describe the life of these people in entrepreneurship better than the personnel manager of Daimler-Benz. If I can extend my will on you, to do my work, I extend my power of getting things done, this is far more effective, as if I try to do everything myself. The way I can manipulate you to work for me is either by a wipe and beat you, or I make you financially dependent on me, or I implant memeviruses inside your brain that corresponds with the simulations that your brain is already running about the world.

> All ideologies (religious & political) and the regional cultures are working with that mind techniques, the fact still remains: we are living a life in mental slavery for at least 10.000 years already!

THE HUMAN PC
&
ALGORITHMIC SOFTWARE:

Biochemical algorithm (operating system)

The brain has only one task to simulate! That means it makes programs that map its worlds, the inner and the outer. The brain creates an inner voice, a personality and an image of the outer world. The data that flow in, through our sensory organs, are electrical in nature, the ear, the eye, the skin give these signals to the brain and it interprets these signals with its programs, or algorithms. I am only superficially dealing with this topic here, for the detailed facts I recommend Dr. Joscha Bach, who explains these algorithms and functions of the brain.[78]

The bio-chemical algorithms, this is what we call the thoughts, instincts and feelings that our brain produces with the help of hormones and the electrical interaction of our neuro-cells. These *impulses* that we feel when we attack or flee, the hunger feeling, the herd instinct to follow the group, anger, fear, sadness, sex lust, mother love, greed, envy, pleasure, euphoria, etc. are not controlled by reason, they are instinctive, instinct & schemata controlled. Certainly psychologists talk about impulse control, but it has to be trained hard, with a constant attention to his *emotional world*.

---

[78] **YouTube:** Simulation #409 Dr. Joscha Bach - Conscious Machines

The first meeting places in the human history of the Matrix, were

- **Proto-culture from the human world and**
- **Proto-language from the animal world**

Then the culture, arts, legal system in a group and the complex language that led to more complex thoughts developed in humans, then the scripture (new way of thinking), the Thing tribal meetings to solve social conflicts with reason through language, group courts instead of an alpha-animal dictatorship, worship services to explain the inexplicable and the printing to accumulate knowledge and make it available to posterity.
Later, when small groups became large groups (peoples, nations and empires), the parliament, state administration (justice, military, tax office, police, etc.), trade unions and social services (protection from predatory capitalism), newspapers, schools, universities, radio (media as a source of information), demonstrations and rebellions came to fight for justice and freedom in a peaceful way.
In the 20th century, television, the Internet and social media were probably the main meeting places of the Meme spirits.[79]
And in the 21st century it will be the virtual reality on the Internet that will decisively change and shape the spirit of the times and the individual! We don't always follow our genetic behaviour patterns, we don't always believe everything we see, like the moth that always follows the (moon) light at night and therefore burns itself on a light bulb in the house; as I said, we don't always follow our instincts, but very, very often!

The human romantic **love,** is comparable to a kind of addictive behavior. It is difficult for a man not to look after an attractive

---

[79] **YouTube:** Graham Hancock – The war on consciousness BANNED TED Talk.

woman because of his biochemical algorithm; we love togetherness with a mating partner, we love the security the group offers us, recognition, acceptance, etc.

The philosopher Prof. Richard Precht distinguishes feelings, in the animal kingdom, into two groups:

> The *ordinary feelings* like feelings of hunger, fear, sex, mother love, etc. Biologically speaking, they are for survival.
> Human love is not, on the contrary, it is a *messy feeling,* biologically it is not biologically purposeful, because the genes want to spread as far as possible. It demands two different expectations; that of fidelity and that of passion and excitement. Sexuality and love have nothing in common. We have love in the animal kingdom, but not with Mr and Mrs Monkey, but between parents and children - **monkey love**!

So how did monkey love become the demanding, unconditional love and faithfulness in humans?
In puberty we start not to love our parents anymore, completely normal! We look for love with someone else, completely normal, we follow the algorithms of genes & memes to survive the species.
The concept of love and fidelity is a **memorial product** of cultural evolution.
It is these *messy feelings* of love and loyalty that often get us humans into trouble!

> Like in a drug frenzy, we follow them, search they, hold on to them... an **illusion**! The seat of these illusionary feelings and *visions* is the Pineal gland (third eye) in the brain.

With them come further difficulties, not only the broken heart of a past love, it comes to fanatical illusions for which we are even prepared to die - to sacrifice our lives to the Gene survival machine!

> This quality only we humans have, it didn't come by gods, it came from the Cultural Evolution, and the came from bio-chemical evolution, and that came from of quantum physical evolution, and then... I don't know.

We have a name for this property: IDEOLOGY It brings us to a *conditional love* and faithfulness, not only to look for an illusory life partner, it brings us to find love and faithfulness in a God, a leader ... to follow them even into death, even into war, into a political ideology and kill for it!

An *unconditional love* would be the following:

- To love without imposing conditions
- Talking to each other without ulterior motives
- To give, without ulterior motives
- To care for each other, without expectations

Mass psychology is the study of collective behavior in a group; we *follow* as herd animals - for a mass ideology we do (almost) anything!
We wear *symbolic chains* of gods, carry the *flags* of the *national* family (tribe). We do the most unreasonable things I can imagine, we put on a mouth-and-nose mask just because everyone else does it too - we obey the group, punish those who disobey, but actually we obey our algorithmic, memetic cultural programs, says Dr. Joscha Bach. [80]

Why do so many "believe" in an invisible spirit-god? We tell a child a fairy tale and the PC makes a simulation about it and holds on to it!
Or is the inexplicable of cosmic origin, which life and death in itself (messy feelings) can be better explained with a God simulation?
Isn't that **superstition?** [81]
In order to see this "truth" as true, that which is false as false, one must of course also be free of limitation (stupidity) and not blindly trust his simulations, to question himself - the human PC - with critical simulations!
Because of course this does not make it easier to develop free will, free thinking. This illusory past and future, memories, hopes and expectations simulate the illusory **present matrix** and create the illusory problem **I&I,** writes Jiddu Krishnamurti, a quite remarkable Indian philosopher.
All living beings are biochemical computers with an operating system algorithm, just as our iPhone is controlled and animated (captivated) by algorithms.

---

[80] YouTube: Joscha Bach: We need to understand the nature of AI ti understand who we are.

[81] **YouTube:** Daniel Dennett: Ghosts, God and other illusions.

As a child we ask ourselves, "Do I have consciousness?" And the simulation says, "Yes, you are."

This term can be explained simply, it is the operating software, how MS-DOS is an operating system in the PC and a software like Windows 10 is a program that can run on this operating system. A computer in itself has no consciousness, only the software feigns consciousness!

These memetic algorithms would therefore be the child's education of parents, friends, school, religion and state - in other words, cultural evolution.

> From this cultural education, we call it
> ***Deep indoctrination*** the
> our culture teaches us, we develop
> various illusory software programs that make it
> actually not at all in the real animal world
> there!

Children: Culture is not a real friend of yours

The cultural ideological (mass) psychology of beliefs, rites, rules, etc. we have about God & the world is a messy feeling and contradicts nature. They are usually taught to us in a manipulative way, as behavioral teachings, in childhood.

Mother poisoning ; if you do not do what I want, then I do not love you anymore, because you are not good!
Another one of many parental poisonings is the **competition thinking**, in contrast to the **cooperation thinking**, which is created in childhood and will not be questioned by this individual throughout his life ... here all social problems in politics, economy, education and living together with others begin!

Which of course is passed on epigenetically!

Prof. Franz Ruppert is talking about the *mother- perpetrator* here, thereby traumatizing the **primal feelings**!
Carl Jung has studied in detail the resulting *mother complex.* I cannot write enough about the fact that the subject requires self-study by you even traumatized children; the patterns that still accompany you today are the result of your childhood, especially because you come from a broken family and a **single mother, with a father who left you!**

- We all get mentally fucked up and it start from home, our parents start with it – it is not their evil purpose to do that, they mean well, but were victims by their up-bring!
- Than religion and our circle of friends come in the game of mental manipulation.
- Than we get in school and there it gets evil, the government gets involved with their deep in doctrines.

In today's world this is the norm and has an enormous influence on people's emotions and shapes the social environment in society. The same applies to war, as Prof. Ruppert writes in his book: nobody goes to war voluntarily without having been a victim before!
Healing an injured traumatized child's soul is often easier than healing the injured child in adulthood, remember that if you are going to raise children yourself one day - most parents are not even aware of the irreparable damage they do to their

messy feelings of romantic love, national love (patriotism) and love of God (religion), often over generations!

And then comes the schoolwhere children are taught to be good, to receive recognition and love only if they are obedient, obedient, and learn by heart.

The value of man has always been dependent on obedience; later the religion (God the Father) then the Father-State came with laws (father poisoning), through (torture) punishment & reward, which has forced this into place: You are only a good citizen if you obey our laws and not the others, which leads to civil disobedience, revolution and racism, violence, competition, depression and apathy.

A traumatized society is thus formed, a herd animal of fear. The Father God, the Father State, the Father Chief, the capital dictate, are the shepherds of **primal feelings**, some of them are the **herd owners** and have **BRED** us all - every skin color - **TO FOLLOW** their agenda, they are super-EGO-ICH individuals, they are pathological narcissists and sociopaths, they are the earthly centers of power!

They took the natural freedom of the ape and locked him up in an ideological cultural zoo called society, called nation state, called religion, called capitalism ... they robbed us from the cosmic nature and gave us their ape gods, **their trauma became ours ... and the world population has been suffering from this for thousands of years, writes Franz Ruppert in his book - see lecture on the therapeutic *concern method*!**

To rule a herd, deep indoctrination is used, the **manipulation of opinion**, about which Prof. Rainer Mausfeld gives lectures, among others on YouTube! In order to free yourself from these foreign simulations, you have to emancipate yourself, because whoever does not know the enemy will be defeated in every battle...!

That is why we need to know the ways in which power is organized and this is really a very, very difficult task, we have not the slightest chance of change! This requires emancipatory movements, which I will describe in later chapters.

A cooking recipe, for example, is an algorithm: first take the vegetables, cut them into small pieces, then add the water and heat the pot, then add salt and pepper, etc. A vending machine also works with an algorithm: put the cup in, then water, then tea, then sugar or no sugar... that's how computers work, the code (algorithm) gives an order of what, when, how to do.

There is therefore no **free will** for the animal - no free thinking!

So beware of thinking that you can be free of the brain's algorithm, just as the horse thinks it can steer its rider...!

**A bio-chemical algorithm
is a compulsion, a
biological compulsion (drives, instincts, etc.) and
memetic algorithms are a compulsion
(Schemes, imprints, the culture.**

In living beings, this biological compulsion is mainly caused by our genes, hormones and the sensory organs, and only secondarily by the memes (thoughts), i.e. unconsciously!
All these *stimuli* - these chemical and electrical impulses have to be processed in special parts of the brain, in the colliculi, before our consciousness is informed about them - therefore we often act and speak without thinking sensibly about them first, because we react impulsively and do not act sensibly; behavioral and schema therapy in psychology knows these patterns very well and how connections of the nerve cells are formed into networks - and how difficult it is to give up old patterns of behavior, although the rational mind understands what has to change in you. [82] This is all quite normal for animals, I could continue the list book by book ... the amount of hormones (catecholemines) produced by the nervous system is impressive.

The DMT (tryptamine) in the pineal gland releases a nerve protection during fear of death and near-death experiences, just as in the mother giving birth. During a vaginal birth, DMT in particular has a pain-relieving effect. [83]

Last but not least, I'm going to end the addiction that forces us to start with something interesting about the brain. External *psychedelic substances* can be taken by us, which act on the pineal gland, where there are already docking sites (receptors)

---

[82] **YouTube:** What hallucination reveals about our minds | Oliver Sacks.

[83] Rick Strassman: DMT Spirit Molecule 88-127 (2001).

for substances such as THC, LSD, mescaline and psilocybin (cf. Rick Strassman 2001).
They cause a "psychedelic firework" that cannot be explained in writing and language, see :[84]
This is what the *psychonauts & shamans* have experienced *in* themselves, the brain simulates thoughts and feelings (meme patterns) that have never been conceived and experienced before, writes Terence McKenna: "...as if they were out-cosmic beings**! A real trip. "“** [85]

Of course, the Catholic Church banned the consumption of psychedelic mushrooms as early as 1516, on the grounds "If you want to see God, come to our church, and only to ours.

The reason why the brain has programmed itself in this way is probably because it has built up a protective system for the much older stress hormone that saved our lives countless times in dangerous situations (escape or attack), as well as in almost all living creatures that became either prey or hunters, depending on the situation. The brain of a hunter must constantly decide whether it is "worth" to kill the prey without endangering itself in the process - if a lion attacks a sick animal, that is a better decision than a human with a gun, the lion brain understands this very well and then makes its biochemical decision processes. [86]
Other brain researchers believe that our brain "receives" intuitive and inspiring thoughts like a radio receives its music (information waves) from the ether - the Meme Spiritstheory. This means that we are not only genetically controlled in our thoughts and feelings, but also externally controlled. Later in the chapter on psychonauts, we will deal with the possible receiver, the pineal gland, which is found in many animals, in

---

[84] **YouTube:** Jordan Peterson - Psilocybin Research.

[85] **YouTube:** Psychedelics & Science.

[86] Yoval Harari: (2019: 142-145).

more detail, because it will bring us closer to direct contact with the meme spirits and the actual centre of power.[87]

Another promising study is that of near-death experiences. Prof. Brüntrup at the University of Munich had such an experience himself, he was clinically dead, i.e. no brain activity. However, he was of the opinion, as some other patients confirm, that death itself was a good feeling. But this makes no sense from a medical point of view, how can the brain feel and even experience something when it is physically already dead. It could not build up any messenger substances that trigger a psychedelic trip in the pineal gland.

For the metaphysicians and panpsychists, however, this is a very clear thing: consciousness, according to monism the mind exists without the body. And that implies the wildest speculations, I know that's where the stories of all religions about death and afterwards come into play!

But also spirituality and mystical experiences come into play, which all religions on this planet report about.

Well, grandma & grandpa have already gone through it my dear children, unfortunately we could not be there ourselves. It is reported that in the dying phase, the dying receive *visits* from the living and the dead. Who can let go (EGO-ICH) has an easier transition than those who hold on. A dying clearness appears, this was also observed with Alzheimer patients, they were mentally *normal* again shortly before their death *and said goodbye!*

The death studies of the neuropsychiatrist Peter Fenwick, in this direction have been running since 1999, we are trying to understand, because the studies here only work on humans, no other animal with self-confidence (microtubulli), can tell us about their near-death experiences, in language, and that is of eminent importance.

---

[87] Abram Hoffer and Humphrey Osmond: The Hallucinogens.

Well, we'll experience that in our lifetime, too, because with the **magic mushroom** we have the same experience, only this trip is not deadly, we always return to the stinking normal matrix!

Behavioural Sciences-
Virtual Realities (VR)

This is where the programs of cultural evolution are anchored, or rather they have been (deeply) indoctrinated to us by third parties; usually by our parents first, then by the school, and at the age of 18 the state comes into play.
In the 21st century we do not have a population that can neither write nor do arithmetic, but we do have one that does not understand how to **learn, to revoke what has been learned and to learn new things.**

The Scottish philosopher, David Hume, analyzed in the 18th century that our emotional world precedes our rational world. It is now widely acknowledged by neurology and psychology. Because we have certain felt beliefs, attitudes and worldviews, we, after the *Pippi Longstocking Syndrome (I make the world as I like it),* seek out the appropriate rational arguments. People who believe in God, Marxism or capitalism are not in favour because they have reasonable facts and arguments that convinced them, but they choose Pippi Longstocking arguments that confirm their belief (echo chambers)!
The vast majority of the decisions we will make in life have almost always been made after the Unfree EGO-Self-feeling, an unsatisfied self-esteem.

The Super-EGO-Self

In psychiatry we find this term for pathological narcissists and sociopaths - a mental illness. It often arises in childhood, traumatic experiences in the family, the psycho-social consequences are often incurable. They lie in a lack of self-esteem, they were never good enough and were often devalued.
These people want **power**, **unlimited control** and others are exploited and abused to achieve this goal.

They are completely driven by their algorithms, by the EGO-ICH as described by Carl Jung and only rarely open-minded according to rational logic or the SOCI-Self, the WE & I (empathy, morality and ethics).
That means: neuronal signals, thoughts (memes) construct or simulate within us, a self-concept (power-I) an individual, often irrational world, a matrix of its own that has to follow its environment!
In her book *Intuition for Rationalists,* the non-fiction author Céline von Knobelsdorff writes that this is one of the main reasons why our political, economic and religious institutions are ill, because sociopaths and pathological narcissists are at the switchboards of power. To recognize this socially and to make sure, that these people don't get into these positions. They must have undergone therapy, otherwise it could decide whether an institution survives or not - it could be crucial for our civilization! The political measures in the Corona crisis are a work of such types (software) of people**: unlimited control & absolute power!**

How did it come about, that a brain finds reasons for such pathological simulations?
The most important thing that our brain does was already known to the behavioral scientist Konrad Lorenz and Robert Sapolsky, that was to be sorted out of the many *neuronal sensory impressions* (!) - so that we can think and act plastically and creatively, to be able to put ourselves in the position of others (empathy), to feel what the others think and thus **also to lie** [88] **and cheat on** them**.** The fact that we can imagine simulated situations without having to perform them first gave the individual advantages. But this *social computing power* often decides the life or death of an individual and a whole family group of *conspecifics* if the deception is exposed.

---

[88] **YouTube**: Science and Society: Interview with Dr. Robert Sapolsky

Not only with primates we find the mother-child relationship extremely important for a healthy mental development of the child; care is just as important as protection and security, i.e. the love, recognition and acceptance I needed so much from my parents as a child and adolescent.

Fact is that it is easier to break shit, as to build something for the good.

It is remarkable that not only in apes violence & altruism are present, also sympathy & antipathy are present in cats, dogs and other primates. Even more astonishing is that even across species, we find these simulations of the brains: a dog likes a cat and the cat can have sympathies to the mouse.

Man has more of the animal than he and they want to admit to themselves. Epigeneticists, evolutionary sociologists and endroctinologists say that we are a *zoon politikom*, a highly social, communicative being, with many compulsive feelings and thoughts.

The evolutionary success, if we should even evaluate it that way, is the difference between primates of other sister groups and us, that we have serious problems to perform the role of the alpha animal of a group in a meaningful way, according to our genetic, mental disposition (biochemical algorithms), only we Homo Sapiens often become fanatical when it comes to the pathological feeling of power (Super EGO-Self).

That applies to every single EGO-I of us as well: **my house, my husband/wife, mine, mine, mine, mine and wanting to always have more.**

These epigenetic predispositions have been firmly anchored in hominids for at least 7 million years, we have even built up society according to this pattern/matrix.

The Trump, Merkel, Friedman and Gates in this world outweigh the Gandhis and Buddhas!

They are just a simulation that their brains have simulated, their brains have created this ME...but it seems that evil is overriding good in the short term - see Joscha Bach: The Self - on YouTube.

Woman & Man

How and what does the brain simulate when it is in a female or male body?

One is far more aggressive than the other. It is obvious that women talk more than men, they are far superior to men in the communicative exchange that may have served as an advantage in the Neolithic period when collecting plants, to exchange knowledge with others; a man hunting is only successful if he keeps his mouth shut!

When it comes to the EGO-ICH I see no differences in the satisfaction of needs for power, consumption and possessions. The ways to reach them are different, because the man is stronger in his physique.

The excellent professor Vera Birkenbihl clearly states that the two sexes are not **equal**, as we have been indoctrinated by the political power centers since 1929!

We are equal before the law and that is a serious but easily overlooked difference!

The man is missing a chromosome, otherwise we would all be female and we are all female in the first weeks of pregnancy. But the difference between us is not only physical, but above all spiritual.

As if we really come from two different planets (Venus & Mars...), that even childhood education cannot change that. This only proves once again how strongly the bio-chemical algorithms accompany us throughout our lives!

Who's in charge of the house of his own brain? [89]

That we have an Unfree will has long since been proven and no longer a hypothesis. Today, with the help of brain scanners, we can predict our cognitive thoughts, wishes and desires in a person before the person has become aware of these thoughts himself with his ***inner voice.*** In experiments, the test persons had an electric button in each hand, they had the free choice to press one of the two switches whenever they felt like it, whenever they said to themselves, now I press this button with these fingers. Researchers who observed the neuronal activity of the test person on their screens were able to predict which hand the test person would use to press the switch before he or she knew and pressed it - that is, before he or she was aware of their intention. And that up to 0.5 seconds in advance! [90]

However, the respondent argued vehemently:

That was my free will, my free choice that I used my left hand to push the switch!

---

[89] See Yuval Noah Harari: (2017) Homo Deus.

[90] Vgl. Chun Siong Soon in Nature Neuroscience 11:5 (2008), S. 543-545 und Vgl. Daniel Wegner: The illusion of conscious will (2002).

Free will and free thinking

What the proband said is plausible, but not the truth of the facts: **I do not decide for my consciously intended decision to use my left hand now to press the switch, I only *feel* the urge as a *choice* and act accordingly!**
But the respondent argued vehemently: "**It was my free will, my free choice that I used my left hand to push the switch!**
This is plausible, but not the truth about the facts: **I don't decide for my consciously intended decision to use the left hand now to push the switch, I only *feel* the urge as a *choice* and act accordingly!** [91]
Neurobiologist Robert Sapolsky studied the files of 5000 prisoners who applied for parole in Israel and came to the following conclusions: If the judge to be decided had had lunch shortly before, the prisoner's chances of receiving suspended sentence on probation were 60% higher than if the judge had been hungry for 3-4 hours - then the chance was 0%. The body is on *withdrawal,* his blood sugar level is low when he is hungry (!), we are also aggressive, quick-tempered and even racist when we are hungry, a lot of things come together!
The explanation of the judges was of course legally justified, for example that every case is individually different, but the neurologist understands exactly what is going on in the brain, better in the neocortex: if the **frontal cortex** lacks sugar food, it does not deal with thinking in a great way - there the difficult, complex thought processes are processed - what was the past of the convict, what were the social circumstances, what kind of resocialisation is possible - all this requires intensive thinking. When the brain is hungry, simple solutions are chosen: he stays in jail, keeps his file and now he's eating

[91] **YouTube:** Closer to truth – Big questions in Free Will.

delicious food! [92] Another, legal problem, came up with this insight: Can and must man then atone for his crime? Is he and she morally and criminally responsible for the mistakes they make?

The society clearly says yes to this, and this already at the Vatican Council in Ephesus 431 AD - the Pope stated that there is no free will, therefore it is right that the Catholic Church must lead the people!

In 2020 a thief and a murderer are to be punished for their thoughts and deeds that lead to a crime, either with jail (preventive detention) or they are incapacitated and go to the *loony bin* (closed psychiatric ward)! The former is a punishment and the latter is a (forced) therapy. Either they decided to commit a crime with free will or they were forced to do so because they have an addiction or because they are not responsible anymore and then they get a guardian from the court who will make all important decisions for them - like with grandpa when he got old and scatterbrained but always said:

I am quite normal, just forget something sometimes...!

The conclusion is that we are responsible for the decisions our brain makes and if our free will is not able to control these bio-chemical algorithms successfully according to our own will, we will be held accountable and possibly punished for these *errors of reasoning* by the judiciary, partners, parents and our children, we rarely forgive such errors - especially if they happen again and again...!

Harari writes in his book: "This may sound extremely complicated, but it is surprisingly easy to verify this insight. The next time a thought comes into your mind, pause and ask yourself: Why did I think this specific thought? Did I decide to think that thought a minute ago and only then think it? Or did

---

[92] **YouTube:** Robert Sapolsky from 2/8/2018 and: The forum with Robert Sapolsky, October 7th, 2018

it just appear in my head without my permission or direction from my inner voice?"
If I'm really the boss of my thoughts, decisions and of my ME, I can also decide not to think anything for the next 60 seconds or stop thinking about sex, drugs or Rock'n Roll, right?
Well then, try this... if it were that simple, there wouldn't be so many problems anymore - for ourselves and for the environment! Because that would mean that I can consciously change my I, not to be a believing Christian anymore, or to wear women's clothes, because it has become a law, for example; but we see that people rarely change themselves under the threat of imprisonment, even the fear of imprisonment or even death penalty has made Giordano Bruno not kept from publicly claiming that the dots in the sky are distant stars - the Pope had Him burned at the stake, alive body & spirit, because he, like Socrates, did not want to recant! Try that with yourself, reflect your thoughts and find out how free you really are ... that is enormously important to understand in this book; because the still to come, builds on this knowledge of the Unfree will, the *crimes* of the EGO-ICH. How can we ourselves and as a society react to this? Unfortunately, pharmacology is not working at full speed to guarantee a free will and free thinking for the human being, with the intake of substances, pills or a chip in the head. The military and other companies are working at full speed on several projects in which the firing neuron patterns in the brain are manipulated in such a way that they execute every command in a refined and intelligent way. see Harari book HOMO DEUS on pages 238-252.

Of course, TV has been manipulating the broad mass of the population for 70 years, electronically, like **digital heroin.** This is what is happening with the iPhone & Co. It will be able to manipulate us even more than TV. This manipulation goes in the direction of manipulating opinion for politics, economy and religion.

That advertising is trying to *force* us to buy a product in a particular store (see Pokémon-Go) or to choose a political party (see Cambridge Analytica) - but this question doesn't go unanswered, we already know that!
Whether we can prevent this of our own *free will*, I think it is feasible, even if we are *indirectly* forced by our own bio-chemical and memetic algorithms to buy the product in this shop and choose or recognize this one party or only this God.
So let's summarize this very briefly... yes, we almost always think UNFREE - because our ***neural clusters*** analyze and act on the data they receive from outside without our ME - period.
Now comes what Jiddu says with mindfulness, or my father with: first contemplate and then begin. If I am completely clear about my thought processes, if I am mindful, then a thinking can take place that questions my thinking, then it requires the willpower to tell your neurons, as the absolute determiner: No this is actually wrong because the information that led you to this conclusion is wrong or: Yes this was an intuitive right conclusion, your *gut decision* was right because of the right data analysis and my free thinking confirmed this![93]

Prof. Susskind asks himself: is the brain something that ultimately works according to very simple basic rules, or is it just crassly complex?

[93] **YouTube:** Peter Tse - How Brain makes mind? **And:** Leonard Susskind: Quantum Mechanics, String Theory

The unfree will & the unfree thinking

The Unfree will is quite obvious, isn't it?
How could I do that, I'm such an idiot, I could have known better, etc.
Lilly, do you remember when you were at my house with your sister and I didn't want you two to spend time with me, but you were actually chained to your iPhone and virtual games from morning till night? I told your sister that I didn't like that and if she likes the iPhone more than spending time with me, then she'd better go back to her mum's - which she did. But you, Lilly, I told you to stay, because I saw in your eyes, without words, I understood that you were right about my behaviour... But you told me: **I'm going with my sister, it's my free will** (we talked about what that means).

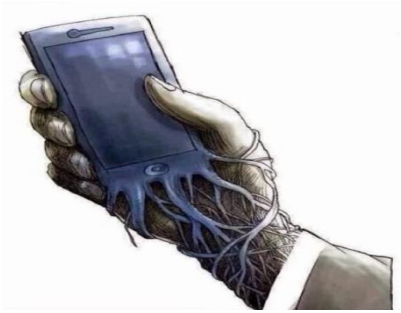
My dear child, let me tell you, as an old man with a lot of experience:
There was not one child, not one youth on this planet who could ever have free will. A Free Will is not innate!
A free will, free thinking has to be earned through education? No, that is not enough, because both of you have understood at the age of 11 years very well what free and unfree thinking means, so cognitively you have already understood both as a child.
So education does not help there, not even in adulthood, most old people have never known their free will!
We really think that we decide of our own free will, I know I was the same for many years, when I laugh at you both I laugh at myself because I was just like most of us. That the past and the future is an illusion, most of us can cope with that, even if the result is that our I from back then is an illusion today, because we are not the same persona as before, nor do we know how we will be in the future. Actually there is only the here & now and therefore there is only you in the here &

now. What we always leave unconsidered is that we are a thought of our computer, we are a simulation! If you say this is my free will, then this is the simulation of your unfree thinking!
That EGO-ICH would never, never want to be dissolved - never would it want to agree to these lines written here!

The greatest enemy is within us, the enemy is this **impulse thinking,** this simulation, only when you practice mindfulness for **impulse control** and question yourself, through **mindfulness on mindfulness** you begin to find evidence that it is in chains -. You are being lied to by yourself and therefore you should become your own judge ... this is not an easy act, I understand this all too well.
But this is the path to self-knowledge and it leads to awakening or enlightenment, whatever you want to call it - it leads to freedom, because the mental fetters start to dissolve abruptly...!

The loss of impulse control

The example of addiction is one where psychology today still has extreme difficulty in convincing a junkie to change his behavior in the long run and stop destroying himself. The addicts understand very well that the consumption of tobacco or heroin and other opioids is harmful to their health, they want to stop, but they hardly ever succeed, why?
The decisive thing they lack is free will, obviously. What is missing is the will power that only comes when the ME understands why it does what it does - actually quite simple and yet the hardest thing there is to defeat an addiction. That is why the psychotropic drug companies have been looking for alternatives and these are often so that they replace an addiction with a legal addictive substance.
Other solutions are in work ... but none of these starts with the development of free will. Maybe because of political considerations, because a people that cannot be manipulated, not even by its own brain, stops being a sheep - who knows what society would become then...!
In any case, a scientific breakthrough will come with such a (digital) *addiction pill,* and the world of the 21st century as we know it will change dramatically; either for the better or probably more likely, for disaster!
For anyone who loves a free, liberal society, it would then be a permanent state of emergency - lock down corona pandemic - we would get a collective will, comparable to an ant colony - a dream for the centres of power! Harari writes that this revolution will shake the humanism, the free will and the faith of every individual!



There is no permanent ME anyway, my ME 10, 20, and 40 years ago is not the same as today and so the

individual probably does not exist anymore than the permanent ME exists. That the cultural evolution must also submit to these uncertain changes is proven by world history - this applies to the Neanderthal from Düsseldorf 200,000 years ago as well as to Emperor Aurelius in Rome 2.200 years ago and by Hitler 80 years ago in Germany, in Imperial Japan - countries of poets and thinkers became collectively a country of judges and executioners, because even the regional zeitgeist, the popular soul of a society is changing uncertainly, despite deep indoctrination of the power centers, the media, the culture and traditions that give us values - do you understand now why some philosophers have been saying for centuries that the world as we know it is an illusion and that no one has absolute control?
There is the EGO-ICH, the two algorithms that control us, but even they change and they often change without our conscious action, without our rational, rational decision - otherwise I could not explain many things in the world. For example, I can't explain to myself why my daughter chased me out of my home *for no reason*; this can only be understood and therefore forgiven if we take into account the above mentioned, that she was traumatized at some point in her childhood, that she is not able to harmonize her insults and feelings of love for me in her simulations.
Or that you two twins, when you were given the choice by me: either Dad or i-Phone, but not both, we don't spend quality time together - you didn't choose dad...it's an addictive behaviour (digital heroin) that forces them to do it!

Because brain researchers have been warning for years, they are convinced that the iPhone should only be in the hands of teenagers when their brain is fully developed, i.e. between 18 and 23 years of age!

Conclusion: we all do not have free will; if we do, it is only because we are threatened with punishment or lured by a reward, and that is not free will - not free choice!

From the clever monkey to the stupid man. We are all educated, but not intelligent - we think smart and act stupid. We act intuitively from our gut. Why does man lie and believe himself that he and she speak the truth?
Homo sapiens (rational-gifted) is far from being a constant, rational-active being, writes Mojiji.[94] We do things knowing for ourselves that they are even harmful to ourselves, we call this cognitive distortion/dissonance and ambiguity-tolerant behavior, we are *marshmallow people* wrote Psychological Science 2018 (29/7: 1159-1177.
The genetic and memetic (epigenetic means *maps*, knowledge can be transferred to the genes!) Result from the unconscious to the conscious, that is the summary of personality, memory, experience, learning ability, problem-solving paths (abstraction) and their genetic exchange (inheritance) with direct descendants, to conspecifics, sexual partners and later with his *deeply indoctrinated I* - which holds us captive in **endless self-talks**, gives us all an Unfree Will, an Unfree Thinking; these algorithms (software) are made either by the laws of nature and/or culture. [95]
But when I become aware that I am controlled by my brain PC and I rebel against it, disempower them, then it is a software called free will, a free choice based on free thinking, but neural networks must first be built, writes Dr. Bach. The brain is just a machine, it is not self-conscious in itself, it writes programs, networks, or maps that **simulate** self-consciousness!

---

[94] **YouTube:** Mind Attacks - Don`t Give Up!

[95] See Carol van Schaik, Daniel Kahnemann and Kai Michel (2018)

This is where philosophy comes into play, *neurolinguistic programming* and the wisdom of other life philosophy gurus such as Osho and Sadhguru.
But what particularly moved me and shaped me in my youth were the books about Don Juan and Mescalito, by the author Carlos Castaneda, about the *peaceful warrior,* with impeccable and
free will, who follows the path of the heart patiently but purposefully... Much later, the *true* gurus who write about the big picture, like Jiddu Krishnamurti and of course one of my favourite gurus, Terence McKenna, were added; because a *true* guru doesn't teach, doesn't give instructions that it has to be done this way, he teaches perception without judgment and evaluation!

The spirit within us - in the beginning was the word

Proto-Matrix & the Inner (Voice) Voice

The inner voice, our *self-talks*, living together with yourself, that is the foundation of the EGO-ICH-Software and for ***free will and free thinking!*** ***It*** is important to note here that our spirit, *our I,* has not yet been localized by science. We clothe *the I* with matter, atoms, molecules and flesh, but the spirit is apparently not matter!

Where does this inner voice come from, which talks to us in daydreams and night dreams? Obviously it is a **language** - no sounds or babble and language in this form we learned from our parents only as a baby; it is not a genetic and memetic heritage, only its dispositions are anchored in our brain.

I suppose that it was first the thought which then invented a word for the thought and this gave rise to the fact that people had invented or perhaps discovered the meme spirits; the old

question: is there an orchestra in the radio, or does the radio receive the wave frequencies from the radio station?

The animal language of other creatures is complex, but the average human knows 5000 words and is the most complex language in the animal kingdom as far as I am informed. For the Big-Mouth-Ape, with 5000 words, they have too little *vocabulary* to understand this Meme book.

There were experiments with a toddler and a chimpanzee growing up together, in the hope that the chimpanzee would learn a complex language from the human child. The experiment was stopped when it became clear that it was not the chimpanzee learning the language from the human child, but the other way around![96]

Language is much more than the language communication or *protolanguage* we find in the animal kingdom via sounds and pheromones (olfactory communication in insects like ants and bees) and so on. Animals call, but we always talk and whisper only within sight and range. Primates and other animals have courtship, recognition and warning calls, they command, obey, learn to communicate, but they do not teach in language, not like us. This ability to teach knowledge and experience was another important step towards a **painted culture**; because speaking is automatically learned by small children, but painted sounds, a writing - that needs to be studied!

It was a biological development of the larynx and the cerebrum that this ability restructured about 500,000 years ago, even here it did not happen overnight that humans could speak! Narrative painting, painted thoughts on cave walls, music & dance, metaphysical thinking (mysticism), the ability to think abstract and symbolically, language in painted sounds (writing), are the first cultural achievements and is considered by anthropology as the last step from primate to hominid and

---

[96] **YouTube:** Graham Hancock - Psychedelics & Science.

thus later to modern man. Language is not everything and without it everything is not worth much.

Without language - no complex, *rational* thoughts! When we speak of Homo Sapiens, this automatically means that he had complex thoughts and access to his individual *emotional world* - all the things that shoot into our heads - and a *world of reason* where they had to think cognitively and abstractly! And that can only be done with at least 5001 words...!

So the I is nothing but words that become thoughts. From the unsayable to the sayable, from the sayable to the doable! [97]

It is likely that in early man this inner voice was perceived as something magical, divine and inexplicable... who is speaking, a God, my ancestors? Nobody has only *1-ME*, neurobiologists and psychologists find at least 10-Me in us, which all have their own connections, or versions in the brain!

It is likely that for the first psychedelic shamans, a search for a connection to nature gods, the mother earth or Gaia, to find. This alleged spirit - *consciousness* - of planet earth, as a holistic, **life-giving organism**.

One of these lectures, about shamans in the Amazon, is given by Terence. [98] In his lecture Terence McKenna presents the theory of Julian James: "[99]

When someone was in a dangerous situation, the ape Homo sapiens listened to his *mysterious inner voice* "watch out, there's something dangerous here! Get out of here!" These primitive people thought it was a *ghost*, a *god* that warns you. In time

---

[97] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna - Reality is insane!

Und: The truth about the ego.

Und: The mystery of language.

[98] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – This is the mushroom's Program – The Psychedelic Salon # 484

[99] YouTube: Terence McKenna - Reality is insane.

they assimilated this ability into their EGO-I and that told them:

"No, this is not God, this is ME."

Or:

"God is within me."

This is the origin of mysticism, where man began, with the idea that God not only dwells in the environment, the mountains, thunder & lightning, the sun, etc., but also dwells in my head, *in* my body. Mysticism was now born from this spirit of the time, from the time of *preanimism*, from the time when EGO-ICH animal left the ape...
By the way, even with today's indigenous people, such as the Aborigines in Australia and the Yanomami in the Amazon, no distinction is made between the dream world in sleep and the daytime world, a deceased relative who appears in a dream, thus actually appears for these people, thus past catastrophes or happy events are *revived*!
Here we also have the origin of TIME, of past and future, of our own *death* in human consciousness:

What we fear to lose when death occurs is the structure that thinking has built up as the I, the form, the name and the attachment to FORM and to that name.

When the thinker understands the Self, the I, then all misunderstandings are resolved.

A spirit trapped in words, in speech, cannot be FREE.

by Jiddu Krishnamurti

"The observer is the observed. The thinker is the thought."

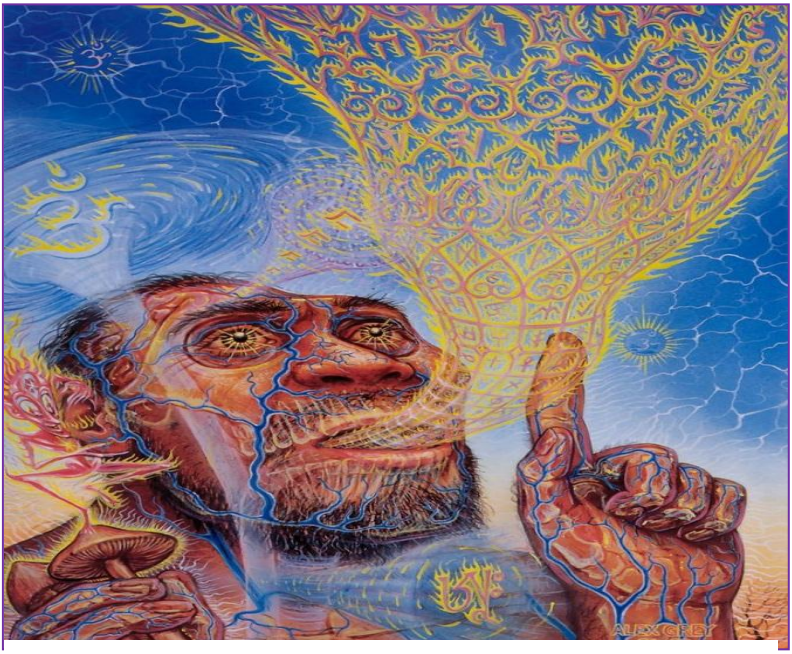
By Carl Jung

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:
What can we write with certainty about the beginnings of human, cultural evolution:

- Land ownership comes from the animal kingdom, most animals protect and defend their territory.
- The aggressiveness of the will to power comes from the animal kingdom. Violence is an addiction and turns traumatized people into psychopaths.
- The class society of humans comes from the animal kingdom, there are constant fights within the group, the hierarchy.
- The inheritance of the ranking to the descendants, is known to me only with the female baboons and bonobo chimpanzees, according to Robert Sapolsky. Otherwise, the group accepts the alpha animal that has prevailed in the duel. So just like in human culture.
- Thus, cultural evolution is a behavioral culture from the animal kingdom. The complex language of man led us into the culture and to the GGG power centers.
- The human brain is a computer and the two algorithms are its programs which they have to execute - there is a free will, but it was only in Greek Hellenism that this free will came into existence, as can be proved.
- The brain is an organ that is dependent on usage, i.e. what I do and what I *mirror* in others changes my neural networks.

The memeflow...



Chapter subdirectory:

- Speech and thought-communication
- Cultural evolution of mysticism

The Mystic Communication was born!

The mind and the inner voice never found peace from itself again, new thoughts streamed in, wandered away, a constant *talking* with itself developed. **We call that...**

The *unfree thinking.*[100]

Neuropsychologists say that when a child is five years young, about 50% of its personality is formed, after puberty it is firmly established by **cultural deep indoctrination**; then the experience of behavioral therapists is that it is easy to *change* the opinion of a human child in therapy, but almost impossible to change the behavior of an adult -

there is no free will!

Another important phenomenon for us to understand is **speech communication** with another. "If I want to say or ask Lilly something, what day of the week is it today?" Is this a simple question-answer communication, there are no misunderstandings; the day of the week is an undeniable fact. But when I have the feeling you don't really love me, your words of love show no action or contradiction, then the following happens: "Lilly you only talk, but you don't love me!" What exactly is happening now? My inner feelings speak to me as an inner voice. I speak them out without thinking about them cognitively. With the help of my larynx and tongue, I turn the syntax into sounds and they make air vibrations in the room. They travel through the medium air and reach your ears. The vibrations are transmitted electrically from the ear to the brain, where they are most likely chemically transformed with hormones into feelings and thoughts arise in you such as: "Why are you telling me that

[100] **YouTube:** Daniel Dennets: Meme 101.

daddy, it hurts me when I hear this from you". Your computer has compared its two algorithms with my syntax, or interpreted it. A reaction came from you, which was analyzed based on your individual algorithms! That's not all. While you were listening to me, your eyes, your computer analyzed my gestures, facial expressions, and pitch... and your answer was based on all of this! Isn't that right? If your ME would feel recognized, accepted and valued by me, this would lead to sympathy. If you were offended or offended by me, it would lead to an antipathy towards your father.
What I think is so important: We never speak with the words we choose 1 to 1 - that means my words will always, always be interpreted by you as you think them true and not as I meant, said and thought them!
The invention of language led to enormous conflicts, misunderstandings and some researchers think that language only developed so well because it was an important survival strategy for us: "Did you take my food away?" "...me? No, I didn't..."

It was the **lie that** worked much better with language than before. We lied to the world and much worse, we lied to ourselves every single day - the world remained full of lies!
But with time, much time, language brought forth a civilization that flew to the moon and built the Internet, a meme language even more powerful than the painted sounds of Gutenberg when he invented the printing press in the Middle Ages. Language is above all information - and information is the basis for everything in the cosmos!
But language and therefore words do even more, they create a virtual world - **a matrix.** A society without information is impossible, but a society without language will come to us, I foresee that, when a person connects directly to the Internet, we communicate like in a psychedelic trip: telepathically, without language - direct knowledge, direct communication, i.e. telepathy is not reading the thoughts of the other person,

but ***seeing*** what the other person means - the idea, the metaphor becomes visible and does not need an explanation with words!
The meme spirits would spread even more effectively into our world or they will *infect* the spirits of people like a good memvirus has always done, only then civilization will change dramatically. The best researchers in Silicon Valley are already working on it, the possibilities are like nuclear power, it can do good things, but it can also enslave us all!

Ideas & words can always visibly change the world - thanks to the Meme Spirits! So and now another important thing that is not really clear to anyone: The simulated person you think you are exists only for you and even though the self (I) is not clear what kind of *person* - you/me - is.

That is, every other person you meet, with whom you have a relationship, who casually gets to know you, creates their own simulated version, about your person, in their head!
You are not the same person for your mother, father, siblings, friends, neighbours, etc. There are thousands of simulated versions out there, about your person, in their heads. A **You** exists in each of these versions, of the others, in their heads, or in their PC software.

> In other words, you're not *someone* that everyone
> the same way you think they see you.

It was the same with communication: my words never reach you 1to1...also my written words here in the book - this should be clear to anyone who asks himself: why don't they understand me. !
The books by Vera F. Birkenbiehl, on meaningful interpersonal communication, have been around for decades, because they make this complexity very easy to understand; one of the books I recommend is: *Psycho-Logically Correct Negotiation*.

The art of soliloquy is equally instructive: why did I say that or why do I do it at all; there neuroethics is up to date, besides neurolinguistics.
The media understand well enough to control their customers, mainly for their customers of the media corporations – the businesses and the political parties!

We all have these mental encounters and almost all of us do not understand why this is so - here there was an answer, Jiddu and Jung go one step deeper...

Psycholinguistics - Language competence

The origin of a complex language development - the matrix

The thinker is the thought, the thought is the living language!

All human communities developed (language evolution) from an animal primordial language (language root) from the world of primates - innate understanding of language - their own regional and tribal dialectics, which is in other animal species (whales, birds, primates) is also collectively adapted. Language causes our brain to ask complex questions, because it is language that makes complex thought patterns possible, organizes sensory perceptions and makes our individual ones: ***world and it makes lying easier!***
It first had to become *automatically* more complex in its *vocabulary,* because until today new thought patterns are promised again and again - language and thoughts are mutually dependent on each other and thus also for its ability to lie, to cunning and intrigue, to material and mental inventions and above all to use violence (insults), only by meme!

For any form of animal culture, there is a need for linguistic communication between the inner voice and the members within the group. Since man is an *imitative monkey*, it is not difficult for a toddler to learn the complex language, to understand the world around him and to communicate his EGO-I to the others. What the first spoken words were is not comprehensible; maybe it was: Yes & No, Mom or maybe a spoken lie!
The development of sounds, calls, etc. into a complex *meme language* was the foundation for complex thought patterns and led to the beginning of cultural evolution - the arts, writing, mathematics and civilization!!

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What can we write with certainty about the two algorithms in the brain?

1 Language is a product of cosmic awareness and self-confidence. There is no one version about your person, everyone sees you differently. Language is what makes us different from everyone else! Without language there are no complex thoughts, and therefore no science, no technology and no spirituality.

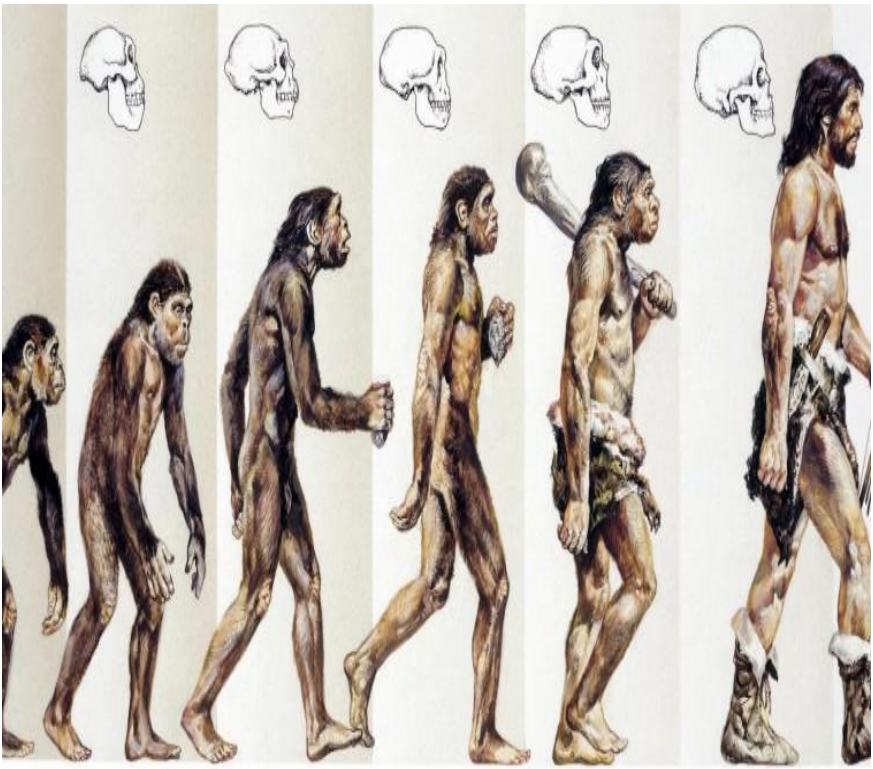
2 We are all addicted to something and that remains the case, what we can change is just to keep the level, enjoy it and not consume it. Man loves to get high to escape from the stress he/she is exposed to. Daydreaming and DMT-trips of the pineal gland through the body's own tryptamines, alkaloids are a gateway to spirituality and possibly to aliens, meme spirits and other paranormalities.

3 We cannot perceive the objective reality with our five sensory organs, this requires our own philosophies/software such as those of J. Krishnamurti and T. McKenna. We cannot perceive ourselves objectively because we live in a neurological simulation (matrix). And controlled by the two bio-chemical and memetic algorithms - no free choice and free will and free thinking. The latter can be recognized and changed with behavior therapy and schema therapy as Dr. Gabor Maté, Dr. Bruce Lipton and others teach psychotherapists.

4 But this also means that mass psychology is much more efficient today and to wage a **psycho-war** against the world population with deep indoctrinations - an arms race between Awakened Individuals and the power centers begins.

5 People love their mental chains (Aldous Huxely) and allow the power elites to exercise their dictatorship in accordance with our animalistic predispositions. Why do we want the other suffering? Because we ourselves are unhappy! If there is no action behind understanding, then there was no understanding, then there was no change in the neural networks of the brain in you.

See my YouTube Chanel: Memegeister



Where am I Chapter III

Chapter subdirectory:

- The animal becomes a different animal
- The cultural evolution in the Neolithic
- Stone, Bronze, Iron Age
- The centres of power: emperor, pope & banker
- The Meme Renaissance
- Enlightenment in the Modern Age

The animal becomes a different animal

Man has more of the ape in him than he and they want to admit. We are a *zoon politikom,* a highly social and communicative being, with very many feelings/emotions and this already for about 200.000 years.
In our history, we humans have always had the best chances of survival if the family or the group stayed together and held together! And so our brain developed into an increasingly complex brain in relation to sociality, community and ultimately society.
Who knows the best water places, who finds food, who should the group follow, who mates with whom - "Have you heard?"
These are all necessary informations/mems that contribute to successful survival within the group. Which brain is better at *tricking, cheating, stealing at the expense of the community/family?* Recognizing this and finding answers to it occupies us, like most mammals living in a community, until the modern times of today! Success is obviously between us and the chimpanzees, and yet we have serious problems with our **alpha-animals** Trump, Merkel, Putin & Co, if we look for fair group standards. The Gandhis, Mandelas, Scholl and Jesus are just the minority and natural selection does not always favour the noblest of us! For the lie, betrayal and deceit is a part of our hominid ancestors, just as the always-more-having-wanting is part of the EGO-ICH. Self-confidence, like the planned aggression, is not a behavior that we find only in humans. Other primates can put themselves into "others" - empathy. So we do things that we don't enjoy, like dull work or the exploitation and enslavement of another living being; we do things because we expect a reward that lies in the future, possibly never will happen - we give ourselves *hope.*

This can make us a monsters - but also to angels!
Mostly it is both at the same time… not true?

Why we are monsters & angels can of course be explained here with the evolution of biology. Why we were able to build the pyramids in the stone age can neither be explained with the biological nor with the cultural evolution of the memes. It cannot be denied that over 1.000 myths and religions are talking about alien visits that they call gods and from this time on our human stories are written by visitors who came from "above"; we have stories of wars in space, of visitors we would call gods - where did the knowledge come from? These questions are documented in many books and Erich von Däniken has made an impressive contribution - I advise you to watch his YouTube videos and his books.

We have seen how many times the institutions of power do manipulate our believe system by indoctrinating us or withholding information. I could not prove to you that I have facts about alien culture and visits by them here on earth – but it makes sense to believe that we are not the only one in the cosmos; it makes sense to assume that we have had help in our cultural development…!

The culture of the great apes

A ***story*** about the origins of *modern man* ***could-have-been-as-it-is*** - but we will never be able to prove it completely. We will never be able to prove which person was the first to light a controlled fire, to utter a meaningful sentence, who was the first to walk upright, who made a stone tool, who wore the first garment, who was the first to cook a meal, who was the first to *worship* an *invisible God!*

Who was the first to dance and play music? What was the name of the first village, who was the first to take a shell, a pearl, a coin in his hand, offer it in exchange for loot, and who was naive enough to be the first to accept it in exchange for something valuable? What pair of lovers promised each other eternal fidelity? Who invented the inheritance of goods and titles?

Who was the first to say, "My women, my money, my land," and all the others accepted and obeyed? And what about the others who said: "Well, I can't say of anything, that's mine alone and I can't say of anything that's me!"

- When was the first a group war, the tribal war in the name of a meme simulation?
- Who was the first to demand obedience and submission of the group. Taking tribute, taxes from friend and foe, by force or cunning and treachery?

- **How to convince the group to fight my war, for my selfish purposes?**

> **Impossible without a time machine!**
> There is also no possibility to be in the cultural Evolution an individual
> to find that the first of its kind, an ideology invented and is therefore to be welcomed - or a as the last of its kind communism

Everything *new* comes from something very similar, but we cannot see at first glance that this is an evolutionary, cultural transition!
That a communication with *acclamatory sounds* would lead to the telephone and then to a global network with millions of people is only understandable because man is a social herd animal with abstract intelligence.
In 10,000 years it would be no problem to reconstruct which person revealed his life on the Internet; how the Stone Age people spent their daily lives is a puzzle. We are puzzling over evidence, evidence, fossils, genetic material, etc. The universal scholars are very instructive, from paleogeneticists, zoologists, anthropologists, archaeologists and palaeogeologists.
If we have to establish a **beginning of culture**, it is not the 7-6 million years when the genus of hominids separated from the chimpanzees, but
the timing of an ecological disaster in Africa.
The climate at that time, 3 million years ago there, became drier and warmer; the rainforest - former habitat - was largely displaced by the dry savannah and deserts. This was the catalyst that we had to change our eating habits, becoming omnivores and a mutated brain that began to adapt to the diverse food through selection.
Approximately 1 million years ago, modern man, Homo Sapiens from the hominid family, arose, still lived in the savannahs of Africa and then came the next climate change, about 200,000 years ago, which forced us to migrate more and more. When the young Homo Sapiens roamed through Africa, he was already standing on the shoulders of spiritual giants, his ancestors already knew a million years ago how to use fire, to clothe themselves and protect themselves from the weather, they grilled the meat to keep it longer, they used fire as a source of light and heat and as a weapon against other predators. Fire was the first good invention, then came stone blades and the spear as a tool and weapon.

The earliest stone weapons, which were struck with intelligence and skill from the stone, date at an age of 3 million years ago. The oldest stone spears in Europe are the *Schöninger spears,* near Helmstedt, with an age of 300.000 years, they are said to have belonged to Homo heidelbergensis. This ancestor of the Neanderthal settled large parts of Europe with Homo erectus. The ability to produce these artistically created projectiles that could kill big game at a distance of 20 metres is evidence of an intellectual mindset - these were no longer chimpanzees.
Evolutionary theorists and paleontologists such as Sherwood Washburn, Ralph Holoway, Clifford Jolly and Owen Lovejoy, agree that the first now humans lived in Africa at least 130,000 years ago.
Although other researchers found our cognitive equipment also in other hominids, because Homo helmei made his first stone point 400,000 years ago.

The concept of *barter* only gained importance when man had the ability to produce something that required time, talent and effort, but also aroused the **desire of** someone else to want to have it, and with this came the craft and technology as a cultural asset.
The invention of the stone blade (about 80.000 years ago) required manual skills and technical knowledge, because a rock such as quartz, granite or basalt could only be hewn with tools that were harder than the rock for the knife blade or the spear; writes Jürgen Kaube in his book: The beginnings of everything, the idea of the blade could be derived from the principle of teeth, the invention of the hammer could be derived from the clenched fist, the millstone from the bit, the spoon from the hollow hand, the plough from scratching a branch; but the wheel, a structure that turns 360° and is mounted in such a way that it has two degrees of freedom, the rotation in itself and the direction of rolling when it touches the ground.
These intuitive ideas, these *flashes of inspiration* had no models in nature and therefore this stimulation came out of human intelligence, probably like all other inventions from the knife to

the spear, to the bow, to the sword to the atom bomb, it went step by step and not from now to now - we needed free time to think, to specialize in individual *craftsmen*, but which we as animals did not have, because we were too busy with survival - only the larger community gave us free time for leisure.

The first pieces of jewelry and figures like the Venus woman in the Golan Heights of Israel are about 25,000 years old, the Venus figure in the Swabian Alp is 35,000 years old, with a visibly engraved vagina, possibly *Mother Earth, the goddess of fertility,* one of the first *deities of the spirit world.* The first ornamental pieces of jewelry date back 80,000 years.

Cave wall paintings were found on all 5 continents, which required weeks of work, were planned and have an age of at least 45,000 years. Finds in the Bonobos cave in South Africa 90,000 years ago brought jewelry (snail shells) and ochre stones for colour extraction. On Sumatra, evidence of human cultural artifacts have been found that are between 40,000 and 50,000 years old in over 240 different caves. The Lascaux Cave in southern France with the Bird Head Man (stone statue) and the Lion Head Man (stone statue) in the Hohenstein Cave in Germany are over 40,000 years old.

Memeflow is becoming more complex...

Man has already begun to play with these works, with these works of art; because *narrative painting,* meta-physical thinking, religious belief patterns, the ability to **achieve** abstract and symbolic **cultural achievements are** regarded by anthropologists as the last step towards modern man as he and she are today.
Why did man use the naturally occurring fire, to protect himself from wild animals, as a source of heat, longer active time during the night, to make pieces of meat longer durable and edible?

The stone age - weapons and tools made of stone and wood

Indigenous people today still live as they did at least 200,000 years ago, in small groups of **hunter-gatherer** communities, as this photo from Papua New Guinea shows.
So we continue to search for facts that prove us in an unmistakable way: this is where human culture began. Here we have complex tool making that was not done by other primates, here we have artistic skills of painting and jewelry.
Homo helmei already developed a cognitive ability to work with stones 250,000 years ago. The first stone points and wedges date back as far as 300,000 to 400,000 years, so they were not made by us modern humans.

We find the first and oldest artifacts of a *fertility cult,* such as the Venus woman (artistic stone figure) on the Golan Heights (occupied Palestine of Israel) with an age of 25,000 years, the Venus "Goddess" on the Swabian Alb in Germany is 35,000 years old, a lion man carved from ivory in the Hohlenstein-Stadel cave is about 40,000 years old. The first decorative ornaments are even 80,000 years old, cave drawings and paintings on all continents from the age of 45,000 years. The first ceramics are 12,000 years old. The first grave goods of bone flutes and vessels in Jiahu, China are 9,000 years old. Domesticated barley for baking bread occurred 11,000 years ago; here we are already civilised!
We find these finds in the Palaeolithic (50-80.000 years), which are the first signs of a *civilization.* The first wave of *globalization* was completed, at that time mankind had already spread all over the world, an estimated 40,000 individuals lived in Europe alone.

The primeval culture

In the Neolithic period about 14,000 years ago, man began to consciously control and dominate his environment and thus take his own *destiny into his* own hands - literally! [101] When a group settled for a short time in a place that offered a surplus of food, it is only a matter of time until this fertile place, a fertile place remains with the help of the hunting and gathering humans.

> Anthropologists assume that these first groups was a social group community. The The same group had never had bartering there was traded as a community, i.e. everyone has made his or her contribution to the community.

The people have always cooperated in the clan, this is also the case with the primitive peoples today. About 12,000 years ago, the cradle of civilization developed between Turkey and Egypt, favoured by climate change - agriculture and cattle breeding led to sedentariness; the farmers were the first engineers to use a *technique and tools* such as the sickle *and spade and to artificially* create a habitat, *the arable land*; this happened in the Fertile Crescent (Mesopotamia and North Africa).

> Now there was trading, but trading with foreign Groups. This also became the preliminary stage of **war,** because if you give something away, you're only giving something away on the premise to get what's more important to him than what has given up - i.e. wants to have a use effect, wants to make a deal; there are bad Mood often in play!

---

[101] **YouTube:** What is Goebekli Tepe | Klaus Schmidt.

Intellectual concepts were developed which our PC simulated and thus the first ***dualistic contracts and the shortage***, says Prof. Franz Hörmann.
Then came the craftsmen, it came to **systematic work & manpower and** thus also to a chief-king, who coordinated and ruled in his **social environment,** as before the alpha-animal - it came to a chieftain/king empire.
The oldest city so far is Göbekli Tepe (south-east Anatolia), which was founded about 12,000 years ago. Other city kingdoms in the Middle East are between 8,000 and 4,000 years old.[102]
This probably began as an *alternative life,* to the hunter-gatherer cultural community to nomadism *and* domesticated cattle breeding, which determined the majority (95%) of his existence on earth, writes Jürgen Kaube in his book: Die *Anfänge von allem.*
We could imagine the sedentary nature of hunting and gathering groups arriving at a place where there was a **surplus of** plant food that they could not take all at once. This may have caused the group to stay there longer, they remained on the spot and perceived an evolutionary advantage.
We will come to the conclusion that this cultural step opened the gates of hell for a few people, all wars, exploitation and injustice started with agriculture, property, trade and money and made the lives of individuals far more cruel than the era of nomads, hunters and gatherers!
Here we have the beginnings of the three power centers and they are based on the animal kingdom. Yes, faith also came out of the complex language, the Meme worlds.
The biologist Richard Dawkins describes this in his book: *The Blind Watchmaker* and *The Creation Lie.* Here, attention is focused on the institution religion, which has power and money interests, the animistic belief about death and birth, are two different theses. The one wants to earn money and the other tries to explain himself (ME) and the world. Many scholars still argue

---

[102] Klaus Schmidt: Ritual Centers (2005).

about this, but you can better make up your own mind. I will go into this in more detail in the coming chapters.

At the beginning the fire and at the end the feast. [103]

Cooking, writes Jürgen Kaube, made hunting and scavenging, over a longer period of time, more durable (preservation). It detoxified the food and killed germs; our stomach cannot digest fruits that are difficult to digest, such as the raw potato, and convert them into energy. In other words, with cooking, the food supply became greater in a world where there was little edible food. I once lived for a time in the Amazon and just because everything around me was green, there was surprisingly little plant food, and when there was, it was overgrown food plants from previous indigenous peoples. Finding animals is a problem anyway... so without the boys from there, I would have starved to death in paradise!

And in order to be able to cook, we need the ability to have a *controlled fire at* our disposal at all times. That was the tinder fungus that smoulders for days on end - Ötzi had it with him too! Palaeologists found evidence of fireplaces as early as Homo erectus - the site was 1.9 million years old, Kaube writes in his book. Finds of Homo sapiens came about 1 million years later. The[104] place where people cooked was their *home. This resulted in a short-term sedentariness - villages.* In the immediate vicinity of these **round villages**, was also **buried** in caves and grottos.
From 9.000 B.C. the fireplace moved to a house and at this time we also find clay pots, mortars, rammers, etc.

Man stopped living from the hand-to-mouth!

---

[103] Justin Jennings: Drinking Beer in a blissful Mood (2005).

[104] Journal of Human Evolution 27 (1994), pp. 173-195

This is also the time when man began to *bury* his deceased group members in the earth, always close to home. These burial sites were the first **places of worship:** the cemeteries (mounds) and the first temples & churches were built right there; first sites indicate an age of 5,000 years. The oldest ones were found in the Jordan Valley in Palestine and may have been the cradle of **sedentarism**, of the **nomadic hunter-gatherer community.**

How did he or she find out that sparks can be struck with two different types of rock, which, when they fell on a tinder fungus, started a fire and continued to glow for days afterwards? The thesis that we invented controlled fire outside Africa, in Europe, makes sense. -Findings of Neanderthals in Europe suggest that they used fire for cooking.
Fossil finds of both species - Homo sapiens sapiens and Homo sapiens neandertalis - prove that they lived toothless in old age for a long time before they died, which suggests the theory of cooking, because raw meat cannot be eaten without teeth. [105] For from their bones we read a hard life: malnutrition, infections, diseases and dental problems. Add to this the hostile environment of sabre-toothed cats, bears, snakes, etc.
But we will never be able to answer all this with certainty!
In the Jordan Valley the first permanent dwellings - food stores - were built - as far as I know, these stores were for the grain and thus the beginning of the **farming society** of farmers. Finds of mortars, clay pots, pestles, pounders, and spoons as grave goods date back 11,000 years. The invention of the wheel about 80,000 years ago was something we didn't know in nature, so we had to invent it, with jewelry it's different (art), but craftsmanship like using two different stones to make fire, or melting bronze and iron, the universal glue birch pitch, these are highly innovative flashes of inspiration!
What happens then is also clear, the one sees it with the other and wants it too and asks how he/she does it. And if the inventor

[105] Yuval Noah Harari 2013 – A short history for humankind

didn't want to tell his secret in exchange for something in return, then it was simply stolen or taken by force - many other primates still do that.
If this can be interpreted as ritual burial gifts, then there was property possession of land, goods, my wife/child and the idea of life after death. This is then the development of a dominant society, probably also by endogenous DMT from mushrooms, a spirit world, with gods, rituals and laws of God. The first visions appeared about the origin of the world and the recognition of an order in the laws of nature and in the community. They recognized a regularity in the migration of the herds of animals, the stars, the moon, the sun, the tides on the seashore and the changing seasons - it literally called for a Creator God(s)!
This is **animism**, i.e. the cosmos lives, the earth, the tree, the mountain... everything lives with cosmic consciousness - naive? No, the leading quantum scientists think in the same direction as described at the beginning. Is it correct?
I believe that all theories, also Einstein's theory of relativity, have been and will always change, we know almost nothing; where does a thought come from, the sense of colour *RED*, the taste of sweet, the cosmos, quarks, consciousness?
Good luck. **Hypotheticals ideas, are not facts**.
Aristotle convinced us that our thinking organ is the heart, as the ancient Egyptians already believed, and that woman is inferior to man in abilities. And of it today still the predominant part of the population, on this planet is convinced, as well as 6 billion humans believe in a God, who lives in the stars / clouds - also after Luther, Darwin, Marx, Einstein, Sapolsky and the Internet!
The oldest traces of alcoholic beverages were found in Jiahu, China, in a jar, in a grave as side dishes; we also found bone flutes and ornaments such as turtle shells (which may also have served as musical instruments) - the age was dated to between 9,000 and 7,600 years.
Beer and wine were probably the first alcoholic beverages found in Mesopotamia, Godin Tepke, Uruk and in Egypt between 8,000 and 2,900 B.C. Barley (plant) for bread and beer was

domesticated as early as 9,000 B.C., i.e. about 11,020 years ago. But to make wine from grapes and honey mead from honey, to let it ferment was much easier than the fermentation process to make beer. Alcohol was definitely a drug for everyone in the Neolithic society, before that it will have been exclusively plants and mushrooms - because the first myths tales to a group, about the gods, were under the influence of alcohol and probably magic mushrooms.

I think here we can already talk about a **culture**, about a **civilized society.** Because there were sedentarism, agriculture, tools and specialized professions such as farmers, craftsmen and what the surplus of food also meant was that there were now soldiers who also specialized their craft, because they did not have to participate in the daily struggle for survival after food. As well as the profession of the shamans (priests) who fulfilled their social duties as fortune-tellers, clairvoyants, healers.

Hunter & Gatherer on civic culture

The hunters were both sexes, depending on their talent, and as in the animal kingdom, the hunt is never tied to a specific place, but follows its prey, it certainly requires manual skills for a human to be successful in hunting & gathering. But what we should not believe is that this craft was completely invented by humans. Many animals have this ability, some even much, much better than humans!
Modern man, 200,000 years ago and more, wandered, collected and hunted after the herd animals - which also have to migrate, in search of new pastures. If he and she had remained stationary, the prey animals would have been wiped out in their *home region*, and the same would have been true for the plants they collected. Researchers assume that humans used their hunting grounds as discovery tours for new home areas and found them. About 20 to 100 kilometers per generation, *i.e.* in 100 years in a radius of 60-300 kilometers and in 1000 years 600-3000 kilometers!

That made these nomads the first foreigners.

Sedentariness to the city-state

Jared Diamond writes that about 12,000 years ago the meme idea was born of land ownership out of the collective will, social behaviour, territorial behaviour of many animal species - only some human-animals think: The land belongs to all, or none!
The animal man lived like so many primate species as a hunter & collector, then something extraordinary happened, namely nomadism in some of them. Man roamed the landscape, domesticated (tamed & selected) animals like sheep, goats, cattle and wolves. Since these animals always needed new grazing grounds, he moved around with *his animals* in search of new pastures. The land now belonged to me, the (EGO-ICH) alone and nobody else - the beginning of borders, property.
And then came the tyrant, the Super EGO-ICH, as Nietzsche, Freud and Jung call it ...he gets so narcissistic and thinks he is so chosen (by God?) that they want to rule the world, they all have to worship them like God, yes I think that was the case in ancient Rome. They became **God** and worshipped like a God - they became insane by today's standards of psychiatry. Now the city-state, the kingdom, the empire, the Divine Deputies of God in the Vatican, the movie stars, the bosses of the transnational corporations, the bankers of the financial industry and all the other pseudo-shamans of the institutional religions -

this is the beginning of the power centers!

Then he domesticated plants, like barley, and saw the benefits of the abundance of food from his *harvest.* Some of them became farmers and traders**, the beginning of permanent settlement & arable farming.**

As a collector of plant food (legumes, etc.), medicinal plants and intoxicating plants and fungi (which also seek out and consume other animals), man merely follows his algorithms (behaviours), which have been innate for millions of years.

In my opinion, the second cultural step will probably have been the **domestication of** animals. Geneticists can prove in our domestic and farm animals when they were domesticated; the wolf (about 14,000 years ago), the cat 10,000 years ago, then came the cattle, sheep and goats a good 9,000 years ago in Persia (Levant). I could imagine how wild wolves watched the night camps of the people as they grilled their meat and some of them became docile with delicacies, or they were tamed. And their behaviour was passed on to their offspring who lived with humans, helped them with hunting and protected them from predators, even from their fellow wolves!

Land ownership only became necessary when the domestication and breeding of crops began. These did not migrate like herd animals, but needed constant attention and care in a *field,* and in return they gave man food in *abundance!*
The first domesticated plants, according to geneticists, were wheat, millet, rye and hemp.

The first wars between humans were certainly territorial neighborhood disputes, over food resources, individual pack-family groups and family disputes within a pack group (I personally don't know anything worse). The pack became a *people* and then a national state.
A democratic choice for the best and most capable of a group, surprisingly, does not exist until today, - **even in other animal groups the most incapable would not be chosen (!)** - the cause is greed and the reasons for this lie in the deep indoctrination of the group, the collective. Because no animal would be able to take the dominant position in a group, as long as they did not have

real qualities ... with humans the cunning and deceit is often enough, the business of politics!
How these Paleolithic hunter-gatherer communities were organized is only somewhat demonstrable with the help of paleontologists, paleogeneticists and archaeologists, we have no eyewitness accounts, but what we do have are eyewitness accounts of how the society in ancient Greece, Rome and Germania was more than two centuries ago.500 years ago and there is a lot to deduce; because the Germanic tribes did have a legal system where the chief judged but his group had to confirm the judgment **unanimously** and that would be a **participatory democracy or a system of councils as we know it from anarchism.**

The Germanic and Celtic peoples 2-3000 years ago in Europe mixed with the aborigines who lived there 8000 and 50.000 years ago during the Paleolithic Age. That was the time when the Neanderthal still lived in direct neighborhood with us. These were the first *tribes* that later became the ancestors of the Celtic axe men and the Germanic spear men. We can assume that they were already living together in warfare 50,000 years ago, but also cooperatively - as many primates still do today.
Because war is no exception with chimpanzees, if another group invades their *country*, their territory, then fists fly, or better the fangs are used.

- **War is nothing but a cruel chase!**

When modern man started to wage war, for ideal values, for God or for the love of a woman, that's a mystery. Another mystery is why and when they had the idea of **slavery**, nobody has a usable theory - maybe the first slaves were **prisoners of war**, or individuals who were expelled from another group and offered themselves to **work** for food . for **wages** or something like that ...

More on that later...!

STONE, BRONZE & IRON AGE

Unknown artist

Family clan, groups & tribes

In many animal species we find a community life, a group within the genetic species kinship (family) and with foreign groups. That this meme theory, had evolutionary advantages, is obvious:

- The necessary genetic and memetic diversity.
- Protection from enemies and competitors. The group as a whole is always better off in the fight for survival than the individual.

And that is why most animals and plants live in communities - they sometimes use each other so much that they could not exist without the others, a **symbiosis.** The living together of up to 150 people is a small group community, beyond that the beginning of a *society* begins.
It becomes its own *organism*, it can no longer be ruled by a monkey king alone, nor by some alpha animals like the chief, medicine man and shaman.
This requires **organization**, for a complex social structure and division of labour, collective organization is needed for this matrix, this ***virtual reality to*** function well. And this did not happen overnight, the more people, the more complicated it becomes, as we can still see after about 10,000 years of experience with this Matrix-VR! [106]

So we have a situation where the animal spirit of man, seeks rules that bring peace and order. Like all other systems in the cosmos and on this planet. A star, a cell, a multi-cellular organism, an animal, a village, are separated, it is created inside and outside, a WE and THEY, it is separated from the outside world, the environment - the others now become ***strangers***.

---

[106] **YouTube:** Robert Sapolsky – 23. Language // on science, morality, religion and human behaviour.

A problem for the group arises only when the community is about 1000 people and more, the stress on each individual increases dramatically and it arises:

- *CIVILIZATION DISEASES, NEEDS AND LOTS OF SOCIAL CONFLICTS!*

The demonstrably oldest city of **Jericho**, for example, founded about 12,000 years ago, already had a population density of 30,000 people per square kilometer 7,000 years ago, which is six times the population density of today's London!
Archaeology and palaeon anthropology found traces and finds which prove that there were market places, residential quarters, temples, bakeries, breweries, potteries, military, administrative and ruling buildings - in **other words a class society of rich & poor, educated & uneducated.** [107]
That means they needed **skilled workers,** a **state structure,** a considerable area of fertile land to supply their population, here we can already assume that there was a **long-distance trade**, with trade relations of neighboring peoples.

The **fruits of the harvest** naturally aroused the desires of others, and so we see in the oldest cities, such as Tell Baruk (Syria), Jericho (on the Jordan River) and Ur (6,000 to 7,000 years ago), that the grain houses there were protected by a fortification to prevent attacks and looting. What is culture but the product of **collective will & thinking?**

All that is needed is a group of at least 150-200 people who want to be cared for by the community, with all their wishes, desires and needs and who submit to a *traditional moral code/legal order* and a collective cult community **(nature and city gods)**!

Bottom line:

---

[107] **YouTube:** Jericho – The first City on Earth? // Ancient History Documentary

- **The original culture was a cooperative.**
- **Barter trade first developed with strangers.**
- **The trade with foreign groups was a capitalist system.**
- **Trade led to the first wars, between groups, but also to progress in civilization.**

THE CENTERS OF POWER

The Neolithic Revolution of the Stone Age about 24,000 - 7,000 years ago

Revolution, as the archaeologist Vere Gordan Chidle calls this epoch and thus places the farmer at the beginning of the history of civilization, writes Jürgen Kaube, followed by the *urban revolution,* which represents a second significant epoch in human history. Before that, for 2.6 million years, humans had more or less accepted what their environment offered them for hunting and gathering, they learned the art of

Accept & Accept.

That means the individual is not rationalizing anymore, it goes to meme constructs, that have been rationalized by others and they just accept that meme construct – this is however not being rational, it is being manipulated by other people that I give the power o belief!

- So my mind became a meme battleground.

The arable crop:

Now they domesticated, controlled and mastered their environment - plants & animals - and for the first time took their fate into their own hands, from North Africa, India, China, the Middle East (Orient) to Southern Europe. The following changes of sedentariness for the purpose of agriculture were probably also enormous about 11,000 years ago - a *proto-state organization* was created. But it is still effective today, all social conflicts have their origin when man became an organized ego- I.

MAN HAS NOW BECOME DEPENDENT ON A SOCIETY AND THAT IS MORE DANGEROUS, FOR THE INDIVIDUAL, THAN DEPENDENCE ON THE WILD OR IN A SMALL GROUP OF GREAT APES LIVING TOGETHER IN NATURE!

- **MAN BEGAN TO ESTABLISH AN INSANE EGO-SELF.**

Because, now thousands of people had to obey a **chain of command**, an administration and not only the king, the alpha-animal, i.e. *organizational skills, (priests, nobles, craftsmen, traders, police & soldiers, judges, bureaucrats, etc.).* In such a society everything became more productive, but also more difficult to live together peacefully/spiritually, the beginning of a justice and a religion with the task to control the people's soul.
Here the ordinary citizen can experience the real face of the power centers when a judge tortures or whatever in the name of the king/god - here you become aware that you have sold your body and soul or enslaved yourself! Here also the state treason and the *conspiracy theories* will have begun, the spying of the power elite, by a **secret police**, here new law is established, first verbally and then carved in stone - **law & order.**

THE COP-MACHINE ELITE WAS BORN, BUT THE CIVILIZED MAN REMAINED AN ANIMAL, THEY STILL OBEYED THEIR TWO ALGORITHMS FROM NATURE, UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME!

Of course, this did not work out well at that time either, because laws of faith and state did not prevent the self-will of the algorithmically programmed EGO-Self; *nepotism*, corruption, fraud and the potential for aggression, greed and the vindictiveness of the predatory apes arose; Wars of power, belief and possession among each other should be the disputed normality until today; as well as the exploitation & subjugation of the laws of nature and his fellow men as (salary) slaves; with tribute and taxes (tax office) - thereby the tax money belongs to the people and not, I repeat not, to the state according to today's opinion.

The consumers/consumers of goods & services, the then newly emerging tradesmen and technical trades, the traders had led the beginnings of barter trade to an *economy, then to a global economy.*

And the **guarantors:** the kingship- and state debts (banks) had to take over, the soldiers (military) who sacrificed their lives for state & pay.

The *salvation of the gods,* which was hereditary in the king apes in the royal clan, is of natural origin; as with the baboons, writes Robert Sapolsky. I only believe that in humans this was probably prescribed (by force) 8,000 years ago. Because not all primate species *tick in the same* way as the female baboons, who pass on their rank to their children; also the Bonobos live in a female-led group hierarchy, this will also be an epigenetic phenomenon.

Robert Sapolsky: "The brain began to complicate life in the cultural evolution; as an animal it was helpful for survival, with its invention of culture, the brain also brought itself a lot of conflict potential and thus created a lot of bloodshed and agony!

From tribal chieftain to king, tyrant, dictator & president, chancellor

Oligarchy, Feudalism & Capitalism

...Heavy physical work, taking care of home and children, petty quarrels with neighbours, cinema, football, beer and above all gambling filled the scope of her thinking.
It wasn't hard,
to keep them under control...

So it should be 10,000 years later by George Orwell in the Meme Book: 1984 are aptly described...

The addiction to power -

The addiction of power is the root of all evil. That out of an EGO-Self of the animal kingdom, a delusional EGO-Self became that wants to rule and control the world, is due to this greed for power! That there are alpha-animals is as normal in the animal kingdom as the animals that follow the alpha-animal - these are all social creatures that have evolutively learned, that living in a group has more advantages, than being alone.
Primate man likes to follow an authority figure, the *shepherd alpha animal,* and almost everyone, including children and women, would like to be an alpha animal themselves.

The animal man follows this *shepherd* even into death, in society even voluntarily into the *ideological slaughterhouse,* they submit to their pack community. This loyalty is often not unconditional - in no pack animal and in no Neolithic community - it always requires a hierarchical group or state form of violence, with duties/laws, punishments and/or rewards, helpers-helpers (nobles, princes, politicians, civil servants, etc.), in order to keep the **anarchists**, respectively the lateral thinkers in the group in check!
Today's social behavior is a behavior of animals living in a group community, they follow the two algorithms and that the human/animal sees a **freedom** in their bondage, as an *interpretation* for the herd instinct and the mass psychology, Hannah Arendt stated!

The freedom of the individual must stop where it limits and endangers the freedom of others. Freedom is also, not having to do, what the other person demands from you!

The majority of the world's population still accepts this hierarchy today. The thought patterns of **anarchism** (lack of power) and

participatory **democracy** (the voluntary subordination of laws elected by a majority) are still fought vehemently by the **system** and the Centres of Power - they, the politicians, would ban elections if they changed their power structures!

"Whoever believes the people's representative represents the people, also believes that lemon moths, lemons fold "

The politicians, like all rulers before them, fear an independent, mature bourgeoisie ... today they usually do not do this with open violence, military and economic warfare **(hard power),** because we notice them immediately, but with **soft power - put** the **head in chains!**
Soft power is so knitted that it undermines our *political immune system*, that we remain *disoriented*, we only notice it indirectly and often when it is already too late to fight it, writes Prof. Rainer Mausfeld.

THE ACTUAL CENTERS OF POWER HAVE BEEN TRYING TO REMAIN INVISIBLE SINCE THE 20TH CENTURY, SO THE ADDRESSEE WAS NOT VULNERABLE!
NOW - IN THE PALEOLITHIC AGE - THE POWER WAS STILL VISIBLE AND THEREFORE VULNERABLE, THE ALPHA ANIMAL!

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we write with certainty about the cultural evolution of society?

1 There is no 1 to 1 communication between two people, each has his own subjective interpretation of what is being said. The gestures, facial expressions, etc. influence the syntax of the information, our algorithms influence each of us.

2 Psycholinguistics... words make thoughts and cultures. There's no one version of you, of yourself, everyone sees you differently.

3 The Neolithic Revolution began in Africa about 20,000 years ago - until 7,000 years ago in Europe, Asia and America, only then did man begin to control and work the landscape. Animals and plants were domesticated according to his wishes; individual indigenous peoples still live in these archaic states of consciousness today. Language and culture were indeed from the animal kingdom, but modern man made them his matrix, his prison from which he has not been able to escape to this day. The addiction of power formed the pathological, narcissistic EGO-ICH.

4 It is possible to bamboozle the people to give you trust, and it is possible to understand why we fall for it and how to deal with those people.

THE SYSTEM IS A VAMPIRE

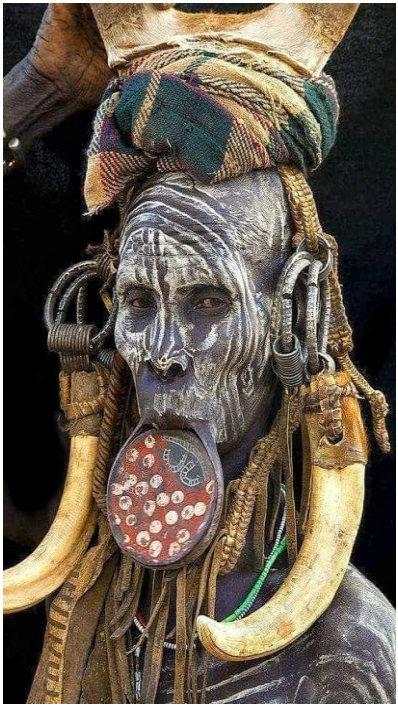
"If you don't know your story, you don't understand what's going on today."

The first advanced civilizations & empires of antiquity

It is demonstrably obvious that the sedentariness, the **self-determination**, in the circular village communities, more than 11,500 years ago, led to the "we" founding of city-states, which are demonstrable in the Middle East, such as the city of Ur and Babel, about 7,000 years ago. From a *proto-state organization* sitting at a round village table, to a society with **foreign control**, administration, taxes, military, classes with professions (farmers, merchants, craftsmen, scholars, bureaucrats) and a military.
"You join together to be against the others, writes Ken Jebsen. Yes, and then the feeling of power probably really came to the outbreak of these alpha-animals, it came to **politics,** to the king and to the God-priest through cunning & guile, wisdom & strength. They wanted to dominate not only the community, but also their neighbors and the world of gods.

BECAUSE IN THE *BUSINESS OF* RELIGIONS THERE WAS A LOT OF COMPETITION; FROM THE HISTORY OF POLYTHEISM WE COULD PROVE OVER 2000 DIFFERENT DEITIES IN THE HISTORY OF MANKIND!

The shaman of mysticism - The animism [108]



That we became aware of the future, the past and our death inevitably leads to unexplainable questions. This and the dream world of sleep, which was taken into the day - **with language** - and linked to it, probably led to the *spiritual invention* of gods. By *trip shamans*, priests and scholars under intoxication poison about 100,000 years ago, and several times independently of their location in the world!

The shaman was and is a therapist, healer, magician, mystic, alchemist, seer/prophet, judge, philosopher and priest/mediator between the worlds. In Ghana (Africa) they still call him Afar, a spirit inherited from the ancestors and he *talks* (prays) with the ancestors and nature gods.[109] He knows where to hunt the game, what the weather will be like and who is depressed in the village because of quarrels.
An Indian mystic describes it this way: "When I was, God was not. Now God is God, and I am no more."

---

[108] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – The history of shamanism.

[109] **YouTube:** Life of a Shaman | Alan Watts & Ancestors. The Shaman Cave.

I am in God and God is in me and my neighbor is my brother and sister - we are all ONE - we do not need a mediator between us and the gods!

Many were probably under a drug frenzy, like Don Juan and Mescalito in Yucatan, Pythia the clairvoyant / fortune teller / oracle in Delphi, Greece, the Mayas used cactus and mushrooms and called it *Teonanacatl* **flesh of the gods** this made astral travel possible:

Hallucinations-Synaesthesia and **the death of the EGO-Self!**

> THIS *DEATH* ALLOWS THE INDIVIDUAL
> IN THE *COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS*
> IN THE FORM OF A WORLD SOUL
> AND ALL-NATURE.

The shaman is the one who has tried to answer the inexplicable in the world with magic and the first natural and spiritual scientists were monks; shamans, and some of them are still today - *believers in God.*

The *land of the gods* was probably settled 200,000 years ago, in Africa, Asia and Eurasia. Man's first documented *religious interests* about death are his graves which we have rediscovered, writes Edwards Evans in his book: Theories of Primitive Religions.

But only Homo Sapiens and Homo Neanderthalis have buried, as far as I know, but in a world without a shovel it is difficult!

The burying of a corpse does not necessarily mean that death was interpreted here as a transition to another world, but it shows a certain respect, awe and reverence (ancestor worship) towards the corpse and the burial place becomes a place of remembrance (cemetery)!

The oldest ritual burial of an Australian Aboriginal, the so-called Mungo-Man, is 40,000 years old, the child of Lagar Velho in Portugal is 25,000 years old - the late Stone Age.

TODAY'S PRIMITIVE PEOPLE HAVE THE MEME BELIEF THAT THE LAND DOES NOT BELONG TO MAN, BUT THEY BELONG TO HIM, THE LAND BELONGS TO MAN!

- **Property is theft, the harvest is possession.**
- **Slavery is mind control and murder.**

These *primitive* Homo Sapiens and Neanderthalis, these cave dwellers got the impression that their beloved deceased were rotting or being eaten by predators, but they lived on in their **dreams and memories.** The idea that mankind lives on, as today's religions claim, can be guessed from the burial sites in the Paleolithic, but in the advanced civilizations 6,000 years ago in the Bronze Age, between the rivers Ganges (India), the Euphrates and Tigres (Caucasus) and the Nile (Africa), there were cemeteries and the land became their *family land,* where their ancestors were buried.

The Germanic world of gods of Odin, Wotan, Tyr, Fryer, etc. goes back to the Indo-Germanic language and belief roots of the Indians 4000 years ago, the Veda and the old Indian gods Mithra and Varuna.

The Egyptian peoples had demigods and godmen: hawks, cats, monkeys, hippos and crocodiles on a human lower body. The monopoly of violence of the one and only God of the Reformation Pharaoh Akhenaton (Aton sun god) and the old Israeli Yahweh god, that is to say monotheism, was to be a long time in coming ... about 1000 years before our calendar.

THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF A NATIONAL CONNECTION TO THE LAND OF THE ANCESTORS, OR RATHER THE CEMETERIES AND A HOLY LAND FOR WHICH THE BELIEVERS ARE STILL DYING TODAY!

We can prove in whose religious death cults there was ancestor worship a **pre-religious** meme worship due to the two algorithms. The dead were bid farewell with grave goods (weapons, food, etc.), honored and probably also nourished with food. In the ancient Romans, the family name was inherited so that the dead would live on in the descendants. With the Buddhists in Asia, a rebirth is inevitable until the time of enlightenment.
In Africa and Australia, primitive peoples still believe that the deceased can *embody* himself in a person of the clan; we know similar things from the ancestor cults of the Germanic tribes of Europe - the word "grandson" comes from the Old High German word *eninchili* and meant: little ancestor, or little grandfather.
The discoverer of DNA, Francis Crick, explained in his book: "What the soul really is - "...all mental processes, even the sense of one's own identity, are the behavior of a huge confrontation of nerve cells and networks (landscapes) with their associated molecules...". Significantly, until the advent of arable farming there were only death cults, hunting cults (the prey gave itself to the hunter, they were both part of nature) and fertility cults (Mother Earth gives all life).

ALL THAT IS ONE, FROM THE HYDROGEN ATOM TO THE MATRIX OF HUMAN BEINGS, THIS HAS BEEN INTUITIVELY KNOWN TO PRIMITIVE PEOPLES FOR A LONG TIME!

And then **suddenly** everything changed, with the cultivation of the soil, with the harvest came-

Food in abundance!

There were fertility thanksgiving cults for harvests, but also the possession of property and the **ALWAYS-MORE-WANTING-TO-HAVES,** which always led to the disadvantage of the group community - there were cults, prayers and offerings, mostly to the *god of money, fertility and war.*

It began with a *religion of many gods with over 2000 deities until today* (polytheism and pantheism), with Mother Earth, the fertility goddess Adamu (Chaldea), Inanna (Sumerian), Aja/Eos/Ishtar and Isha/Eve (Babylon), Anatu in Mesopotamia. [110]

The sun god was worshipped by all ancient cultures as the magical but visible celestial fire that even the early hominids worshipped, because it gives and takes, and so the moon goddess is the life force of the spiral that forms the cosmos, Mistress of the tides that make the water rise and fall, mistress of the time for sowing and harvesting in the arable crops, among the North African Berber tribes Kar, among the neighboring Arabs in Libya, Arabia up to the Hindukush the same moon goddess was worshipped with different names: Ishtar, Astarke, Kali, Kybelle, Bal, Luna, etc. and her son was called Phoenix, who founded the Phoenician Empire; Kar's father was Poseidon and it is this moon goddess who is said to represent the queen in chess. Of course she also had a husband (king), but the duration of this marriage was exactly fixed, because she demanded a blood sacrifice every 365 days (moon/sun calendar), or every 100 lunar cycles - then the king was sacrificed to make Kar merciful and at the next full moon the priests chose a new king. The word Karma has its origin in her, the endless cycle of incarnation, transformation and transcendence; Kundalini as the life force and above all she was the goddess of destiny - in which almost all religious people still believe until today! This ritual of farming culture, of death &

[110] **YouTube:** Jericho – The first city on Earth? // Ancient History Documentary

rebirth, sowing & harvesting, winter & summer, always began in spring (just as the carnival season today has its origin therefore and the weekdays named after her Mondays/Monday/Lundi)) - when the sun stands between the star Aries and the star Taurus. From ancient times in the Iron Age and its subsequent religious wars, polytheism was increasingly banned and the state religions were to lead to monotheism; at least when Constantine the Great, the last Roman emperor of western Rome, declared Christianity the state religion - 1500 years ago - because for centuries Christianity was fought unsuccessfully. At that time the *wild Germanic peoples* in Europe still believed in their gods until they were **forcibly converted** by the Holy Roman Church (successor of the Imperia Romanum). From the 19th century onwards, religion lost its supremacy in the European social order - it was the time of *spiritual enlightenment – the* ***Renaissance.*** It successfully catapulted society in all directions: Standard of living, general education science, technology, psychology, political science and in the economy - life became better, for the common people!

The fertility cult goddess (Venus, Great Mother) and the cult of the dead (funeral rituals) were probably the first questions asked by early humans: Where does the baby come from and why do I see and talk to the dead? The immortality speculations had their beginning, because if you try to think immortality, you are messing with something unimaginable, it is as unimaginable as an *infinite line.* An eternal life is a contradiction in terms: **unimaginable**!

Brain researchers consider the immortality of the *spiritual soul to* be a pipe dream, because without the chemical and electrical activity of the nerve cells, such things as consciousness, thinking and feeling are impossible. The brain researcher Francis Crick, discoverer of DNA, wrote in his book: "What the soul really is: "...all mental processes, even the sense of one's own identity, are the chemical and electrical behavior, a huge, common collection of nerve cells, nerve networks, hormones and associated molecules. Brain researcher Wolf Singer explains briefly:

"THE CONSTRUCT OF AN IMMATERIAL SOUL IS NOT SCIENTIFICALLY TENABLE."

All this must have seemed *mysterious*, for example the hunting luck & bad luck, the thunderstorms and the droughts of the regional climate changes, which so often accompany humans until today, why is the 1 of 1000 a sociopath, a human from the ground up evil (***character*** or spiritually) and all others by nature good people, it is always so:

HURT PEOPLE, HURT PEOPLE?

Are sadistic people who cause suffering and pain to others, are they mentally ill or nervous? - All this needs explanations and above all solutions with **psycho-therapeutic *sacrifices,* often** material, animal and human sacrifices. By the way, psychotherapists understand this very well:

> war and other traumatic experiences, is the consequence that the victims became perpetrators, says Prof. Franz Ruppert, **a beaten dog bites**. as everything belongs together is incredible, because we have lived for thousands of years in victim-perpetrator dynamics, when we understand this, we begin to understand how insane humanity was and is. Important is that we get to know the reasons and have a the therapeutic process must begin!!

The therapists at that time were the shamans, the therapy was called god cult; among the Jews, Germanic tribes, Mayas and Incas even the heroes of the community were supposedly sacrificed (!) ... they probably didn't do it voluntarily, for the benefit of the community... I find it hard to imagine, it seems as if

it was already a severely traumatizedcommunity, group psychoses or a mass schizophrenia...

... and then the CULT OF ANCESTORS, for their deceased; in Africa and Australia the belief is widespread that the deceased, in a person with the same name - often the first-born son - embodies himself anew, it is uncertain whether the Persians, the Germanic peoples, the Greeks or the Romans invented this, just as the *right of inheritance* was intended only for the good of the deceased - so the head of the family should live forever...!

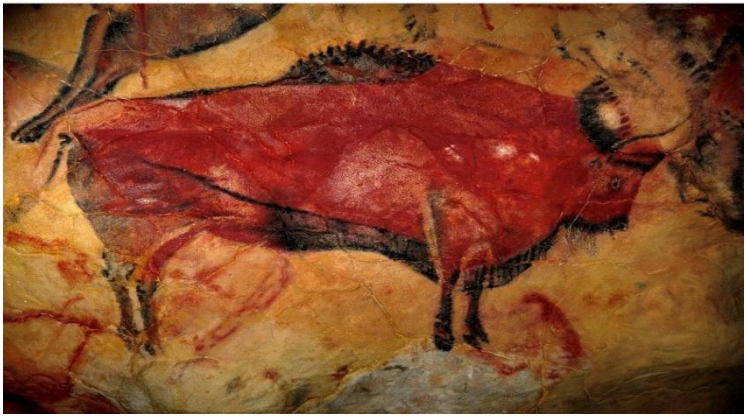
My traumatized mother exaggerated this meme doctrine to such an extent that she risked her life at my birth only to have a descendant who continued the *family dynasty that* her father, an EGO-Self, wanted so much with the family real estate property; my father's father, fleeing from the advancing Russian soldiers, went to East Prussia during the II World War, to the capital Berlin - out of concern for his possessions he returned home with his wife and both subsequently starved to death in a Russian prison camp. This Meme alliance cost them their lives and my mother her peace of mind, because her only son did not obey her *Meme orders* ... and I only wanted my own illusory Meme dynasty. This led me to immigrate to the USA in my youth, in order to arrange my life there in such a way, as **my** EGO-Self considered it necessary –real freedom.

The Matrix-Institution -Temple-

From the archaic nature gods of the stone age, with the first shamans as healers, prophets, philosophers, astrologers and alchemists, the organized religions (of power) developed, the mystical experiences of the group, often through ***psychedelics***, gave answers to questions: Nature & Universe, where do I come from, where am I going and what is the purpose of all this? Through this, a belief in fate always develops: Either, the gods plan our fate in advance and we just fulfill it. Or we are trapped in the clutches of the alpha-animals, the power elite, and simply have to obey and endure - this is how it has remained until today!
The same is true for death, it has always been felt as an *irritation* with more highly developed animals; it is known from elephants and chimpanzees that dead conspecifics, whether relatives or not, attract quite a lot of attention. The dead body is dragged along, palpated, examined, unusual calls and noises or unusual silence, are heard - as well as aggressive behaviour.
It has been observed that chimpanzees avoid places where a fellow chimpanzee died, as well as explicitly caring for the dying! We do not only find this in the city-states and mega-cities of the ancient world in Rome, Persia and Greece, no children, we still see it in the world today. Because only Homo sapiens and Neanderthals buried the dead, without a shovel (!), they worried about what would happen to the corpse if it was left to the predators, they had **love for the dead!** They had precious memories of the deceased and they wanted to honour, preserve and protect them by burying them in the earth or by cremation. The land did not belong to the people, but the people belonged to the land, the land belongs to the people!
In Portugal we found a grave of 40.000 years old and in the surrounding area there were still several graves, a hint from the first cemetery of mankind, there had to be a place nearby that they called their permanent home and that sedentariness existed also at Hunter & Gatherer. The monuments for the dead, as fields

of memory, we find only in the ancient period of 7,000 years in Egypt and the Middle East. For the ancestor cult to occur, a spatial fixation is a necessary prerequisite - we belong here! And if our dead are buried here, then this is also our country, the country of the family, the community, the people, the nation!
This can be proven to us by the ancient sciences, such as paleogenetics, paleontology, anthropology, archaeology, geology, zoology, botany, bacteriology and virology. From the dead became ancestors, the grave created memory and it created a common past that continued to exist in the dreams of the living, even the dead lived on, *my and our country,* our religion and our culture, our king and our god came into being - as it still does today. Natural sciences and humanities have their origin in the belief in gods, the high priest. These controlled progress through **sects,** from which schools, universities and churches emerged until the Renaissance; then, from the Age of Enlightenment in the 16th century, *Meme knowledge* exploded dramatically. Because that's when the kings of God lost their power, to the bankers, and the super rich; according to Noam Chomsky, Jeff Bezos (AMAZON) increased his fortune from about 181 billion in 2020, and "earned" another 12 billion US dollars in just one day!

MATRIX: THE CULTURE AND ART THAT ORIGINATED IN AFRICA.



I would like to write here that I am very careful not to describe a negative or even too speculative image of the Incarnation, in its cultural evolution, even if it is difficult for me to perceive facts objectively and not to condemn, because I understand that if someone condemns someone every time, it shows the part that needs **healing**!

The time travel we read here is based mainly on ancient sciences, such as paleogenetics, paleoontology, anthropology, archaeology, geology, zoology, botany, bacteriology and virology. Narrative painting, metaphysical thinking, religious thought/belief patterns, the ability to abstract and symbolic *cultural achievements* are considered by anthropologists to be the **last step** towards modern man. The bone finds from North Africa prove that modern man was identical with the artists of these finds, which are about 300,000 years old. They possessed the same cognitive abilities, logical and artistic thinking that we find in finds of much more recent date. Cave paintings on all continents were created about 45,000 years ago, according to the analysis of the sites and they all deal with the same theme: the male-female

dualism, the *sexuality-death-threat-prey-bearing-mixed-animal-half-man, among others*. [111]

It is unclear when he and she took on the *cultural polish*; for it has been proven that man was already capable of abstract and symbolic thinking 90,000 years ago. According to the archaeological findings, this must have happened to some species of hominid about 300,000 years ago. In the case of Homo Sapiens, certainly 90,000 years ago, this is proven by finds from the Blombos Cave in South Africa - there, necklace jewelry made of snail shells was found and ochre stones were found, which they needed for their murals (hunting scenes and mixed creatures of man & animal), in these caves for painting.

All archaeological finds show that nothing is older in the world than the sites in Africa! Those in Europe, Asia, Australia - well over 240 sites - are all younger, between 65,000 and 40,000 years.

[111] Anthony Stevens: Animals in Paleolithik Cave Art (1975) und: Jean Clottess: World Rock Art (2002)

So we can record in the following order:

DREAMS, MUSIC,
PICTURES, LANGUAGE,

AND COMPLEX THOUGHT PATTERNS IN PAINTING

In these thought processes (mental landscapes of the nerve cells) the creativity, intuition and inspiration arose! For the social communication among each other - in a community/society - this was of course an important step in the beginning of the **cultural evolution of** mankind.
The language caused a world of ideas, *meme networks to* develop more and more complex *nerve patterns.* Which then led to: commerce & technology, religion & shamanism, jurisdiction & condemnation. And thus led: from the alpha-animal-king-monkey to the chieftain-king, to the god-judge, to the banker, to the emperor, to the president, to institutions of the power-centres.

IT ALL CAME OUT OF THE ANIMAL WORLD, INTO THE STONE AGE!

The first evidence of this dates back 11,000 years - sedentariness. From nomads and cattle breeders to farmers; whether there was a complex civilization before that like an Atlantis or a *Stoned-Ape-Theory* (see Terence McKenna) is pure speculation.
Even if it seems credible and probable, at least for me, at the moment.

The Ur-Script-Matrix

For thousands of years we have been exchanging meme knowledge only through language and passing it on in stories, dances, paintings and songs (Neuro-Lingusitic-Programming). The painting script was probably the first written communication to record knowledge, then came the pictorial symbols of the hieroglyphics (pictograms) that everyone could read without understanding the vernacular! This probably happened about 7,000 years ago in Egypt, China and India. The cuneiform script followed the original pictorial symbols, as wedge-shaped, up to 800 different strokes; this *script* was developed independently by different cultures on the planet. The first were probably the Sumerians, then Hittites, Akkadians and Persians 5,000 years ago. The Chinese developed their script, which is similar to cuneiform writing, 4,000 years ago; the Mayas 2,500 years ago developed hieroglyphics and cuneiform writing from pictorial symbols. The **ABC**, our 26 letters that we read here, were the first to represent the sounds of a living and spoken language! We don't know exactly how and when it was created, probably 3,600 years ago in Syria/Palestine. The merchants spread it, as well as all other knowledge/masters all over the world; first to Europe where the Greek-Cyrillic about 3,000 years ago and 300 years earlier than the first Greek coinage) and then the Latin **alphabet** (about 2,000 years ago). The Hebrew square script has been in use for 2,400 years, the Germanic peoples used the runic alphabet 1,800 years ago and the Arabic script appeared about 1,500 years ago. Writing or handwriting is actually the most original way to transport meme spirits in a sustainable way, but really widespread among the population, it should have found its universal acceptance and recognition only 150 years ago, from the 18th century on there were *schools*.

The Matrix - Read & Write

This enormously important cultural, human invention and development led us to a **high culture** where man stored all knowledge and all events from the past, all desires and desires for the future, in **language stories** - mythology (fairy tales, legends, etc.), in the arts of stonecutting statues, painting, dancing, music, songs, in rituals and places of worship, sacrificial sites - these were the **first media.** And then came the invention of **writing;** the first Sumerian cuneiform scripts (on clay tablets) were those of a trading book, about 5,000 years ago in Mesopotamia. The word writing comes from the word scratching. Writing was invented several times and independently of each other all over the world, in China, Egypt and Maya in (pictographic/hieroglyphics), Sumer (cuneiform) and India. The alphabet I am using here comes from the Minoan and Mycenaean culture on Crete, 3,200 years ago and was improved by the Greeks and Phoenicians a few centuries later - they *wrote* the first **knowledge scroll books** by hand about 2,000 years ago**,** these were folded parchment sheets bound with a wooden or leather cover. Although papyrus, a plant that grows in Egypt, was written on about 5,000 years ago, the book as we know it only appeared about 1,000 years ago.
Then on parchment (leather skin) for about 2,200 years ago in Pergamon. The Chinese only invented paper about 1,900 years ago.
The motive for this was clear: the meme spirits - the language, the thoughts/remembrances to *record,* for oneself and for others!
This means for us that all legends, stories and legends of the origin of mankind and the planet can only be presented to us as a **provable statement of** human cultural history with the **advent of the written word,** especially the alphabet. Here we can **objectively** understand the thoughts **of** these highly intellectual people about 2,500 years ago without having to be a paleontologist!

The Chinese had invented the revolutionary art of printing about 1,000 years ago; in Europe it came to **letterpress** printing by a **printing press,** by Johannes von Guttenberg, it was only in the late Middle Ages 550 years ago, there writing & reading was still a church matter by the monks of that time (scribes). And these scribes were very few; even in the early Middle Ages, the non-reading monks were fascinated by how a reading monk could tell the story of *painted sounds* for hours - it was a magical event for them that a person could effortlessly reproduce and pass on complex historical content; but above all, it was magic for the uneducated people, according to St. Augustine, that he could read silently, that he could obtain knowledge from a book without hearing the knowledge - this proves quite well how the spirit of the times of mankind was!
Marshall McLuhan and Terence McKenna had recognized in the 20th century that the human mind had changed fundamentally since the invention of writing, especially since the invention of electronic media such as radio, TV and the Internet. [112]
The word *read* had its origin from the word *guess.* When we read it is a very fast guessing, we skim over the letters, words and sentences - but we do not perceive them 1 to 1, but interpret them very individually according to our experiences, convictions and educational standards, I recommend to question this because it is of great importance for us! From writing it led to barter*accounting* to record who had to pay taxes and then to the **written law;** strictly speaking they were orders and not rights! The first laws (about 260 laws) were the *Codex Hammurapi* and were written 3,800 years ago in Babylon by the regional **normative behaviour** of the community, before that all laws like the *10 Commandments* were recorded orally and <u>without bureaucracy.</u>

The biologist Robert Sapolsky writes that we are the only primates who have to constantly build up new relationships, we

---

[112] YouTube: Marshall McLuhan Lecture – The medium is the message – 1977 part 1 v 3.

get to know strangers every day - more than the Stone Age people have never met in their whole lives, because our lives so far, consisted of small groups of fellow humans. And only since there are city-states, **social stress** arose for the first time, and so there had to be a *legal peace*, where there could be no law, at least the truth should come to light, with the help of the gods.

But the haggling of being right and being proved right, of making lies the truth and truth the lie, began at that time, with the judge of God, as with the king judge of these alpha-animals, and continues today with the elite democracy and its deep indoctrination 2.0, the propaganda, to an extreme!

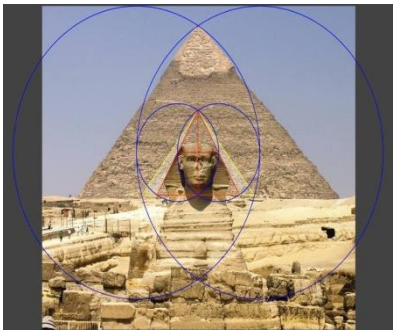
The very poorest were considered by the power elites then, as today, as rubbish, that is what the Jesuit Pope of today actually wrote, about war, exploitation of man and nature!

The stone age technology to high technology

Note on pre-astronautics:

It is still not comprehensible today how the Hittite culture in Göbekli Tepe, about 12,000 years ago, could have developed from nothing or the Egyptian culture, the sphinx and pyramids about 4-7,000 years ago. The Egyptians say that they are the ancestors of gods, but they don't give any proof for this claim, only these remarkable buildings they left us.
The 147 meter high Egyptian Cheops Pyramid in Giza, each of the 2.6 million stone blocks weighed 2000 kilograms and is said to have been completed in only 20 years of construction. How were they able to do this, without iron tools, without the wheel and the pulley, how could they know and realize the golden section in these two buildings?

We suspect that this culture, a predecessor culture, was from a sunken civilization (Atlantis?), which existed much longer (11-36.000 years ago), but I do not know of any clear evidence. The Sphinx stones have been eroded by rainwater, and rain existed there about 7,000 years ago, i.e. the Sphinxes had already been built and abandoned by then, or they were no longer maintained.



What is also incomprehensible to me is with which tools these buildings were erected, stone and bronze tools that existed at the time could not carry this out and where did the knowledge of construction of these master builders come from, we do not see any previous epochs of development.
What leads to this amazement is that the pyramid consists of 6 million tons of stones, some granite blocks are 50 tons heavy, in a (Bronze-) Age, where technology was not able to move these stones from the quarries or to work them in such a way that they fit perfectly into each other. We still had the mathematical knowledge about cosmic data, the pyramids are located at fixed points of the sun, moon and stars, it is very precisely tuned to our point of the compass - north... where did the knowledge and the necessity come from to align it exactly to the north?

They and the ancestors of the Mayas, Incas, Aztecs (Clovis culture) built their infrastructure, pyramids, cities, and other buildings almost "simultaneously".

We do not know this part of our early history until today, it is still in the dark for us. Was it a lost civilization, like Atlantis, was it the Anunnaki from the planet Nibiru? Probably not, because there is no evidence of that, but there is for the pyramids of Giza, the only question is how they did it!

The HIGH CULTURE OF THE Apes

An idea of the everywhere provable technical cultural achievements of early humans was the art of making a stone blade about 300,000 years ago. But it only really started about 6000 years ago, there we find the first **7 wonders of the ancient world,** they are a proof of the enormous achievement of the predatory monkey in creativity. The **7 wonders of the modern world** also illustrate how long it took this cultural evolution to build pyramids and a submarine Trieste, which dived to the deepest point of the ocean - the conquest of space, the medical developments that followed - up to the quantum computer and chess computer of GOOGLE, which cannot be compared to any other computer technology! If it were not for these technical toys that were and are passed on from scientists to engineers, the subject of natural science would have degenerated into that of homeopathy, acupressure and fortune-telling, because as we know from previous chapters, the hypotheses and probability predictions of these experts were ridiculed by Einstein & Gödel.
First we were a horde of wild (predatory) monkeys, then we joined together to form several family clans that were on constant migration, a first form of *civilized* predatory monkeys, a community with a capitalist *circular trade/economy* that started with the migratory professions and was still carried out by the gypsies of Europe until the middle of the 20th century (scissor grinders, blacksmiths, traders).
I think the first craftsmen, besides the farmers, were probably the armourers, builders, soldiers, whores and brewers; because before the discovery of water hygiene and antibiotics, alcohol was the safest drink for mankind. Dirty water in the city-states was disinfected by brewing thin beer, and everyone got it - even babies.
The Europeans learned from Asia Minor and Africa that the alcohol in beer and wine is dangerous kills bacteria, such as Salmonella, E.colli, Shingella, etc.

That the people, the EGO-ICH love intoxication on top of everything else is well known, that they love intoxication more than anything else, depends on what we understand by the word drugs is power, money, luxury and women not a drug, as well as the digital heroin of a Smartphone?
That is certainly so, the *intoxication to power* - the drug power - led to these magnificent buildings of the ancient world.
How will a solar eclipse have affected people, because the Babylonians recorded this cosmic event in their stone statues. The Zodiac, a group of 12 stars, not only became our 12 months of the year, it was a significant number in many religions. The astronomical events manifested themselves in the buildings, the religions of the early epoch of advanced civilizations, which began with Göbekli Tepe 12,000 years ago. The founders of these temples were hunter-gatherer cultures who settled down and from *nowhere* had a knowledge that we still do not understand: where from?
Who was the alpha animal leading such a group?

What divides us from the monkey?
The monkeys would never choose the dumb ones, and have them lead the group!

Matrix: The trade and the dear money

Barter is said to have existed for 100,000 years, because bartering for food and was evolutionarily more sensible than killing and being killed, it was once again selection through cooperation rather than competition. The other animal collecting and bartering for a consideration (for sex) is well known in some mammals and bird species for example. When humans had invented the first tools of use, such as the stone blade, I imagine the conversation of two early humans as follows: "I have something you want and what do you, give me in return - the EGO-ICH does not want to give it away, because it **cost** me **working time & manpower***!* **This is active money.**
The Tolai (3,000 years ago and the Chinese used cowrie snails as money as early as 1,200 B.C. - the *economic principle:* rare, beautiful snail in exchange for goods or services - thus worked for a very long time, the idea of a *coinage* should still have to wait, that only emerged in the Middle East (Iran, Iraq) and in Western Anatolia, Turkey (before about 670 B.C. also from the Lydern, today's Turkey). From 600 B.C. onwards, there were mints around the entire Mediterranean area, the meme idea of **active money** hit like a *meme bomb,* it was revolutionary because it was an invention of the city state/state power:
The snail or gold had to be **worked for**, they were not **unlimited, or came from NOTHING!**
The active money was and is a valuable object, it is a universal *book money*, a medium of exchange like the snail - but with the power of a king or an empire behind it, money has become a complex social symbol!

The liability money.
If I have active money and a friend comes along and says: You I have an idea, I want to build a farm and *cultivate* wheat, cows, etc., if you give me your money so that I can realize this, I will give you back more active money than you gave me (interest money).

Something very important was created here:

- Active money has only one owner!
- Passive money has more than one owner!

Thus the **financial industry,** passive money or *debt money, i.e.* money came out of NOTHING! The first written documents of mankind of credit, investment, trade, administration and the legal system (codex/laws) wanted and had to document; so the first paper money came, from the bark of the mulberry tree in China, for the simple reason to make travelling with heavy money bags full of coins unnecessary for the traders.

Money and paper served trade and investment and only with this invention of passive money did simple mathematics, turn into *bookkeeping* (administration of money) and lending (creating money, drawing on trust and promises) come into being - probably the most important civilized characteristic of money – the Bank. Money is a *growth hormone* for the society, at the same time it became the biggest psychological burden the people of this *class society* suffer from, namely poverty. This means that the forms of society lived more contentedly without money, but remained civilizationally more and more backward to those who used money.

According to Marco Polo, the Emperor Genghis Khan ordered, like Darios, to accept the coin money by force for all subjects/traders in his empire - otherwise he/they were threatened with the death penalty; also the forgery of paper money and coin money was punished with death, it became and remained a *sovereign task* - **the monopoly of force & money!**

The idea of *capitalism and long-distance trade* was born!

Money rapidly simplified trade and meme cultural exchange between peoples; only knowledge, but no exchange goods needed to be carried to a market place to exchange them, money was simply more manageable and now we didn't have to be self-sufficient in everything we needed to survive, we were given free time to specialize in a certain knowledge/meme-activity and a global trade and transport system emerged like the Amber Road, the Silk Road and the traffic routes of the ancient Romans - an **exchange of culture and knowledge** between the peoples began, the beginning of an economy, world economy and a money economy and of course of the money monopoly, because man wanted to rule with money, he brought meme change through greed for profit trade with the neighbouring peoples/states and his own people... a paradise for an EGO-ICH and the basis of a war economy of our power elite!
Since that time, politics and economics formed a symbiosis, which some time later with the institutional religion formed the three Centers of Power - (CoP) - they still rule the whole world.

I believe that it was the ancient Persian emperor Darius who first implemented the magic of making money, or was it King Croesus of Lydia?

- That he was storing value through money.
- Banks to create money by lending.
- Credit as a motor for knowledge growth.

- Compulsory growth due to compound interest.

1 From king's bank to private bank...

2 Raw gold had an exchange value even before his time, but Darius forbade under penalty of death to use raw gold for the exchange of goods and services, but only his gold coins should make this possible - of course the gold value, the weight of gold, was worth less than the raw gold and so gold made more gold, debt money made more debt money - thus an illusion, a trick...!

3 The invention of lending, where new, freshly created money is created - where money has more than one owner! [113]

4 The next trick of the banks and bankers was the **paper money** that cost almost nothing to produce. The Bank of England was the first *state bank* in Europe and in 1694 promised to exchange all paper money for gold at any time - at an *exchange rate of* 123 grams for every 1-pound note. But this never happened, because paper money is mainly based on the trust in the state power (military)...!

5 In the 20th century, paper money in the world is no longer backed by gold, and the new **digital book money** (fiat money) that has been in circulation for about 50 years has no real value in the real economy, but is only backed by a government *promise, a promissory note,* that it will remain valuable. The own population commits itself to repay it, plus interest and beyond that also to future generations. The purpose of these so called state banks (central banks) was to provide the government with funds, in exchange for a promissory note from the citizens to pay the interest tribute. The governments spent the paper money, mainly on economical warfare...!

---

[113] **YouTube:** KenFM in conversation with Hans Hörmann

6 All dictators from Hitler to Mao have financed themselves through the central banks, i.e. all wars in the past were financed by bank cartels and these belong to some family dynasties like the Rothschild for example!

7 In 1946 all central banks are in the hands of a few family dynasties, the main central bank is in Basel and is called Bank for International Settlements (BIS), Prof. Franz Hörmann writes in his book *Das Ende des Geldes* that these banks have an extraterritorial status, no state is allowed to enter their offices and there is no access to their files...!

8 The **pseudo-science** of finance keeps this illusion of money creation alive, say economist Thomas Meyer and Prof. Franz Hörmann quite rightly

The American president Henry Ford said: "Politics is acting. If people really understood how the monetary system works, we would have a bloody revolution tomorrow."

The central banks

I will come back to this later... a Federal Reserve Bank belongs to a banking cartel of few family dynasties and not to the people or the state; in this article we describe the creation of this Federal Reserve Bank, how the Federal Reserve Bank met with Adolf Hitler and provided the money for the World War...in other words, Hitler was a useful fool for the Wall Street bankers!

> The US is the most powerful country in the world for one reason only. Empire because the US dollar is the world currency, without a gold cover - so just paper money. Since the USA is the most powerful military power in the world, can they give power to this paper money. That's the reason. That's the dictate of capital!

Let's take a very brief look at how the money that governments and private banks receive from their central banks is created, see the article by Stefan Mekiffer (Why there is actually enough money for everyone) and Ingo Sauer and Prof. Dr. Christian Rieck (book DIGNI-Geld):
The state issues a **symbolic,** high-quality government bond and thus indicates a credit rating, for example that the state does this and that with this money. Usually these are well thought-out economic measures and high-quality debt instruments, but more and more often these measures become a disinvestment and thus inferior debt instruments. The money you get is only worth as much as the quality of the debt instruments - garbage in, garbage out.
The central bank prints money out of *nothing* when it receives this state title, exactly as much as the state demands that the taxpayer vouches for the money.
If these fictitious values of the central bank balance sheets do not materialize, then inflation occurs, in the worst case hyperinflation, because the wealthy person realizes that he can no longer buy the **values** for the paper money and the interest

profits no longer have any real value. It is important to understand that inflation is determined by the central banks, or the BIS (Bank for International Settlements), writes Ernst Wolff.
There are banking experts like George Soros who speculate and make money by realizing that central bank balance sheets have no market value, as in the case of Soros and the British currency. If this has already happened, only the normal person on the street realizes that his money has lost value in this currency.

That this development led to the fact that this book money in the computer networks of the stock exchanges, when world wealth had increased thirty-fold between 1970 and 2006 alone, money makes money... until it comes to CRASH or hyperinflation and then everything continues as before.

> If we ever restart the global societies in a right way, we should actually outlaw the fact that money may make money!

But as long as the world population *believes* this, the monetary system will remain stable, if not, then there will be psychological meme hyperinflation, a monetary union and everything will start all over again, where the poor will lose all their savings and the rich will actually dissolve their debts; because money is an illusion, with the force of arms of the power elites, of course!
This danger exists in the HERE & NOW, IN 2020 again...when the money for super rich is in danger not **to** stay forever, writes Ernst Wolff!
The economist Thomas Mayer also sees no future for the paper money system, because it does not obey the free market, the state (taxpayer) gives the systemically important banks of the world, about 30 banks, a *too-big-to-fail guarantee* and this is abused again and again.

> Only to get rich the EGO-ICH, required the
> the animal predator **capitalism**
> *Exploitation,trade, fraud, war & looting, exporting*
> people (work slaves), the credit system,
> contracts, interest, auctions (banks) and nature
> (animal and raw materials).

For as trade flourished across borders, with the trade routes (Silk Road, Amber Road, Roman road network, etc.) the banking industry became indispensable, whoever controlled the money with a monopoly of force (central bank) as the leading currency, had the power **(MONEY RULES THE WORLD)** - this was the case with the Roman empire then as it is today with the American empire of the U.S. dollar. "... to exploit, exploit and sell them is the motivation... they are the sources of *wealth...*" wrote Karl Marx. Herbert Marcuse wrote in 1976: "Knowledge and technology are available today to enable all people in the world to live a free and happy life, but also to make the world a hell - we are well on the way there!
This was also the opinion of Aristotle: "Money and possessions, when added to a happy condition, can lead to *perfect happiness.*

But only if we make the right use of them, namely to do *good*. Otherwise, money and possessions are only a hindrance and a hindrance on the road to a happy life." The Roman philosopher Seneca wrote: "Look only at the poor, the vast majority of whom you will not find sadder or more distressed than the rich."

And yet we do things with the knowledge that they are not good... this insight for change costs too much in self-knowledge & self-discipline, in money, in humanity, in conservation, in truth!

So for a good 3,000 years our cognitive mind has had the insight that our EGO-I, our desires, desires, the drives, instincts, schemata, etc., of the animal world of feeling are on the wrong track - with its deeply indoctrinated: always-want-to-more-have-more power & wealth - we still cannot, as my father said: **jump over our own shadow...**reach the meta-level! We are unfree in our will because the two algorithms hold us captive, a predisposed free will is for the vast majority of people an **illusion** they are deluding themselves - neurobiologist Robert Sapolsky says so: neuropsychology does not yet understand the mechanisms of free will, if it exists, we have not been able to prove it empirically; but more about that later, in the following chapters ... it seems to be the same as with past and future, both are a memetic construct, algorithms - what actually is, what exists is only the here & now!!

The Bronze Age - Weapons & Tools from stone, wood, bronze

We have almost no contemporary historians' reports from this Bronze Age period, so it is very difficult to understand the stories about the reasons for war, hereditary feuds, alliances of convenience, etc., of individual peoples of this time; only geneticists and archaeologists can help us.
Tendentious historiography of a priest or king carved in stone on his burial place is not an invention of modern times - the victor lies his story nicely, but not according to reality and truth. No culture has dealt with death more intensively than the first culture on the Nile, the Egyptians, where a rich man could buy eternal life, faith became a *business religion* and served **greed & lust for power, the** profit of the high priest caste **(**profession)! And no other culture dealt with the soul world and soul health more thoroughly than the ancient Greeks.
Plato asked about the beautiful, the good and the truth. The medicine of the soul were the beginnings of Greek philosophy, they also noticed that city-states, large communities made people mentally ill and this did not change until today - the biggest part of sick leave from work is of psychic nature. The work-life-balance is still an ancient theme of humanity when they lived in large communities.
The shortly following cultures of the Babylonians and Assyrians did not believe it to be credible to buy eternal life with offerings, they believed that bad deeds would be punished by the gods already in this life and good deeds would be rewarded.[114]
This book is in terms of content only a continuation of what we have been dealing with for 300,000 years, only today it is much more differentiated: ***where do we come from, where does the cosmos come from and what is the purpose of all this?***

---

[114] **YouTube:** Entire History of the Neo-Assyrian Empire (911-609 BC) // Ancient History Documentary

Royalty, State & State Capitalism

As far as I have been able to research, the first written evidence of ethnic groups that have merged with neighboring ethnic groups to form a network dates back only about 4,000 years ago with the Egyptians and the Persians (Babylonians). The Greeks and Romans of antiquity, about 3,000 years ago. The Greeks in Athens were the first state thinkers in history to unite a tyrant and city kings in their environment, with Plato's idea of a political caste that must not be paid and part of a republic of estates and **democracy to** unite the people with the power elite. The later Romans brought the Senate Republic into play which was the same thing: a knowledge-power elite that ruled the people of the lambs, men were eligible to vote but women and slaves were not. This remained so until the Enlightenment (Renaissance) in the 17th and 18th centuries, when kings and priests were replaced by parliaments and politicians - in fact, still the same power game. Here, however, we also find new ideologies such as the anarchism (anarcho-syndicalism) of Steiner, Prudent and Bachuni and of Marx and Engels a communism, socialism (both of which restrict individual rights) and an alternative that is still good today, participatory democracy with a council republic, here individual rights are restricted only by consensus - where politicians do not exercise a political profession, but are elected according to qualifications, are elected for a limited period of time, and are responsible for their actions!

There is hardly anything more stupid and dangerous than putting important decisions into the hands of people who don't have to pay a price if they are wrong!

See also the book by Albrecht Müller: *Glaube wenig, Hinterfrage alles, Denke selbst*. He writes: "Our thoughts are not free, they are manipulable, by people, organizations (propaganda & advertising) and secret services (the Deep State) - **power always**

wants to remain invisible! [115] It has been scientifically researched, tested and successfully tried out in practice for at least 100 years. There is political *opinion making*, censorship of freedom of opinion and thought and it is produced according to the principle: divide & rule, bread & games, striving to build up enemy images, a class society**;** between population groups (right-wing conservative, left-wing liberal and terrorists) and between other peoples and states (capitalists, communists and Christians, Muslims). Rainer Mausfeld quotes the minimal definition: "*With the left we want to designate an occurrence of social change in the direction of greater equality - political, economic or social, with the right exactly the opposition to it.*

[115] **YouTube:** The Deep State Hiding in Plain Sight

Even if the female baboons and bonobos, according to Robert Sapolsky, inherited the ruling role of the group to their female children, the predatory ape man was very different, most tribes in Europe, Africa, America and Asia chose the most capable from their ranks and certainly there was the succession, a royal dynasty, and surely many men in ancient times were convinced that God had chosen them for kingship, some of the coming ancient empires even believed that they themselves were of divine origin and others - priest-popes, pharaohs and emperors - believed that they themselves were God, with the Romans it was quite normal, today psychologists would diagnose it differently! But what is important here is the fact that everyone was greedy for power, fame and dollars, as it is still the case today - the EGO-ICH is all about the dear money, because money ruled the world even then!

Feudalism & capitalism of the dominance culture means the following:

- The word ruler is an owner over man and nature.
- The form of address *Lord*, is a relic from the culture of dominance - War is always about property. This is a dominant behavior from the animal kingdom
- That Super-EGO-Self realizes in all of this their algorithm and simulations – as a result those people get sociopaths, mainly indoctrinated by schemata in their childhood. [116]

The slavery and the wage slaves

Hard & Softpowers

First of all, we must distinguish between submission in a group for the benefit of the group. Then there is the debt bondage that is

[116] **YouTube:** Why sociopaths run the world | Daniel Schmachtenberger.

widespread today in the industrialized countries to buy actually unnecessary *toys*, from this follows an **exploitative subjugation & a political obedience - the foreign control.**
In the bio-chemical evolution we find that a cell submits to the compound in a multicellular organism - because only in this way there is a harmonious order! This is also found in the animal and plant kingdom where the group, where a system of individuals allies. This kind of submission is for the good of the community and it has evolutionary advantages over the individuals who chose to be a solitary animal. Nevertheless, there is no unconditional submission in animals, as there is in us, there are also rebels & reformers in the animal kingdom!

Because the **will to freedom** has always been and continues to be stronger, the ideology of **anarchism**, the lack of power - no one above me and no one below me, or that of democracy testifies that we should all be the rulers of the system. Politics actually has its raison d'être to find a consensus within the community of its fellow citizens and in the international community. Of course there is always plurality, different opinions and interests; but the art of politics is always to bring these different interests of many EGO-ICHS to a consensus with comprehensible, objective arguments - from all sides! Because what happens is that the elite gets the necessary majority of *official votes* no matter how they get it and thus has the majority - and this has developed into a legal dictatorship! Only in an emergency is the citizen election a *compromise solution*, because otherwise there was no agreement; but the Athenians of ancient times already knew that when they discovered the ideology of democracy, of course from the animal kingdom of herd animals.
The Super-EGO-Self has turned natural selection from animal behaviorism to feudalism (hard power), to soft power, to claim ownership of **people, citizens, territory, land-ownership, home-ownership, car ownership, love-hard-grabber, ownership of God, ownership of money, earned property, ownership of power etc.**

This has not been a human and cultural invention, it is all made from the sociopaths!

Man, as a pack animal, likes to be a slave, a work animal, said and complained the Greek philosopher Hesiod, already almost 3,000 years ago, today we call this *flexible human capital,* without which our neoliberal capitalism & consumer society, political communism and democracy would be unthinkable! And for this it needed a **deep indoctrination** (soft power), on the part of the culture of dominance, the state, trade companies & religions - this is a cultural invention, derived from the two algorithms of the laws of nature, with the help of ideologies and other psychological tricks such as propaganda and schools (state), advertising and media corporations and divine false doctrines (religions) and of course by force of arms judge, bank, and secret societies: Knights Templar, Opus Die. Illuminati, Rothschilds, Bilderbergs, Skull & Bones, Council of Foreign Relations and the state secret services.

The author Hermann Ploppa describes in his excellent book *Die Macher hinter den Kulissen,* very detailed, how the global power elite has been organizing itself since 1945 and "trying" to control the world population. He presents case studies of why a political party is not free, in its political design, why the media and universities are not free in their scope of action.

The Matrix: Emperor, Pope & Banker

"Hard physical work, caring for home and children, petty quarrels with neighbours and family, cinema, football, alcohol (drugs and smartphone) and above all gambling filled the scope of her thinking.
It wasn't hard to keep them under control."

By George Orwell, "1984"

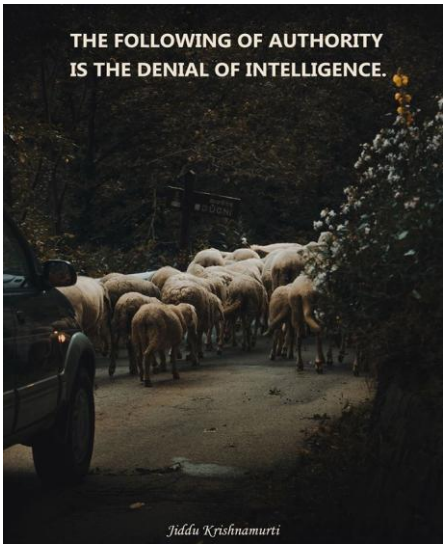
According to this motto, the power elite ruled their subjects, in the Iron Age until the modern era in 2020:

- **pray,**
- **obey,**
- **work,**
- **buy,**
- **consume,**
- **Pay taxes,**
- **die and go to heaven.**

So once again:
This is a pathological narcissist and sociopath, which I have already written about.
Certainly there were organized groups of individuals who have always had the agenda to **rule the world.**
This probably began 10,000 years ago when the city king, the king ape obeyed his super-EGO-ICH, loved power and was intellectually, mentally ill enough to realize this, all they need are sheep.

Why do the sheople follow...

What is happening here is basically quite simply explained. If I have an *organization*, not everybody has to know and understand what I do ... or the example of the sheep of Prof. Rainer Mausfeld: The lambs, the shepherd dog, the shepherd must perform their tasks, which the owner of the flock demands of the shepherd. The task is that the lambs must be cared for and protected, the black sheep must be separated so that they are brought to the slaughterhouse at the end of the year, which the ***sleeping sheep*** absolutely do not believe or even want to understand!



Which agreements the herd owner has with the slaughterhouse, the wholesaler and the retailer, is not their concern, nor are the agreements the owner has with his bank, the tax office and the local politicians!
The subsequent kingdoms and empires function in the same way; they are simply the heightening form of these insane ambitions.

The author, Hermann Ploppa, has been dealing for decades with the secret power structures of modern times, the Deep State and the ***Invisible Empire*** that still tries to manipulate, control and exploit us - the lambs - today!

This is a subject that has been covered in hundreds of books that I have to tell you about.
self-study, like many others Hypotheses or conspiracy myths:

- ***Preastronautics,***
- ***Quantum philosophy,***
- ***philosophies of knowledge,***
- ***World of magic mushrooms,***
- ***Near-death experience***!

The climate crisis, the end of the Bronze Age

The archaeoseismologists and climatologists have found a trace of evidence of a *cultural crisis*, which we put down to the **year 1177** B.C. The G-7 of the then leading ***proto empires*** were all flourishing economies, the cultural change, the cultural evolution was stable in North Africa (Egypt) and in the Orient, the names of these peoples are not so familiar to us anymore, but we know the movie Troy, we know Ramses and that was in that epoch, the pyramids existed then already for at least 2000 years!

- The Phrygians, Lydia and Hittites were an empire in today's Syria up to Turkey, their culture goes back at least 4500 years.
- Phoenicia was the present Lebanon goes back 3000 years.
- The Elam and Babylon empire was in what is now Iran, Iraq, on the lower reaches of the Euphrates and Tigre rivers, all the way to the Persian Gulf; goes back 5000 years.
- The Egyptian empire surrounded today's North-East Africa as far as Israel, is the oldest culture in the world - 5000 to 10,000 years back, nobody knows it...!
- The Assyrian Empire was the so-called Old Orient into the Urartian Empire, Central Asia, it goes back about 4500 years.

The researchers believe that the catastrophe had several causes that all came together at once to set back the human culture for several centuries and completely wipe out the G-7 empires, leaving only the Phoenicians, Egyptians and Greeks; all the other peoples started anew with the debris they found.

According to Egyptian contemporary witnesses, it was the *sea people* who came from the coastal regions north of the Mediterranean. They came with weapons- and power of conquest, but not, as 1,700 years later, the predatory Vikings only with warriors, but these sea peoples, nine different peoples are mentioned, also came with their wives and children - in search of new living space. So it was a wave of refugees and the reason for this *migration of peoples* was the climate change that started in Europe. It was a dry season with very little rain that brought the agriculture there to a standstill, which could always compensate for the overpopulation and now caused famine, with the consequence of rebellions and wars among themselves. That was in the year 1250 to 850 before our calculation of time, thus approx. 3,270 years ago.

The irony of this climatic and natural disaster (like 50 years of earthquakes) for these Europeans was that they fled from the local disaster in their homeland, only to find that the dry season also extended, with a time lag, to the Orient and North Africa, where the *G-9 empires* also put pressure on the famines, triggering rebellions and wars. [117]

If the state order on the planet today would collapse due to a catastrophe, if electricity would collapse for several centuries, then this means for us, as for the people of that time, that we would not live in the stone age again The knowledge of mankind would still exist in books and the knowledge of the people and would be passed on to the coming generations, but we just couldn't keep factories running, there would be no electric cars, modern medicine, government administration and no consumption of goods and services as we are used to - but it

---

[117] **YouTube:** 1177 BC: The year Civilization collapsed (Eric Cline).

wouldn't stop the cultural evolution, like the meteorite did 66 million years ago. 66 million years ago; fortunately it even led to improvements (!) because as we remember the extinction of the dinosaurs was a **stroke of luck for** the flowers & mammals.

Because in the year 500 B.C., civilization was rebuilt and the first empires were created in Persia and Greece in a very short time, the poets and thinkers became Hellenistic, there were enormous technological advances, especially in the metalworking industry ... and the **Iron Age** came.

The history of mankind, from the Neolithic communities to the empires spanning the globe, is full of stories of tyrants, suffering and wars related to the exploitation of nature and the exploitation of the many, from the few predatory apes to the alpha animals, and that has not changed fundamentally until today; only the shackles are no longer iron, they have become mental shackles through ideologies such as capitalism - we like to enslave ourselves to the (God) leader of the nation, the employer of the corporation and the dear money of the financial industry, which is all our bio-chemical, mental maps of the emotional worlds like: value priorities, the natural instincts, drives, ambitions, needs, desires, covetousness & desires, we think - the EGO-ICH - at least...!
But we owe our awakening to the people who since Aristotle, almost 3,000 years ago, very, very intelligently noted and recorded this in writing, listen to the thoughts of the ancient intellectuals: YouTube: Aristotle: LIFE CHANGING Quote (Ancient Greek Philosophy) and [118]
The list of the awakened, not only Jesus of Nazareth,[119] and that of the wisdom associated with it is long, see also Immanuel Kant, David Hume, John Locke, Hannah Arendt, Alan Watts, Eckhart Tolle, Karl Jaspers, Voltaire, Rousseau, Berkeley, Luther,

[118] **YouTube:** Ancient Greek Quotes to strengthen your Character.

[119] **YouTube:** Jesus Christ (Stories and controversies).

Krishnamurti, Osho, Mandela, Gandhi, Scholl, Dutschke, the RAF, IRA, etc. etc. Aldous Huxeley, for example, would see in the Corona pandemic, the strategy for a world government where the capitalist elites take a concrete and visible stand! Aldous, wrote of a *painless concentration camp (KZ),* a dictatorship without tears, the last revolution of man; with the help of pharmacological means, the public-state media, the stock-listed corporate media to create happy slaves!

> Noam Chomsky writes that the media is only
> Fulfilling the task: to keep us informed of important
> events to distract us!

> Malcolm X writes that the media is the most powerful
> are helpers of the Force, they have the ability
> to make the guilty innocent and
> Making innocent people guilty, controlling them
> the minds of men.

The reason why the rebels & reformers did not achieve immediate change so far was that the regional zeitgeist of the population did not have enough experience, education and enlightenment/awakening on their algorithms to build and maintain their nervous maps, which have been subject to constant indoctrination since childhood - they had and have no free will and free thinking!

The mental slavery is the worst form of slavery! It gives us an illusion of freedom as long as we remain obedient. We even begin to love the oppressors (Stockholm syndrome) and to consider as enemy those who try to free us with meme facts.

The lie has led humanity into a situation from which it can only liberate the truth and even the truth is not accepted by deeply indoctrinated people!

> Jiddu writes: "It is the truth gives no support
> for your quest for freedom, it isn't the truth!"

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What can we write with certainty about the beginnings of the cultural meme evolution?

- The complex language, writing and arts make us unique, they drive the cultural evolution.
- The beginning of the agriculture culture, the sedentariness was the trigger of a state society which developed from the herd and pack behaviour (rankings) of the alpha animals the beginnings of the power centres of state-violence (aggression behaviour of the primates), mysticism religion (Stoned-Ape-Theory) and barter economy (greed).
- The Matrix: Faith-Violence-Money is still firmly anchored in world society today. The social behaviour of humans is completely based on the social behaviour of primates, the selfish, narcissistic alpha animals.
- No animal has free will and free thinking! No human child or adolescent has free will and free thinking - most adults do not make it there, the matrix of memetic algorithms keeps them in chains!
- This is the chain system of deep indoctrinationcreated by the centers of power! All previous chain systems have one final goal: their world domination.

- The thinker is the algorithmic thought in our head. A matrix from the biological-memetic evolution; just as the observer is the observed thing in the cosmic evolution of quantum physics of quarks and strings (threads).

- Disasters always result in long-term progress. Climate change, overpopulation lead to a shortage of vital resources, the cause of migration, even before the Stone Age.

- The laws of justice are not a human invention, but can be derived from group behaviour of animals. The social behaviour of humans is completely based on the social behaviour of other great apes, primates and other mammal species. These behaviours are controlled bio-chemically, electrically in the nerve cells and their networks.

- The matrix, of deep indoctrination like propaganda for politics, advertising for business. The churches, mosque, temples have songs, sagas, prayers and rituals as mental chains.

- To become *aware of* a great whole, of death, life and birth by psychedelic mushrooms.

- All animals have their culture-meme epigenetically encoded, some have a short parental guidance; but as far as we are concerned, we get our meme from manmade cultures.

- There is no one who has a version of you as a person, they want to make you – that is possible and yet it is possible to liberate ourselves from any power source.

The Iron Age

Iron & steel weapons and tools

The Empire and you Group-Volk-National Souls

Freedom is not only being able to do what one wants, but above all, not having to do what others want.

The popular consciousness, popular soul or the spirit of the times during the Iron Age:

The history of mankind knows about 69 empires in the world, the largest of which were the Egyptians, Persians, Greeks, Mongols, Ottomans, Romans (Germanic Christian Europeans) and the Christian US. They were the ones who successfully survived as a culture from the apocalypse at the end of the Bronze Age and the collapse of the Roman Empire. [120]

[120] **YouTube:** Chris Hedges – Fascism in the age of Trump.

Imperialism *sine Fine - domination without borders*

An empire has always striven for sole world domination, even domination over EVERYTHING; which is quite natural for the Alpha Animal with its newly acquired memetic algorithms. For these ambitions to become reality, there must be **tyranny** - as is the rule in the animal kingdom, there are hardly any peaceful negotiations...! This is the Dominator culture in its purest form and if then also the belief in gods is added, it means: "The gods want the I to rule over everything..."

Carl Jung sees in this behavior a willingness to sacrifice and obedience unto death and it is deeply rooted in our *archetypes*.[121]

An emperor makes war; often with weapons and then also with words, intrigue, betrayal, discord, cunning & malice - all these are weapons in war, which each of these alpha-animals, more bad than right, brought from the animal kingdom. It took us a few thousand years until the peaceful strategy of the bonobos (sex instead of violence) became established, too many of us had too strong feelings that kept our unfree will from using **conciliatory,** non-violent communication with much, much less pathos on ourselves and others.

Trade among themselves, will have played its part in this change. We know when we live in an empire and were defeated by that empire in battle: it was about **world domination-world, an order-world or a world government,** which we obey from now on. Because then we must also speak its national language, only to be able to participate meaningfully in society; here in Germany this has been the English language since 1945. Many of the words I use here in the book have Greek and Roman origins, because 2,000 years ago all Germanic peoples should have been able to speak Latin better...! Palestine in Jesus' time, there was Greek, the language of the intellectuals. Latin was for the nobles and merchants, judges, popes, priests, kings and emperors, they all communicated in both languages.

---

[121] **YouTube:** Archetypes in human evolution: Carl Jung meets Charles Darwin.

The word Iesus the I - existed in the alphabet of the natives, the Aramaic or no J.
The language evolution of that time was primitive in comparison to today's development, but certainly good enough to adequately communicate all essential issues in a *global society.* The language of that time did not know many of the words of today. Those from today's sciences, quantum physics and quantum philosophy, did not exist in the Meme world of language by far. But I think it is conceivable that the meme spirits were able to do so, only the memetic algorithms of the population, the zeitgeist was not yet mature for it; but their brains were.

A tendentious historiography on the part of the monks and the victorious warlords is not an invention of modern times; **conditioning in the** form of Neuro-Linguistic-Programming (deep indoctrination) already existed in antiquity. From the family affiliation became the tribal and later ethnicity, a folk soul which we may call patriotism and nationalism and thus belongs to the two bio-chemical and memetic algorithms of the EGO-ICH. All meme-viruses, ideologies of history in the cultural evolution, religious, economic and political were introduced by force, there were no peaceful revolutions, even the one of 1989 in East Germany ... and as Malcolm X said in New York City: "... even the Negro revolution was unsuccessful because it is peaceful, we die in the wars Vietnam, Korea and Germany, but when it comes to us we are afraid of bloodshed!
The revolution always has only one goal, said Malcolm X, and that is land, without a country of its own there is no individual freedom.
The War of the Nations always has only one goal: to extend power over the enemy and its population, money, raw materials and its own power influence. This has always been the case, that's why there is no real ethnogenesis (creation of a people) based on genes, we are all hybrids either by Migrations (out of necessity or trade) or through power wars!

All national borders drawn by man, on this planet, have been drawn with the blood of millions of people, inter-ethnic wars from the city kingships to the present day - although the United Nations has banned wars of aggression for decades, these four powerful empires are not punished or sanctioned. Every American president since 1960 has committed war crimes and crimes against human rights, writes Noam Chomsky!

No Egyptian, Persian, Greek, Roman emperor (emperor) could do without the *tribute* (customs duties, taxes and cheap labor & raw materials) of the defeated peoples, his subjects. The Egyptians, Assyrians and later the Persians already had border controls on the roads of their borders. The access to **money** was necessary, through war and banks, to maintain his empire with the administration, the military (soldiers and spies), war and merchant ships, his prestigious mansions, temples for the people, bridges, his road networks, etc. and it is reasonable to write that the Assyrians started it in the late Bronze Age - why it took so long from the first urban and agrarian states - at least 6000 years - cannot be explained to my knowledge, we lack the evidence for the many speculations and theories of lost civilizations, but that they existed is very likely in my opinion!
It is certain, however, that between the Bronze and Iron Ages a considerable increase in power arose for the male dominance culture of the alpha animals, after the climate catastrophe about 3,220 years ago. And an explosion of meme spirits in the natural and spiritual sciences; philosophy in Hellenism under Socrates influence gave Plato enough reasons to dismiss the rule of the people (democracy) as an absurdity. The fate of the herd animal, man, was then already the sheep, which follows its shepherds, as good as decided and should only be seriously questioned and changed in the 19th century - in the epoch of the Enlightenment - from God-king to politician and parliament; mainly by contemporary spirits like Marx, Engels, Steiner, Proudhon, Kropotkin, Bakunin and others (the Anarcho-Syndicalists).

It is documented in many written accounts by Tacitus and Cicero that wherever the Roman Empire brutally expanded in campaigns, it found barbarians (savages) and left civilization behind! It was their masters who built roads & bridges, large farms & spas, wells & sewage, Merchants & traders, craftsmen & tradesmen, philosophers & scientists, art & culture and the subjugated naturally had to pay levies to Rome in the form of raw materials, slaves and if they already had money, they also had to pay tribute and taxes. An empire is still a great money machine. And those who master the game bring new successful rules into play.
Another strategy for success of an empire is:

Divide & rule - Divide et impera. [122]

The Emperor Julius Cesar wrote the *Commentari de bello Gallica in* 55 B.C., in which he explained how his campaign in Gaul and Britanica was won, playing off the many Germanic peoples of northern Europe against each other. This still means that with the help of the policy of second dressing within the population, they are against you (us), therefore we must fight them - see right-conservative, left-liberal, right-capitalist, poor-socialist, democracy against communism.
This is once again: divide & rule.
The two extraordinary cultural countries China and Russia are against *us* (USA), is just stupid propaganda that only stupid people believe. Patriotism often defends the stupidity of destroying these two nations with atomic bombs!

> The fact is that no single empire is a single Giant empire like Eurasia, dominating in the long run with hard power, it just doesn't have enough own citizens at hand, also with the support from other, regional peoples went

[122] **YouTube:** How did Rome maintain peace in the provinces? Documentary

not this. This is only possible for a while through soft power.

A world empire can only exist in the long run with **diplomatic alliances and soft power;** if it shares power and profits with other (client) kings and within its nobility, senate and senate community and thus receives loyalty and obedience. This also happens with nations already ruled by the Empire, the Romans chose the ethnic groups and their soldiers who were at war with each other anyway and prevented any party from becoming so powerful (economically and militarily) that it could become a serious threat to the Empire. Because every people that was subjugated, as a roman province had to pay *tribute & duties* in the form of goods, people (slaves and soldiers), raw materials, precious metals, etc. - **thus taxable.**

THE SECOND DOCTRINE IS **BREAD & GAMES -**

-PANEM ET LUDOS.

To get bread in society most of us have to be (salary) slaves, without a regular income man becomes uncomfortable, after five days without food man will do EVERYTHING to get food. Therefore it is for

the state is essential to maintain an economy, even in bad times.

If the ape and his own people are satisfied, then they do not seek out in the form of a rebellion, i.e. if the food is cheap enough and the stomach is full, then even animals do not seek out. If we humans also receive pensions, unemployment benefits, social welfare and health insurance from the state, then there has not yet been a rebellion. Provided a minimum standard of individual freedom exists. And if the spirit, the EGO-Self is also *entertained* by political propaganda, church visits, sports events, TV, concerts, holidays and other public and private news media, then everything is fine. I also notice that today, during the Corona crisis we are currently experiencing, the media report *loyally to the state* and do not give critical reports to society. The media cannot perceive the facts neutrally without evaluating. They do not do that either, all that is missing is objective reporting of positive and negative events and decisions from the circle of the power elites.
What then makes it a good news documentary, is the analysis of the events and the likely consequences of the editors, here quality journalism reflected?

Information is a public good!

> The central task to which all media
> have committed themselves worldwide to being the -
> fourth power in the State - is the control function
> over the power elite and that task, for whatever
> reason, not fair!

Prof Ulrich Teusch writes in his book *Lückenpresse (Gap Press)* that the press naturally does not offer the actual world events, but it is tendentious, it measures with double standards, since 1960.
This has long been a common practice of journalists to bend facts to the editor's liking. Exceptions like the investigative journalist **Gaby Weber, Rainer Höhling, Rolf Hochhuth, Gerhard Wisnewski** and **Udo Ulfkotte** confirm the rule - see KenFM International.
The public media, which we are forced to finance, that is, state media with a state treaty, actually have the
- duty to supervise politics and the economic companies!
The coverage of the private media, is also synchronized to obey the propaganda of the governments. In the year 2020, this has become so obvious that I cannot believe how amateurishly journalism is being done here and the public does not want to revolt against it, they do not even want to know!
A collapse of social reason is the consequence, it has actually become possible to lock up a world population because some people became flu sick, very, very few died from it (600,000 of 8 billion as of August 2020) - corona viruses do not kill more people than the flu virus kills every year and that is what doctors who have a Nobel Prize say!

Rupert Murdoch, George Soros and the Rockefeller Foundation own most of the global news agencies, they feed all media, including social networks!

So far less than the families who own all the central banks. Isn't it obviously a problem for the freedom of information society if there is a private monopoly on information?
Isn't it a social problem when the money creation system is in private hands?!

Matrix empires end, and often nobody notices

"Great Carthage fought three wars, the first one still powerful, the second one still inhabitable, the third one untraceable."

This is what Bertold Brecht wrote, and so far, every one of the 69 empires in the world has collapsed, and the time of the collapse came rather quickly, quite surprisingly: **The Persian Empire** collapsed **with King Xerxes** (son of Darios the Great in 350 B.C. to the Greeks, after a battle overnight, and that after only 100 years of family dynasty.

The Greek family dynasty, from which Alexander the Great came - - was [123] able to defend its family empire against the Roman empire for 200 years; in 50 BC they lost overnight. The Romans then took over the economic, political and military supremacy, for about 500 years; only to hand it over to the Christian Germanic peoples by force. They took over the rule of Rome when it was already in disintegration.

After the collapse of the Western Roman Empire in the 5th century, a wave of migrations began due to famine, lawlessness and feuds between would-be kings, for the heritage of the Romans. Everybody wanted to be *Rex Magnus*, a great king, or better understandable: to be the great alpha-animal, and for that you always need a narcissistic EGO-Self.

---

[123] **YouTube:** Alexander the Great (All Parts)

At this point it should be noted that half of all popes were murdered, that 62% of all Roman emperors died a violent death, 43 of the 69 emperors of the Roman Empire fell victim to an assassination attempt, died in battle or committed suicide, writes DIE ZEIT in the issue No.1 of 27.12.2019. [124]

So then as now, a multi-cultural witch's cauldron was created; power wars between Franks and Teutons, a Germanic fratricidal war, until the Franconian King Charlemagne was to lose his European empire - the Holy Roman Empire - after a good 1000 years to the democracy movements, in the period of the Enlightenment, the Renaissance in the 18th and 19th centuries. In 1806 the Matrix Germany was proclaimed as a nation by the Pope - the *Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation.* It should be briefly mentioned here that the rules to crown oneself emperor, could only happen with the consent of the pope, to bear the title emperor, thus placed the hierarchy of power clearly in the hands of the popes in Rome - the **Satan AG** in the Vatican, with its today still 2 billion members, this matrix is also in the process of disintegration!

Then came the two great world wars in the 20th century and the cards of world domination were reshuffled. The German Empire crumbled in just a few years. The British Empire disintegrated in only 17 years, Portugal in 1 year, France in 8 years, Ottoman Empire in 11 years and the Soviet Union in 2 years - since 1989 the time of the US Empire is also counted after almost 100 years of domination.

---

[124] **YouTube:** Why societies collapse | Jared Diamond

> The system, the matrix of GGG power centers remained, I find this absurd. We learned from history how people lived in the feudalistic middle ages, each of us has a better life. At the end of the 20th century, after we learned in the West how people lived in the East, which meant socialist communism in practice, we all shook our heads, full of consternation. But we stopped there and did not question our matrix - which is just as absurd and grotesque.

THE MATRIX OF THE CoP POWER CENTERS, EMPIRES AND FASCISM, ARE MONSTERS THAT DEVOUR OTHERS AND ULTIMATELY EAT EACH OTHER.

by Chris Hedges

The Eurasia geostrategy

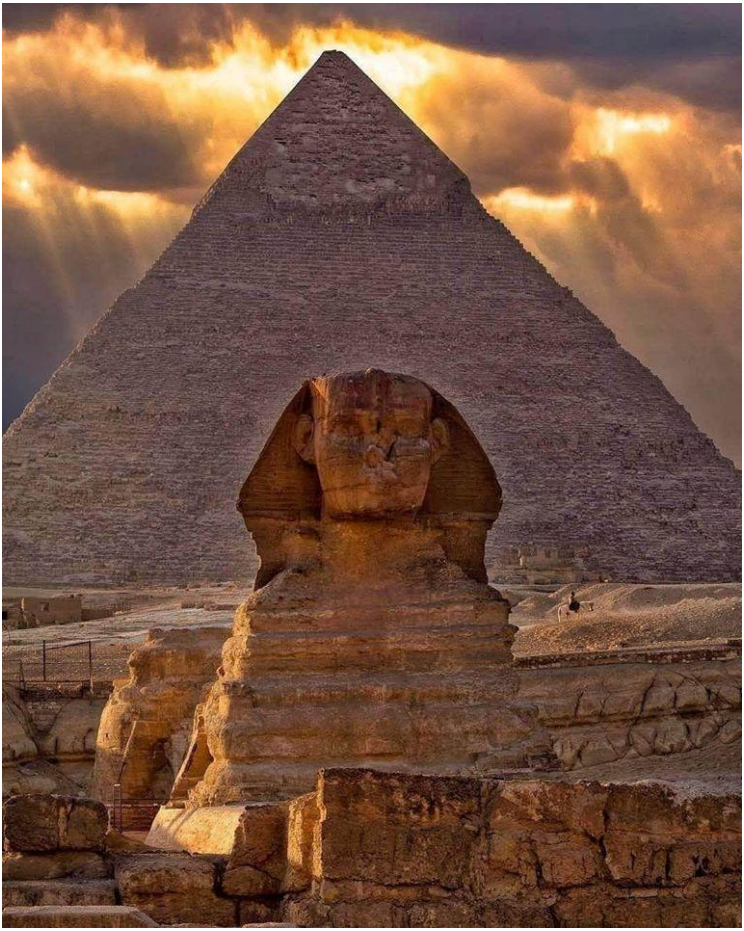
That new Russia and China are rightly interested in taking over world power, they oppose the monsters of the West.
Since the U.S. Empire set its military foot in Europe in 1917, what they know as Eurasia with 4 billion people, a land mass from the Atlantic to the Bering Sea in Siberia, would have the strength to dominate the world if its peoples were united. We will deal with the **geostrategie** later, but so much in advance: China will probably be the new empire of the 21st century, in the shadow of the *Corona Nose-Mouth-Mask.*

THE MATRIX: Institution Church, Mosque and Temple

The collective, paranoid schizophrenia of an institutional religion... that gave much suffering to people, but those who have overcome it also exist, wrote Helen Keller. The perfidy of organized religion is that it takes advantage of animal behavior: Children, like all young animals, learn everything from their parents and the family group, here religion indoctrinates children into their faith and anchors it firmly in the child's consciousness, often for the rest of his or her life... and once the child takes on the role of parent, it teaches its children the faith of its ancestors - most of the time, I broke the Christian faith patterns in my youth.

"On Earth, tyrants deny man his freedom. Ideologies shape the spirit of man by this, the priests with their rites, dogmas and traditions enslave man, the politicians with their endlessly empty promises, lies and deceptions keep them in a mental bondage - man against man".

by Jiddu Krishnamurti



The first advanced civilizations, the first *authoritarian states or proto-empires,* built the first stone temples that we can still admire in Egypt today, certainly there were wooden temples 10,000 years ago, but we can only draw conclusions from the artifacts, such as the statue of Venus and Leo, the age of pre-animism, fertility cults and the mysticism of Mother Earth, Mother of God, Gaia, etc.

But the time about 5,000 years ago is not really provable for the archaeologists. Only after that time were there written records of

the Egyptian, Assyrian, Babylonian and Sumerian cultures, which were often at war with each other - we know of at least 24 different, noteworthy civilizations on this planet.

- **The ideological faith was and is obedience to a memevirus.**
- **Superstition is the protest to this collective memevirus.**

Here in Egypt the **collective psychosis** of a society began, as a cult of gods with demagogues and their propaganda (polytheism/multi-godliness) and there was human sacrifice and partly even ritual cannibalism with all of them, at least with the Greeks, Jews, Hebrews, Mayans, Incas and Germanic people this is proven. Most acts of violence, historically, did not result from disobedience but from obedience to power, writes historian Howard Zinn! Here we also find the beginnings of the **belief in fate.** Man wondered why his life had gone this way and no other, high priests and shamans earned their money by promising that their gods plan everything and let themselves be appeased by sacrifices, i.e. money for the priests! The seers & soothsayers are also such charlatans, they use the art of words to talk, but nothing to say, everything can, nothing must - we know this from horoscopes that are written so that everything could come and go; it is not provable or verifiable, not clear and understandable. And in the same style they wrote the Upspanushads, that Tibetan Book of the Dead or the books about I Ching, Gilgamesh, Torah, Kabbalah, Bible and Koran - two and ambiguous, nothing concrete... we find this with the so-called experts, even today at political party conferences and their declarations of intent and election promises or economic and scientific hypotheses, statistics, prognoses: blah, blah, blah! Psychologists call it a tolerance of ambiguity... Of course, one could always blame the forces of dynamics and chaos, but there was no money to be made from it and so most people still believe in the evil devil who is out to harm us personally, in horoscopes, fortune-telling,

astrology and reading the entrails of sacrificial animals - unfortunately the gods fight against stupidity in vain...!

Nobody understands what is really going on, writes Terence McKenna quite rightly!

The 12th tribes of Israel probably go back 5-7,000 years and their fate as slaves can be independently confirmed from the chronicles of the Egyptians and Persians. Judaism, invented by the Hebrew shepherd Abraham, was the forerunner of the Christians (involuntarily by the carpenter Jesus (about 1,600 years ago) and the Muslims, invented by the merchant Mohamed (about 1,300 years ago).

The Hellenistic period 2,500 years ago has already perpetuated for posterity in written form the testimonies of Greek and Roman scribes (Socrates, Aristotle, Plato, Euclid, Diogenes, Plutarch, Epiketet, and Seneca, Tatcitus, Cicero, Aurelius) about the history of the individual cultures, including those of **Judaism, Christianity and the Asian Hindu religions.** [125]

These meme culture engineers infect us by preaching:

You are not important, you are fallible, you are a sinner and evil by nature, God is everything in your life, He determines everything, you are just His instrument that must obey, must pray and He could save your salvation if you obey, even unto death!

It does not have to be emphasized that not all people were of this opinion, even if they were threatened with (death) punishments - the EGO-ICH is not so easy to manipulate when it has grown out of childhood ... I would have been burned at the stake!

---

[125] See Zhuangzi, Liezi, Lao Tzu, Confucius and Buddha...

Judaism, Christianity & Islam

The monotheism (one God) of the 12 Semitic tribes of Israel, the people of the Hebrews, developed from polytheism and Akhnaton's short-lived monotheism in Egypt to the meme faith of Jews from the Semitic people who originally came from the Arabian Peninsula.

The further **memevirus beliefs that** follow from this: Christian and Muslim both unite in their origins as a religion that traces its origins back to Adam and Abraham - hence also the *Abrahamic Religions.*

> ***Memeviruses cannot be killed, but they kill***
> ***People, see communism!***

For these three religions, women and slaves were lawless, impure, even almost soulless creatures! For them, women were no longer servants and birthing machines, not to say slaves, including their mothers - that probably explains sexism!
The worlds of the gods of the three empires and those of the Germanic and African tribes, however, revered women and gave them rights and female deities.

From 722-586 B.C. the Jews waged war with the Assyrians and Babylonians, all of whom they had lost, were deported and enslaved. Then the God of the Jews Yahweh wrote prophecies of doom in the Torah (Holy Scripture of the Jews with 600 God's Laws), after also their King David and their Temple in Jerusalem, 1000 B.C, was already destroyed by the Romans: "I do not want you to become sovereign again until the Messiah (the one anointed by me) comes and redeems the whole world and lives in harmony... until then you will live in exile..." And there came many who claimed to be the Messiah and the Redeemer of all sinners...! This is the prophecy of salvation that was to come very soon - but is still a long time coming, just as the Christian prophecy of the Apocalypse was to come very soon. When the Jews were released from the Babylonian bondage in the year 539

B.C., they lived in exile until 1946. This was not the will of their God, but that of Theodor Herzl in 1904!

> Today's racist Zionists see the
> but differently and for decades have been
> continues to be a genocide - Gaza is a
> Concentration Camp, there is no other way to say it -
> and traumatize their brothers and sisters in
> Palestine, also to other neighbouring Arab peoples.
> These are war crimes, with the benevolence of
> US Empire, NATO, Saudi Arabia, Qatar and the
> Media that doesn't do a fact-check to
> To uncover propaganda, support it! [126]

The Judaism of the Hebrews originated from allegedly 12 tribes (Pharisees, Essenes, Zealots, etc.) who were enslaved by the empires of power; i.e. the Egyptians, Persians and Romans. Many of their *Holy Commandments* were already legal texts in these empires, so to be honest they were reformers who basically didn't invent anything new or find new ways to prevent the exploitation of the people. The traumatized Jews were so narcissistically inclined that their EGO-Self made a patriarchal, dualistic God called Yahweh & Lucifer, who was only their (people's) God and He did not accept **the** other peoples as human creatures and was always angry and merciless towards His own sinner people. The EGO-Self loved to be chosen by God...!

This was actually the most important thing that this Jew Jesus of Nazareth understood and wanted to teach us, among other things in his Sermon on the Mount:

- Love, just love and nothing else!

---

[126] **YouTube:** Rabbi David Weis The history of Jewish opposition to Zionism.

- Turn your left cheek when you've been slapped on the right cheek, like Socrates and Gandhi who said it is better not to respond to injustice with violence...!
- For his conviction to go voluntarily to death, that is crucifixion.
- Love not only your neighbor, but also your enemies...
- Lord, forgive them, for they know not what they do!
- Renunciation of power & wealth, blessed are the (material) poor!
- Blessed is the hand that gives, not the hand that takes away. So justice love & forgiveness for each of us!
- He found the principle of punishment and reward unreasonable and harmful, writes Eugen Drewermann (theologian and psychotherapist) about Jesus and his "therapeutic teachings".

These are honorable and absolutely important goals, so difficult for any human to achieve because they run absolutely against our two algorithms, it requires one of these necessary teachings, since Buddha started it and to make a Buddha out of everyone, no *followers,* there are very few who developed an automatism. Why unconditional love is so important is obvious, but forgive your enemies, my sister who put me in jail, my daughter who cheated and stole from me, and all the others? What's the point of forgiveness as a cost-benefit calculation?

- Revenge can put me in mental *chains* forever.
- Forgiveness breaks these mental *chains*!
- But for this I must first of all, forgive myself!
- Then I must see the good and the fallibility in my enemy. Then I must understand: my enemy taught me a good lesson for life.

I had to learn this teaching in order to grow spiritually. So forgiveness is especially good for myself, and that is positive.

Jesus was actually a psychotherapist and a **rebellious politician,** he wanted to build a kingdom of God without sword & fire, no private property, provision of bread and medicine for the poor, etc. So the forces of love (care), forgiveness and a coexistence by all peoples. Made the so the called socialist - after Socrates Meme. If Jesus had known that Matthew should ever publish a gospel in his name: ...therefore go to all nations and make all people my disciples - baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and teach them to obey all that I have commanded you..."; this alleged Great Commission led to *his Church* one day bringing his missionary warrior into the world with cunning, deceit & violence, with millions dead, over 1.For 800 years, oh, how would he despair of the faith of goodness in man and his representative on earth - the Pope! [127]

HE DID NOT WANT PHYSICAL & PSYCHOLOGICAL VIOLENCE.

HE WANTED REASON, THIS WILL LEADS TO TRANSCENDENCE!

Something that seems impossible for an EGO-Self, the two (Gandhi, Jesus and Socrates) were all killed (!) in the end and even I after all these years find it hard to understand if I wouldn't even call it an *idiocy*, it's all about morals & ethics - the theory of knowledge**!**

After that I can only say of J. Krishnamurti and M. Gandhi that they preached and practiced *non-violent communication*, there are just not many people who actually practice their own teachings themselves, and by the way, neither am I!

- **bigots - believers - fanatics are narcissistic, psychopathic lunatics**

At least they are limited in their thinking, systemically deeply indoctrinated by their ideologies, lapse into the bio-chemical algorithm of the EGO-Self and have no free will and free thinking, they suffer pathologically from fantasies. A pattern

[127] **YouTube:** Alan Watts - Jesus, his religion.

of thoughts that is still so difficult for me today to renounce retribution and blood revenge aggression, at least in relation to my family members who betrayed me so shamefully, cheated me - yes, even from some of my bodily children ... half as bad, because you do not know what you are doing ... were Jesus' words right!

But these thought patterns make one thing very clear, namely that we **could** resist our two biochemical and memetic algorithms with a free will. Because it makes sense to forgive, forgive and love your neighbor as yourself. In the course of the book we will read so much more about the constant war that mankind is waging with itself and its conspecifics - until today! We have known for thousands of years that war is a short-term solution to resolve conflicts, but it has never been a long-term solution.
It's just so hard for me to go against my algorithms and I can't blame anyone, including my children, for obeying their algorithms - we are unfree in will and often unfree in thought, because most people are not even aware of what chains (molecular chains) they carry within them!

The Pope in the Vatican, Christ's representative on earth, is a good example of this: for 1,500 years they have been preaching forgiveness and at the same time slaughtering their Jewish brothers in faith because they brought their Jesus to the cross. They slaughtered their fellow believers in the Middle Ages like Hus and Wycliff, especially - in Germany - the foundation of the Protestants by Martin Luther, Zwingli and Erasmus in 1511 - and in 1499 the pogroms in Spain against the Moors.
It was still the case in the High Middle Ages that women, children and old people went to the market place with plenty of provisions to attend the cruel executions as a *public festival*, with jubilation and bustle; to condemn them with mockery and derision: *who dies most bravely* - as in ancient times in the Circus Maximus - that was the spirit of the times!
Rodriguez de Zayas talked about it in the Deutschlandfunk broadcast about rebellions. Today the fundamental Christians in

America are in power, with one of their own at the button of the atomic bombs and want Armageddon, the final battle between good (Christians) and evil (Muslims)!

So we can prove genocide not only in the past, but also still today, we can justifiably speak here of genocides and crimes against humanity, and with the pre-Columbian Indians in America, the inquisition of heretics (differently thinking people) in Europe and the German *concentration camp Auschwitz*, the Vatican was always a part of the Centres of Power, it was Catholic-Protestant soldiers, executioners and judges who murdered each other on the battlefields of world history, in the name of God!

Christianity in Rome

Christianity was invented by Europeans, and they took the story of a man named Jesus, someone who lived in a far corner of the Roman Empire, hundreds of years ago - in Palestine.
What kind of religion is this, asks Rodriguez de Zayas, whose fundamental symbols represent death, that suffering, the cry of pain, that blood. A religion whose cult objects are part of a carcass (relics) that is morbid, more morbid than other religions. Isn't it something like a cult of the *shadow realm*, based on the fear of death, the fear of hell, the fear of sin, Rodriguez rightly states. Is it not the most perfect instrument of **submission** ever invented? Of course, there were also admirable members in these temples, mosques and churches, but I do not think that this is the merit of the institutionalized religion.
The Vatican - the **power centre of faith** - was never condemned for this and was smashed as an institution.
Murderers of Jews like Adolf Hitler, Joseph Goebbels, Adolf Eichmann, Prof. Karl Schmidt and others were all Catholic thinkers and never in the history of the Holy Church has a single murderer of Jews ever been **excommunicated** from this institution, i.e. they have not violated the doctrine of the Church; that is, I can murder a Jew without coming into conflict with this Church!
No, the Vatican still has a seat in the UN (United Nations) and is represented in the political-conservative parties. that the international community neither condemns nor punishes the

Holy See in Rome, nor the *Israeli Zionists* ... imagine the Chinese annexing California and the Russians annexing Bavaria, enslaving and exploiting the local population - that would also create a rebellion with so-called terrorists!

The popes and the Zionists use the **power centre of violence**, they do not obey the commandments of their gods, they kill, they steal, they give false testimony - they break all their God's commandments...! [128] For these institutions have perfected mental conditioning, **deep indoctrination,** with the help of psychology...

At this point I would also like to point out: Judaism, Christians and Muslims exclude personal *revelation* because they feared the influence of the Asian religions in Palestine and *Arabaya.* Buddha spoke of personal enlightenment, an awakening in the mind is a central point of their philosophy in Asia, as is the ecstasy after taking drugs, which played an important role in religion not only in Asia. Ironically, many of the religious scholars in Palestine at that time were **esotericists & Gnostics who** worshipped all psychedelic drugs and are heirs of those beliefs of Asian and Christian origin, writes Gerald Messadié. They also came into contact with Greek Hellenism (Eleusinian mysteries) and Judaism in the 1st century. The essence of Gnosis was and still is the search for transcendence, for knowledge...and the belief that there is a **divine spark** in all of us, which we must learn to be more active, and he writes in his book: "...also Jesus was captured and shaped by the Buddhist, Gnostic current (memetic algorithm) and his parable-like speeches bear witness to this, which we can read in the New Testament.

It is too clear for the reader that religions are as interwoven as the individual cultures, traditions and languages we humans speak on this planet - they are part of the meme spirits and above all firmly anchored in our memetic algorithms of culture.

The quarrelling Abrahamic high priests (Jews, Christians, Muslims) prefer to rely on fears and to present themselves as the

---

[128] **YouTube:** Jiddu Krishnamurti: Why do your teachings have so little effect on us? Why don´t we have the energy to change?

only ones who can save us human beings, rather than the sole representatives of God:
This is deep indoctrination of the first order!

The highly esteemed Hannah Arendt brought the exile, the expulsion of the Jews from their homeland, to light as the bridge of faith between nation and religion ... by this I mean that the Jews are probably the only earthlings who unconditionally connect their nationality with religion - and that for 2000 years. It is worth noting at this point that the Jews were given their freedom in their ancestral land by the UNO and after only 5 minutes they had already lost their freedom.
This shouldn't surprise us very much, because the young FRG in 1949, the GDR in 1989 had lost their freedom shortly after its foundation, just like the French in 1789 and the Americans in 1776 - each revolution only triggered the urge for the next one, it was always the Super EGO-ICH individuals who lost power, won power and love power in general. We still have to deal with it intensively, it leads us finally to the actual cosmic power center that wants to dominate all our minds.
Of course I am not addressing God in cloud, heaven or hell, no, I am not simply fobbing you off here - this story has become really boring for 6000 years, so hackneyed, worn out... just boring, grotesque, absurd and naive: there *is* neither Santa Claus nor Santa Claus... there are only the meme spirits...
Here we can also speak of a collective, paranoid and schizophrenic institution and especially its followers, a collective psychosis, which kept such a matrix, the cult of the gods alive - in the spirit of the times. Because even with the proof that Jesus actually lived, the facts become very difficult to understand, like the preaching of his disciple allegedly in Athens on the Areopagus.

A crucifixion always took place in splintered fibre naked, at eye level, and death took place only after several days, by suffocation because the chest collapsed; and his crucifixion too -

this was a common method of execution that was not only carried out by Rome, but also by the Persians. This is supposed to have happened in the year 27 AD, but its history has only been written down by independent sources in the year 71 AD by the Roman historian Cefonius, and it was only reported about Christians in general; after the Jewish tribe of the Zealots rebelled and fought against the Roman Empire in the year 66 AD, until Rome regained the city of Jerusalem in 79 AD with an unprecedented brutal counterattack and the Jews were not allowed to return for centuries.[129] Only a few years after the official death of Jesus, Paul converted to Christianity, precisely because Jesus was a *thorn in the side of the* New Testament because of his unreasonable pride. Supposedly it was Paul of the Pharisees who was supposed to build up his church in the name of Jesus; he went on a *promotional tour* through the Roman-Greek world, sending letters to fellow believers (conspirators) to Rome, Athens, Alexandria, Ephesus and Corinth - all big commercial metropolises which were more and more susceptible to viruses of all kinds due to their population density. Paul wrote: "We can say that the Christian Church, with the *Easter morning,* the rumors of the resurrection of Jesus from his grave ... but if Christ has not risen, our preaching about it is in vain, faith is also in vain.
The church historian Gerald Messadié writes in one of his books: *A man named Jesus:* "There is no other proof of existence than the reports of Paul and John, provided by Jesus' own disciples, a fact that can understandably arouse suspicion. It is described how the disciples met him in Emmaus and it is easy to imagine that he fled abroad out of ideological rebellion with the centers of power. And that gave the European crusaders, the Illuminati, the conspiracy theory that Jesus fled to France with Mary Magdalene and founded the royal Merovingian dynasty, as Dan Brown described in detail in his book: Illuminati. An organization, that all rulers in the world, every GOVERNMENT wanted to dissolve and use their power order - **a round table.** But in my opinion

---

[129] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Magic & the Hermetic Tradition (Lecture).

Christianity is based on a conspiracy myth, like the one that the earth is flat. There are just too many inconsistencies and absurdities, a myth is just a fairy tale, a memevirus which in this case gave material advantages to the clergy, nobles and kings - the aristocracy - Jesus became the tool of an exploitative organization called **Christianity AG** with headquarters in the Vatican (Rome).[130]

In any case, it took about 400 years until the Roman and Greek world was infected with Meme by Christianity, at first mainly by women and slaves - because Christianity had a **message of salvation** for all people! Paul's sermon on the Areopagus in Athens: "...all our God is not like the golden and stone images of gods and made by human thoughts... no, our God has revealed Himself to us, I have really met Him and He died on the cross for the sake of mankind. Many laughed at him, others wanted to know more...!
I suspect that what still moves people today about Jesus and His universal message of salvation is that it applied to all people, no racism, no class difference, slave and emperor. This New Covenant Jesus spoke about was the dogma: Jesus stands between us and God, in other words God became man - because he created us in his image - this God was not an Egyptian hybrid, not a Greek demigod, because everybody had them ... Jesus spoke about the fact that God lives in us!

After Jesus came the merchant Muhammad...

It was a little better **with Islam**, as it was more progressive and humane in the Middle Ages than the backward Christian civilizations; but to this day they are vehemently and racially oppressed by the Europeans and their American brothers and

[130] **YouTube:** Mike Love "Babylon Control" (song)

sisters.[131] Muhammad, was the founder of this religious institution, he was the first teacher (prophet) and had contact with Jewish and Christian scribes in Syria. Like so many before and after him, he actually wanted to combine the three cults of the gods of Jewry and Christianity in Islam; he only succeeded to a very limited extent.[132]

The EGO-ICH is very limited with its *spiritual indoctrination,* especially when it begins with childhood. The believers prefer to be eaten by lions (in the Circus Maximus), nailed to the wooden cross, burned at the stake, than to believe in and worship another Meme-God!

And so, from that time until today, the **war of faith** came into being**:** Shiites against Sunnis and those against Christians and Jews. Christians against all believers, including their own subgroups, such as the Orthodox and Protestants. Zionists against Jews and Muslims on who controls money & power. In short, they all still argue about the interpretation of the one and same God they want to divide! And all of them against the Gentiles (polytheists) and the *sub-humans* that was the women (without rights) and the slaves (property)!

Carl Jung sees this belief deeply rooted in us, in the **archetypes** and deep indoctrination, his theory is that ideologies/matrix changes the realities of the outer world - **parallel worlds** [133]

What is accepted as truth and freedom are just conditioning of religion, politics and economy (CoP) through deep indoctrination (propaganda, advertising, consumer and entertainment culture, salary slavery) - in reality it is a prison, by moving from one biochemical algorithm prison to the other memetic algorithm prison!

---

[131] **YouTube:** Why did Carl Jung compare Hitler to Mohammad.

[132] **YouTube:** Carl G. Jung – why did Carl Jung compare Hitler to Mohammad.

[133] **YouTube:** Archetypes in Human Evolution – Carl Jung meets Charles Darwin.

They regard mankind as a product, which is a real shame because not everyone can have the consumption - the earth has limited resources of raw materials!
What the Vatican has perfected for about 1020 years was that it indoctrinated a sense of guilt in the EGO-Self; man knew that if he and they sinned they would certainly not enter paradise but the eternal damnation of hell - unless they confess to the priest (therapist) and give sacrificial money to the **representative of God** on earth, the Pope (indulgence trade, etc.). Through this and with church taxes, exploitation, plundering and enslavement of other peoples and fellow men, the Vatican accumulated its wealth and is still today the **richest commercial enterprise** and also the oldest.

The political, religious & economic empires
of antiquity - in the Iron Age before the year 0 and in modern times - after the year 0.

Nearly every single advancement towards morality (ceasing native genocide, freeing the slaves and women's right to vote)
Was opposed by the Church and Christian organizations.
Godless & Irreligious/fb @riseofatheism

The year 0

First of all the year 0 was not the year 0 for the people at that time, a Christian monk in the 6th century had the idea that the birth of Jesus should be the beginning of a new era, in 1545 Pope Gregory XIII should start to put this idea into reality with a council. This Gregorian calendar was to replace the Julian calendar which was valid until then. Julius Caesar introduced this time 45 years before the birth of Jesus and it was based on the foundation of Rome 750 years ago, the Hebrews in Palestine at that time had their own calendar, as all other empires at that time; for the Jews it was the year 3560 because at that time their God Yahweh created the cosmos and man...!

What was going on in the centuries before the year 0?
The Middle East: A land of the origins of culture & war. It was often a connecting and transit country between Africa, Europe and Asia - an intersection of two oceans and three continents. The kings of these peoples formed the first empires, so these peoples saw empires come and go and thus suffering, profit and progress. We do not know much about the Nubians who first settled on the Nile about 4000 years ago, nor how the Egyptian (high) culture built their pyramids in the **Bronze Age,** some claim they were 5000 years old and some like Zechariah Sitchin think they were 15,000 years old and built by extraterrestrials; see: [134] Neither do we know who was the first to control fire in the **Neolithic**, or to make a stone blade in the **Stone Age;** all that remains are our vague but factual theories. The first written evidence and *common sense* to interpret *human history are* all that is left! If we can talk about the demonstrable beginnings of a civilization, then we can say that the city of Athens was founded in 1300 B.C., as a village probably 7500 years ago. The city of Rome had its beginnings in the year 753 B.C. and as a village probably 3020 years ago; the

[134] Zecharia Sitchin: The stairway to heaven.

Babylon of the Sumerians about 2300 B.C., Kemet (ancient Egypt) about 5000 years ago, Jerusalem about 3000 B.C. and the city of Ur about 5800 years ago. In comparison, Paris was founded in 250 AD and London in 50 AD.

The ancient astronautics

This subject is too extensive for me to include in this book all the facts that indicate that man had skills and construction abilities where we cannot trace a causal chain. That means we find stone buildings, sacrificial sites, temples and astronomical structures that are in harmony with the stars and the movement of the earth, but we cannot understand how they gradually came to this knowledge - they were able to do it all at once, and that is remarkable, but also suspicious and asks questions that we simply cannot answer until today. The archaeological findings are missing, but there is also no proof that we had contact with ***extraterrestrials*** more than 10,000 years ago.

The beginnings of the first advanced civilization of the Egyptian empire in North Africa, is not really comprehensible for us, due to the facts, we only know that the pyramids are one of the oldest buildings on the planet and how the hundreds of tons of heavy stone blocks, processed and brought to the site is unproven. What we do know is that their knowledge was assimilated into the Persian, Greek, Semitic and then Roman Empire and was finally dissolved by their occupation. The inhabitants of Alexandria (North Africa) were true cosmopolitans, the city was a melting pot of science, philosophy and trade, a meeting point between the Orient and the Occident, it was a metropolis of science with the largest library of the ancient world. The first written evidence that neighboring ethnic groups united to form a state can be found in the ancient Greeks about 3,000 years ago, actually it was the Athenians who wanted to replace a king and tyrant.

The second, formative, larger culture was that of the Persians (Achaeans and Assyrians), with the royal dynasty of Karush I about 600 years before our calendar and his descendants Darios I (who holds the good) and his son Xerxes. They were beasts and angels at the same time...they created the first **multi-ethnic state** around 522-486 B.C. They ruled as far as Europe, on the northern Bosporus, where Thrace and the peoples of the Skurdra and Saka (Germanic peoples on the Danube) were situated; east of Persia is

the mountain range of the Hindukush Mountains and behind it the Indu peoples of the Hind and Sind lived in Hindustan. In the north of Persia, at the Aral Sea, lived the Scythian people and in the south of the Persian Empire was the desert Arabaya and the Egyptian Empire. This was the time when in Rome the Etruscan king Terminus Superbs ruled, in Greece the West Hellenes founded Paestum and in India Siddharta Goutama (Buddha), as a mendicant monk separated from his rich family and became an example for the carpenter called Jesus of Nazareth. The Persian Empire was to rule for about 200 years until a highly talented visionary, small like so many egomaniacs (Hitler, Stalin, Napoleon, Friedman, etc.), named Alexander III (the Great), 330 B.C. in the Battle of Gaugamela, that Persian Empire, which had become fragile due to intrigues on the throne, overrun with a stroke of the hand...just as the Romans later took over the Greek Empire and then the Christian Germanic Empire... **vae victis** - woe to the defeated...!

Parthians, Assyrians, Cathars, Saracens, Mongols, Moluccas were also added as regional centres of power, the cuneiform script of the Persians gives us more historical facts than the history of Egyptian culture.

The first written evidence, in a language of the alphabet, about a state, with imperial ambitions for power, can be found among the Persians and Greeks, by Darius I the Great and the Greek Alexander the Great in the **Iron Age.**

Alexander had finally defeated both of the previous empires (Persians and Egyptians) and taken over their meme spirits; only to be *taken over* by the Latins a few centuries before the year 0, in the battle of Syracuse (Sicily).

From our Indio-Germanic language roots and culture area (German and English) we actually belong to the people groups from India and Persia, we suppose that migrations of people have settled approx. 4000 to 5000 years ago in the area of the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea as nomadic peoples and mixed with the resident primitive peoples of Europe and Russia

genetically. And they also brought their, **primeval myths of** their worlds of gods with them!
In Ancient Greece we already find the first proposals for solutions, thoughts on how a large population should live together peacefully, with Plato's democracy of a republic of estates, but also of anarchism (lack of power) in a social community of equal rights.
The Roman-Greek merchants had a worldwide trade network (long-distance trade) between Orient & Occident, at sea and on land; with ethnic groups of the: Parthians, Bithynians, Syrians, Gauls, Hyperboreans, Nubians, Nabataeans, Lerrhaeans, Osians, Galatians, Celtiberians, Illyrians, Armenians, Cyrenians, Latins, Saxons, Angles, Moussians, Dalmatians, Hebrews, Phoenicians, Athenians, Hellenes, Spartans, etc.!
The cuisine of the Romans was therefore also an excellent art of cooking, the social life of the few wealthy EGO-ICHS was excellent and could not be compared to anything in terms of luxury & pomp (fashion, jewelry, perfumes, slaves, baths, streets, palanquins, boats, works of art of architect with beauty i.e.) in the world of antiquity at that time.
The state legal system was already very well developed before the time of Rome: there was state-guaranteed freedom of religion and a very well organized bureaucracy (administrative system) of import duties and trade taxes; there were banks and merchants; a judicial and legal system with judges that came from the Persians, is today still partly understandable that our European and American laws had their origin there.
It is remarkable that Persians and Romans publicly impaled state officials, and cut off their noses and ears when they made serious mistakes or were corrupt for the empire.
The trade routes and highways were already part of an *international network* by the Egyptians and Persians, and the navigation of the Persians by ship to *Hindush* (India) via sea and river routes was firmly established and merely taken over by the Greeks and Romans.

The spirit of the times was mainly influenced by the Greeks, very educated by today's standards, the intellectuals, such as Socrates, Aristotle, Tacitus, Cicero and thousands of other intellectuals and they can certainly be measured against the intellectuals of our time - these people were educated in all fields and summarized their world knowledge in philosophy.

Good, evil - cooperation, competition and rebellion

Man is good from birth: exceptions are mental illness, abuse or through deep indoctrination.

In the animal kingdom and especially with animals that live in groups, we always find a hierarchy of subjects (slaves) and the ruler (alpha animal) with his helpers. That it comes to social conflicts is inevitable! The good is independent of the evil, it does not need evil is a theory. There was also the *dualistic idea* of **good & evil in** man, the result of his two algorithms - even if it was often put off to the good gods and evil gods (Lucifer devils) and a day is coming when we all will have to pay for it - the apocalypse (which was always imminent - for 2500 years!).

Ein Kupferstich zeigt Kyros den Großen. Er fiel schon zu Lebzeiten durch seine Toleranz und Gnade als Herrscher auf – ein Ruf, der die Jahrhunderte überdauerte.

This one is said to have been a good ruler, he gave grace, i.e. even if you did not deserve it, I forgive you!

Others were not so magnanimous, for example his descendant Darius: For he was cruel to his enemies, here is a historical excerpt from the Persian King Darius I: "Oh King Darayavahush ... we slew the many warriors of the Tshissan Tachmas, chased them through the not very hospitable country and captured them after their rebellion had collapsed. True to your command, we removed the Liar King's ears and noses and left him an eye to see his misery. Together with his followers I sent the king of lies to Hagnatama, where he shall be bound in chains to the gate of your palace..."
Before the Iron Age, we find ample evidence that human sacrifice took place at religious ceremonies, that the founder of Judaism, Abraham, wanted to sacrifice his son because it was the will of his god, has been common in the gods of other peoples, even cannibalism was practiced!
What made the hominid predatory ape man (EGO-Self) and his practices (behavioral biology algorithms) change in society? And why weren't all predatory monkeys worldwide so murderous and cruel, was it because of climate, overpopulation and trauma, or was it because of ideology (philosophy of life) how the community should live together?

Zen Buddhism and dualistic Taoism at the time in Asia, was one of the non-violent philosophical religious ideologies similar to that of the Gnostics, which did not condemn man as an evil animal from birth as it began in Eurasia at that time. They also

understood that meaning and truth is trans-semantic, you cannot put it in words, nor is there an absoluteness of truth and meaning!

The *Holy Land* empires of the time were very tolerant in their public dealings with the beliefs of other peoples, as long as they respected and worshipped their gods - there was *freedom of religion*. There were many temples (churches) and places of worship for the god worlds of the empires of that time, there were many gods at the same time: Yahweh, Jupiter, Zeus, Apollo, Minerva, Isis, Osiris, Mithras, Baal, etc. There were female and male gods, demigods - children of men and gods. Like humans, they were vengeful, greedy, cunning and jealous, and all of them came from somewhere else, they lived in *heaven and hell, or the underworld of the earth.* That Gods have created us is in fact wrong, that God or the Devil has preordained our destiny replaced by the forces of dynamism and chaos; but the *belief* in all this is still so deeply rooted in us, just as the belief that women are inferior, that God created the world/cosmos or that we are not animals.

As far as the question of the origin of cosmic information is concerned, we are still in the dark, but our answers are no longer called the gods, but hypotheses about the six quarks of the string theorists.

Not only the Germanic and Jewish tribes had often fallen into dissension among themselves, but also *class society* itself; had its rebels and reformers, they existed at all times. And they were denigrated and punished as subversive, insurgents, instigators and terrorists - as here by the Chinese GOVERNMENT in Beijing in 2020.[135] The mystical science, until well after the year 0, believed to know that the cosmos consists of five elements (vibrations) and was created (pentagram): fire, water, air, earth and the ether. The ether was a *non-perceptible music* and created the gods, humans, animals and plants; a perfect music that never fades away, even though the other four elements can decay. The music never changes, is eternal and becomes neither more nor less. In other words, it's the same thing that string theorists in quantum physics still mean by cosmic information today...!
At this time Sidhartha, the Buddha, walked in India about 400 years before our calendar and was probably the first intellectual, an **anarchist, rebel and reformer**of the meme spirits of that time. Then 400 years later we have the Nazarene Jesus from Galilee, son of Mary and Joseph ben Jacob from Bethlehem an equally important rebel and reformer of the Jewish religious ideology in Palestine and according to then and now standards of international law (after September 11, 2001), at least he would be, like Gandhi, Scholl and Mandela, a legally recognized terrorist with a warrant of arrest!

The Jewish "Kingdom"

The oldest mentions about Israel (fighters against God) are from the year 1,200 before our calendar.
The Jewish kings David and Solomon about 3000 years ago, have an exceptional character in the long history of the regional great oaks, a Jewish kingdom could never exist for long, already in 722

---

[135] **YouTube:** Conspiracy: Psychology of Conspiracy Deniers: Michael Tsarion/David Whitehead.

B.C. they were overrun by the Assyrians and taken into Babylonian captivity in 586-538 B.C. After the destruction of their city Jerusalem, in the First Jewish War with the Roman Empire (66-70 AD), in the 4th century Christian pilgrims came and 500 years later the weapons of the popes - the Christian crusaders by order of the Vatican. They lost the war and the Arab conquest in 638 of our era occupied the whole region - only 6 years after the death of the Prophet Muhammad. The Muslim Umayyad rule, predecessor of Sultan Saladin and his Ottoman successors (1516-1917), was to rule over Jerusalem and the entire Orient until 1918, when the Great World Wars came to an end. After the first part of the Great Wars, the British Empire took over power in 1922, as a mandated power. And so the collective idea of returning to the Holy Land of Jacob, because of the German Holocaust, did not come true until 1948... well, the United Nations (UN) partition plan of 1947 discriminated and deceived the neighboring Arab peoples and so they had war in 1967 and a "peace treaty" in 1987, and yet they all still have some reservations. Real peace will not become reality there for a long time as long as the dogmas of the religions prevail and a **radical spiritual revolution** occurs in the minds of the people as Jiddu sees it as the only solution and demands it from every single person. The path to the inside and thus to change would probably also come into consideration if the brains there, their two algorithms **Wait, Sync & Restart,** could **start.**
For all three world religions see in Jerusalem the navel of the world - theirs basically **a** world of faith! I could already imagine that this *Jerusalem final judgement*, for which all believers are waiting, would initiate real peace in the world, because the Meme algorithms are particularly firmly anchored and completely proceeded here!

For me it is remarkable at this point that Jesus should have been given the kingdom of Judea by the power elites of Rome as Vassal King. But he rejected this power, just like Buddha before, or Gandhi and Krishnamurti after them, they all renounced

earthly power positions and pointed out again and again that it is the inner strength of a human being that matters and not the illusory gods of the meme addicts of those power centers - as we have read before...!

The rabbi Jesus, a trained carpenter, lived in Palestine under King Herod, a puppet king of the Roman Emperor Augustus, and was born 6 years before the year 0 - died on the cross as a convicted terrorist by the Jewish high priests, at the age of 33 years (27 AD). We can see from Roman sources that Jews were expelled by Emperor Augustus in 79 B.C. because of a warlike *uprising*. We can assume that Jesus or other rebellious rebels actually lived, even if the first Gospel of the Christians was written by the alleged contemporary witness and disciple Jesus only in the year 80, all further, recognized Gospels of the Popes in Rome, came only centuries later to the church public, some were even forbidden as *false doctrine of the faith*. About the Christians we read for the first time in *dialogue with the Jew Tryphon,* by Justin from Nablus in the year 155, that Christians live with Christ in the Holy Land, so a very long time after the alleged event.

The ideology of the Jews and its splinter ideologies, Christianity and Islam, came mainly from the Nubian gods, then the Egyptians, later before 2500 finally the Assyrians / Persians (Mithras cult) and the Greeks (Dionysus cult); the high priests of these religions. During their ceremonies they took a drink they called intoxication, a drink with psychedelic magic mushrooms. The Jews, and not only their community, were at that time divided among themselves in power and faith disputes; even their God Yahweh wrote in Deuteronomy (Old Testament of the Bible) that His people would not obey and He would punish them, not only with exile from their homeland, but also by sending cruel punishments: ...that you will eat your own children, the flesh of your daughters and sons, because a famine will break out, he will turn the city of Jerusalem into terror...! Is this a god or a demon who imposes such jellyfish on his people? The Roman. Emperor Hadrian ordered during the Second Jewish War, a genocide of the Jews in 135 of our time, which wiped out

50% of all Jews in the Roman Empire and 90% in Palestine (even Hitler did not manage to do this Rodriguez de Zayas wrote) and this was just another wave of genocide against the Jews; the first was probably when Moses came down from the mountain with the 10 Commandments and saw that his people were making golden calves as gods, their God Yahweh exterminated a considerable number of Jews, according to the Old Testament in the Bible.

For the three *Abrahamitic* religions, women and slaves are lawless, impure, even almost soulless creatures!
This indoctrination in childhood can hardly be revised, because there is no objective reason either for circumcision or for the prohibition of pork! Because if it were up to their religions, both mothers would never have been allowed to learn to read, let alone even touch a book, they would have had to serve their husband (i.e. me), because the wife was put by Yahweh, Allah and God on the same level as a slave - they were cared for, protected as property to serve, they had to work and were birthing machines! In other religions, such as the cult of the Germanic and African gods, women were equal to men, respected and honoured.

Jesus was the first, *unwanted Christian,* a son of man was transfigured to the Son of God, about 400 years later, by the first Popes in Rome (Vatican). Jesus only wanted to reform Judaism, as Martin Luther later reformed Catholic Christianity. He was against the fact that Yahweh allegedly loves only the Jews and not the Gentiles (non-humans), he was against his priests who agreed with the Roman occupying power and turned the Jewish faith into a money business - they all preached the good, but were themselves evil in their deeds. He wanted to change this without violence, from a cruel Jewish God to an unconditionally loving Christian God for all people!
What we should understand is that the Hebrews and their Jewish faith as God's people and that God only sees the Jews as human beings led to war with other peoples and their faith already several centuries before Jesus, the city of Jerusalem sees no peace with its neighboring peoples even 2,000 years later; the war of faith over the *true God* broke out already at that time by the monotheistic Jews and about 700 years later by their descendants: the Christians and Muslims.

<u>We speak there of mixing religions (syncretism).</u>

I as a realist, who always tries to live in the here and now, like the idea of the agnostics; because the agnostics and atheists

understood even before the year 0 that our brain is not able to understand the *big picture, the* cosmic information and objective reality (ontology). The Greek philosopher Plato also recognized that we humans can only recognize a subjective version of reality and proved this very impressively with his *cave parable.*

The second interesting ideology was that of the Gnostics, they believed that there was a *divine spark* in each one of us, they were the only ones who said that we as individuals are responsible for what happens in our lives, this led 2,000 years later to the **Christian worldview.** The Gnostics, as well as the anarchists, scientists, etc. were already subversive agitators and therefore enemies of state and church - terrorists who were tortured and murdered **according to the law** that also the Jews, among others ideologists, had been burned alive and gassed for centuries!

By the way, in 1432 in Amsterdam, a pig was sentenced to death for murdering a man ... so really, justice is always a mirror of the community ... the sale of dried plants, in Dutch drugs - are crimes with serious consequences, in 2020!

The manuals of the American secret service (CIA9) among others, the word torture is described by them as *forced interrogation.* And they must know their successes in Guantanamo were impressive, even without a rack they had received all the information, writes Naomi Klein and Rodriguez de Zayas.

It's insane, the books of the executors of the centers of power are published, even if often with a time delay of decades, and the books of Giordano Bruno & Co. were and still are censored, burned or excluded from publication, from being published, this possibly also - what the reasons are whether content or author was and is probably not always obvious, this book would come under the same category:

Forbidden meme knowledge, from an outlaw!

From 30 AD to the Renaissance

The Roman Empire inherited all the cultural and scientific-technological progress of the past 1000 years - from the Bronze Age to the Iron Age - from the Greeks (Athens existed as early as 1,300 B.C.), the Babylonians and Sumerians, who had been around for about 4,000 years, the Kemet (ancient Egypt) about 5,000 years ago and then became the secular centre of power for over 1600 years (eastern Rome Constantinople, Byzantium).

What was going on from the year 0 until the beginning of the 2nd Millennium? [136]

In this year 30 Jesus supposedly died on the cross, the Romans were in fact the dominating power elite until about 700 AD, after that it was the heirs/successors of the Franconian Kings from the Merovingian dynasty and the Popes (God Kings) of the Holy Catholic Roman Church based in Rome (Vatican), the occupied Roman world; their enemies were the Germanic peoples (Alemanni) east of the Rhine and the Muslim Saracens. It was here that the first Christian genocides against Germanic brothers and sisters and against the Muslims in Spain began. It was here that the first migrations began due to climate change (wet period from 0 to 400 AD) and the resulting famines due to regional overpopulation and wars. At times there were migrations of up to 150,000 people who moved like locusts through foreign territories, hungry and violent - armed to the teeth and trained in the art of warfare and not comparable to today's refugee pressure!
This remained so until the **industrial age,** the Great World War of 1914-1945, and beyond, until today, in the **digital age,** where the American US. Empire emerged and rules as the victor and is to be considered the heir of the *Roman Empire*; the US Empire has existed since about 1895-1917 (when it became the world's most

[136] **YouTube:** Jared Diamond on the causes of the collapse of societies

powerful economy, mainly because of its slavery corporation). Therefore it is no surprise that governments in Europe and the US legitimized their imperial claims to power with their Roman heritage. That they still occupy other peoples today and like one Julius Caesar, offer them their *protection*...! Today's American-European, neo-liberal-capitalist U.S. Empire in the **computer age, is** based on the power structures of the heirs, or the conquerors (converted Germanic Christian kings) of this Roman Empire.[137]

Many Roman polytheistic EGO-Self emperors, such as Julius Caesar - civilized the whole world and not only the wild Germanic tribes: Teutons, Celts, Russians, Angles, Franks etc. but all peoples who resisted; just like the imperial, European war criminals since the 20th century (according to U.N. war and human law).

With the consequence that migrations because of war and famine keeps the world in breath until today!

But these savages then became part of Roman society, reforming them as rebels, often mad Christians/terrorists, who had previously been thrown to the lions in Rome - in the *Circus Maximus* 1920 years ago... These Christians, with the help of Emperor Constantine, were killed about 1600 years ago (in the year 313), these Christians became, with the help of Emperor Constantine, the Roman power elite and slowly but surely renewed the Western Roman Empire in Rome to the *Holy Catholic Church* in Rome - **Vatican** - a King God Empire.

Then about 1,000 years ago these Christian Europeans forcibly took over all the tribes of Africa, and the twin continents of America and Eurasia.

It is important to me to note at this point

The European powers (popes, kings and queens) committed countless genocides and have *sinned* against the indigenous peoples of Africa, Asia and America since the 15th-20th century (colonialism)!

---

[137] **YouTube:** The Best Enemies Money can Buy: An interview with Prof. Antony C. Sutton.

People were not only sent into slavery from Africa to America, they were robbed of their name, their culture, their gods, their land and raw materials, they were even robbed of their minds, as Martin Luther King and the Nation of Islam denounced again and again, and the epigenetic consequences are still felt today by the descendants of those peoples, who are discriminated against, exploited and kept in **modern slavery** by these descendants of the Europeans, whose wealthy family dynasties still exist today!
This is the **Meme faith culture that** took over this planet and its world population by force, converted it, and which is still one of the centers of power today; but we will come to that in a moment...Written testimonies of how the cultural evolution is progressing are only perceived in this book from the year 0, that is, 2020 years ago. Even if we could learn a little about the ancestors of the Egyptians (the Nubians), we could learn a lot about the Persians (Achaimenides) and their kings like Darius I and his son Xerxes, whose Persian empire was much more powerful than that of the Egyptian king Cheops 2,500 years ago.
And then the Hellene, Alexander the Great, 2,345 years ago, who took over both empires: those of the Persians and the Egyptians; and about 300 years later the new navel of the world - Rome
The Roman emperors Marcus Aurelius, Julius Caesar, and others overwhelmed everything in the world - from London, Cordoba, Ur, Athens to Giza - about 2,100 years ago.
And we in Europe and the USA today, are the economic and spiritual heirs of these God Kings - from the Roman Empire, the Frankish King Charlemagne and the Popes of the Holy Roman Catholic Church, called the Vatican.
These remarkable emperors had to have organizational talents and skills comparable to those of today's corporate leaders who run an economic empire, and they needed skilled workers to do so:

Spies and traitors who worked for them (secret services)
Artists, scientists, physicians and master builders (research & development)

they needed a strong military, police, judges and executioners (law firms)
they needed an obedient, taxpaying people (clientele)
Bureaucrats (employees)
an administration and servants who were loyal and reliable and above all were so well paid that they did not pursue their own interests, which always ended with corruption and betrayal - just as sometimes even today with imprisonment and death sentences for fraud, theft and high treason.

The entire cultural development from nomadism, hunter-gatherers, farmers and traders, kings, priests and presidents, we always find flowing transitions and isolated islands of **resistance in** Europe 2020 years ago, just as we find it today in the Amazon, Africa and Asia in 2020. Polytheism has never died out, nor the belief in fate and above all the mentality of the predatory ape Homo Sapiens to colonize, convert and exploit.
Before the climatic apocalypse at the end of the Bronze Age, fire, death and the birth of life had been something deeply mystical, the first gods were the Great Mother/Venus for life, the sun gods for the fire that still fascinates us today when we meditate with the flames and the gods of the underworld like Hades who would await us in the realm of the dead. For these people it was also very clear where the ideas came from ... it was the gods who spoke to the EGO-ICH and the collective believed that these people with these ideas were messengers of God and acted on their behalf (prophets) and became high priests or even God kings, because this is what the oldest texts of the Egyptians say - their ancestors were gods who came to earth! The African Nubians and Egyptians gave the meme unions to the ancient Persians, and they to the Hellenes of Greece, then the Romans took them over to their own meme spirits and adapted it with the European-Franconian Christianity of the Germanic peoples, finally to subjugate and exploit the Germanic peoples of Europe, the indigenous peoples of America and Asia as well.

> In brief: the civilization of the
> Humanity is coherent, it began in
> North Africa, today's Egypt and ends in the
> Silicon Valley & Wall Street...!

Order of the Vatican to the Gentiles from 1144: death or conversion

The European discoverers were indeed **mass murderers of nations**, because the alternative to Christian conversion was death, in the name of God, the Spanish, Portuguese, British, French, Dutch, Belgian **predatory apes**, in the name of Christ, his papal representative on earth and the crown, should they all be considered a memorial of the EGO-ICH: Columbus, Cortez, Pizarro, Vasco, Hernando and da Gama, Magellan, Diaz, etc. etc. etc. - Check **Google** too: **Inquisition, Colonization and Genocide**.

In the 15th century the following happened: The Sultan finally defeated the Turkish Empire (1453) against the European crusades, the cruel wars and plundering also heard and after mutual agreement with the
Vatican INC., pious crusaders were allowed to make pilgrimages to the Holy Land. The Ottoman Empire under Sultan Suleiman stood at the peak of his power in 1533, he had the only standing army in the world. The Europeans only had mercenary armies and when the bankers in Augsburg, Genoa and Rome withdrew their money, the mercenaries always withdrew too if they didn't receive any pay! The Sultan did not have such worries, he did not have to take into account the mood of his subjects or the bankers. He had the strongest commercial and military fleet, excellent diplomacy and his people were satisfied with their faith in Allah. He was very well informed about how divided the European kingdoms were among themselves, they only cared about

themselves and never about the European community (as in 2020). To conquer Europe militarily seemed very realistic to the Sultan, even France and Greece made pacts with him. The Balkans and Constantinople had been in his hands since 1453. He came very close to the heart of Europe, he stood in front of the walls of Vienna and he occupied Hungary for some time. The European population was afraid of the infidel Muslims.

The beginning of the Anthropocene

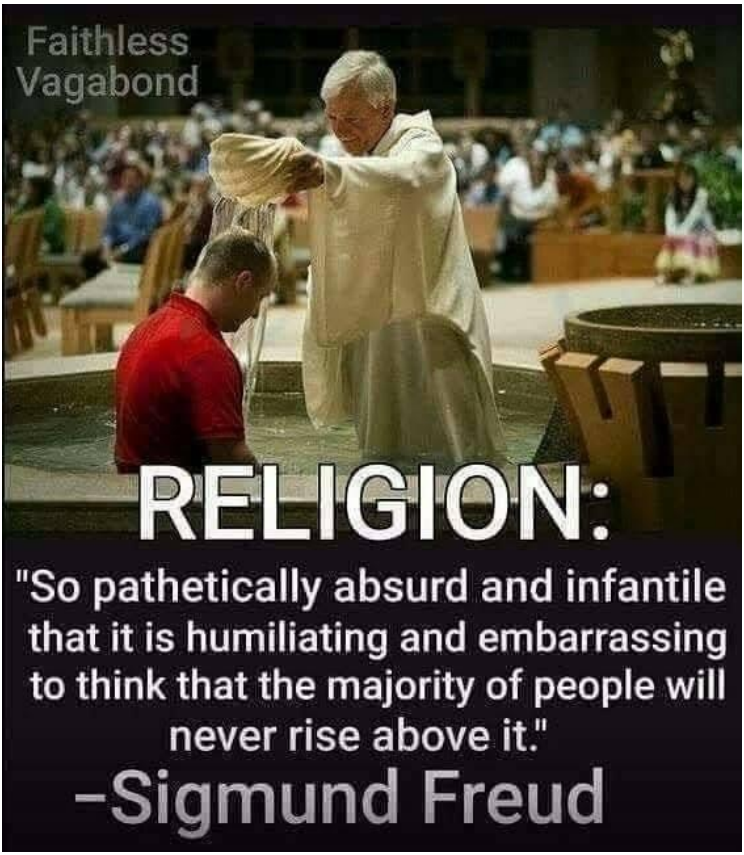
The 15th and 16th century not only introduced capitalism, which is still known today when the Europeans settled the New World of America and called it their property, to change nature in a drastic way - in the ice layers of the permafrost we can prove that the carbon dioxide content in the atmosphere fell steadily from 1616 onwards. [138] And **mass slavery** on a commercial scale began. In 1492 Christopher Columbus came to the new, *untouched* world of America by order of the Spanish crown and the pope, i.e. the wild peoples living there were to be Christianized - to be led to God... and above all the centers of power wanted new sources of income, because there was not much left in Europe that did not belong to them. When this egomaniac named Columbus arrived in Hispaniola (Haiti) he found about 8 million inhabitants who were brutally eradicated in 40 years by the Spanish-Christian crown and only partially by the flu viruses that came from Europe. The indigenous peoples were almost wiped out all over America; when Columbus arrived there were about 100 million indigenous people on the double continent of America, in the 19th century there were about 1 million survivors. These people were exploited, enslaved, the land was stolen from them and they fell into a collective depression, which we have documented and studied several times on the high dependence diseases of today's descendants. The collective traumata of the regional populations has remained epigenetically anchored in everyone until today and the second genocide perpetrated by the royal houses of Europe in the name of Jesus Christ was the slave trade of Europe-Africa-America.

A literal goldmine with which the centers of power made their greatest fortune: Slaves from Africa to America, there they slaved on tobacco and sugar plantations and these products were sold expensively in Europe; glass beads and other knick-knacks from Venice, Bruges and London were then imported to Africa for

---

[138] Kathryn Yusoff: A Billion Black Anthropocenes or none (2019).

barter or slave trade. I think the British were the first European kings to give up the slave trade in the 18th century, not out of pity and a desire for humanity, but because the industrial age was beginning and machines were much more productive than people. Which is also a fact: the Vatican and the owners of the slave plantations were financially compensated by the governments, none of them were expropriated or even punished! Racism against people with brown, yellow, black skin remained epigenetically anchored in the Vatican INC., the colonial states and the white man and woman, until today, despite universal fundamental rights and American revolutions by Malcolm X and Martin Luther King - but we will come to this in the coming chapters...


Faithless
Vagabond
RELIGION:
"So pathetically absurd and infantile that it is humiliating and embarrassing to think that the majority of people will never rise above it."
-Sigmund Freud

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What else can we write about the MatrixMeme culture with certainty?

- Man wants to hold on to his simulations so much that he and she are willing to die for them - unfortunately no guru, teacher or parent can change anything about it, only we ourselves.
- The power centers understand very well how they keep us in the matrix, they reinforce our self-made simulations with their deep indoctrinations.
- One only needs the power to do evil, for everything else love is enough.
- It is very unlikely that humans can free themselves from the simulations of their brain. With a psychological education, man can very well practice counter-simulating programs - with mindfulness!
- The time came where some powerful rich and sneaky people rules and destroyed entire civilizations. Today those forces got stronger and threaten our living space on this planet.

Man now found the explanation for everything that was inexplicable to him: God did it all and Satan was his enemy, or rather our enemy. The high priests could and wanted to save us and lead us into salvation, into paradise, of course with material contributions - God just always needed money ... the cults of the gods were a bomb deal for the priests, nobles, kings and emperors!

A small group of philosophers and universal teachings tried to explain the world without God, the beginning of the natural scientists and humanists, who mainly all came from the ruling empires. The builders of the ancient world made extraordinary achievements from the pyramids to the aqueducts that stretched across the continents. Global trade and economies blossomed into ever greater complexity.

In the Iron Age, the Centers of Power, their administrative and military structures were firmly anchored in the societies of the world, and today they differ only in the way that their brutality has decreased, but they can destroy all of humankind by the push on a red Bottom.

The majority of the world's population lived more poorly than right in the countryside and the people who lived in cities - in bondage, with all kinds of fears and in abject poverty; civilization existed only in the agrarian states or the power empires; food production, services and war were the primary sources of income.

The predatory monkey has been tamed, more badly and brutally than right, by the alpha-animal state & religion.

The transformation of the Roman Empire into the Holy Roman Empire

Here we are to be granted a glimpse into the spirit of the times in ancient Rome, with what the Roman philosopher Seneca wrote: "Compare the faces of the poor with those of the rich, the poor laughs more often and more sincerely; no sorrow goes deep with him; even if a sorrow afflicts him, it passes like a light cloud. On the other hand, the cheerfulness of the so-called lucky children is only an outwardly assumed, but in fact it is nothing more than a heavy gloom, festering like a wound beneath the surface and all the more oppressive because they must not present themselves to the world as unhappy, but in the midst of all the sorrows that gnaw at their hearts to have to play the lucky ones".
The philosopher Dion Chrysostomos (Goldmund) wrote that the rich man is a slave to himself, his EGO-ICH full of desires that find no end.
This shows us how narrow the attitude towards wealth was, then and now. It is the propaganda of the power elites who give the appearance to the poor that possession, wealth, desire, fame is equal to happiness, freedom from worry and independence. They probably do this as a kind of driving force, so that they want what they have. Only to become more enslaved and yet only to suffer as wolves do!

In retrospect, we can very well claim that the wisdom of the general public, before the year 0, was not sufficient to free oneself from the algorithms. To change people - the EGO-ICH - in such a way that there was no longer any need for ***coercive laws*** that had to be punished with cruel punishments; on the contrary, the violence against people increased extremely! So what always comes with psychological pressure, it comes to counter-pressure! It came to anarchist movements in whole Europe, because of the Roman occupation at their spirits & bodies.

The Roman writer Tacitus wrote in Cassius (62,3,1-7,1) a speech about a British queen named Boudicca, an anarchist who, at the age of 120, was a "queen of the world".000 men, who led an uprising against the Roman occupation: "... you have immediately learned the difference between freedom and slavery you have been deceived by the temptations of the Romans... we have come to understand how much better poverty without foreign control is than prosperity with slavery, even though it is a good deal for the herd-owners!

So,.have we not been robbed of our most precious possessions? ...do we not have to pay taxes with the rest? ... do we not pay an additional tax on our bare bodies? ... to hear nothing but words of freedom from the Romans to buy ourselves off year after year! ... even dying is not free, we have to pay huge levies for our deceased relatives! And how are we supposed to pay, when none of us has any money, no matter where from, everything is common property ... to tell you the truth: we have ourselves to blame for all these evils, because we let the Romans set foot on the island and did not immediately drive them away by force, as we did once with Julius Cesar ... we are despised by people who want nothing else but to make profit! ... as long as we still know the concept of freedom we will fight before our children will forget it! ... the Romans are hares and foxes who dared to rule over dogs and wolves ... we are the many and want to fight more bravely and cunningly ... against Nero's legionaries!

Tacitus wrote this as an appendix to the battle that was fought and 80.000 British died, according to his information 400 legionnaires died - certainly questionable, but the victory was certain for the Romans for the time being. Baudica took poison and ended her life after the battle. Today, her statue is standing in front of the Big Ben in London as a memorial; as this could also be said of an anarchist, from the present time rightly spoken, not much has changed for the normal person in the 2000 years! Emperor Nero was to commit suicide only a few years later (68 AD), because civil war-like conditions broke out in Rome, just

because he burned down parts of Rome, including sleeping population, because he wanted to *redevelop* the city*!*
From the violent power struggles that followed, Vespasian (96 AD) emerged as the victor. During this time war with the Germanic tribes had been going on for more than 100 years, and finally Rome did not come to a victorious end, even worse the Germanic tribes came to Rome...! But the decline of the Roman power structure was probably the insatiable greed of the EGO-ICH.
Tacitus wrote (Agricola 30,1-33,1) about a speech of the British commander Calgacus (83 A.D.) from Britain: " ... these robbers of the world, after no more land offers itself to their devastations, even the sea, if the enemy is rich, they are greedy; if he is poor, they (Romans) are glorious. Not the East, not the West has sated them: Only they desire wealth and poverty in equal greed. Looting, murdering, robbing, they call it domination by false names, and where they create a desert, they call it peace!
The other 300 years of Roman rule would fill volumes of books, just like the coming rule of Christianity, only so much: it was always also a power-elite war among themselves, son against father, mother against daughter, poor against rich - just as it is today.
The last Roman emperor of God was Constantine the Great, about whom we read now. For after his death the Roman empire broke up in the inheritance dispute of his three sons; they were all called Augusti:

- Constantine II ruled over Britain, Gaul and Spain.
- Constans I ruled over Italy, the Balkans and North Africa and in the East
- Constantius II on the Orient

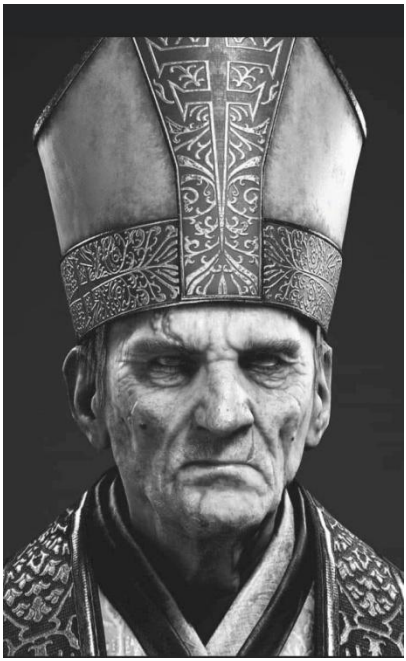
As in our family after one year, it took only three years after his father's death until the following happened:
Constans I waged a war in Italy against Constantine II and he was killed in battle.

Constans I, in turn, was murdered in Britain (350 AD) by a murderer who, like his father Constantine the Great, was a converted Christian - the murderer was called Flavius Magnus Magnentius.
The murderer was crushed in a battle (353 AD) by Constantius II.

This was recorded for posterity by the historian Ammianus Marcellius in his work *Ammianus M.14, 5, 6-8.* Julian, who was proclaimed Augustus in Paris (360 A.D.), became a **Catholic in** open conflict with Augustus Constantius II, who died in November 361 A.D. and Julian became the sole ruler of the Roman Empire without a fight.
Two years later Emperor Julian died in the great Persian campaign; in 364 AD two brothers shared the title of Emperor.
One of them was Valentinian I and now ruled over a now **divided empire,** his was the Western Roman Empire, his brother Flavius Valens ruled over the Eastern Roman Empire. They both died a violent death, as did their sons, but the Roman Empire was divided, remained divided and was never to be reunited, not even by the successors of the Roman Empire - the Christians.
For the old empire did not break up, just as the communist Soviet Union did not break up, because the democratic state of Russia followed and in the case of the polytheistic Romans, the monotheistic ones came,
Christian Roman. What changed was that the alpha-animals were no longer called emperors, but popes, actually two popes the empire was and remained divided into East and West.

The Vatican INC., - Sacrum Romanum Imperia (Holy Roman Empire)
According to legend, the Roman Emperor Constantine made Christianity the only state religion, with headquarters in Rome … the Vatican.
The *stories* of the Vatican: Against all probability, in 43 AD the legatus of Emperor Claudius succeeded in doing what no Roman since Julius Cesar (55 BC) - the return to Britannia. When he

wanted to cross the English Channel with 20,000 legionaries, but could not because of a storm, everyone was afraid of the sea monsters - then a *light,* a ray of sunshine came through the clouds at the decisive moment of the crossing, in 16 days of war Britain was civilized again. The next saga is that of Constantine and his power struggle with a legitimate Emperor Maxentius. In the year 312 there was a battle at the Milvian Bridge. It was hopeless for Constantine to win the war with his troops, but the night before, probably on the advice of his Christian mother, he prayed to the Christian God and won the battle; this was considered a *divine sign,* and the Emperor kept his promise to God: his now united empire became Christian ... well, legends ... the victor always writes the story, Maxentius would certainly have written it differently!



For the Roman population in the empire, it was nothing special at first, that the state established a new state religion with a new God; comparable to us today, that we are all democrats and no longer NACI, so they were simply Christians and privately the people did what they thought was right - like the NACI's!

The next legend, the claim of ownership, is not the one written in the Bible that Peter was the founder of St. Peter's, but Pope New Year's Eve - he was the First Vicar of God on earth. Peter, who had betrayed Jesus out of fear of a court trial, was probably already in Emperor Nero's times, thrown to the lions for food or crucified stark naked on a piece of wood - nobody has credible evidence...!

The Emperor Constantine allegedly gave the Vatican in writing, with a document - a forgery as it turned out - all of northern Italy and this was the legal basis of the Vatican as a state. This entitles this entity sovereignty, still today a seat in the UN New York, to its own jurisdiction and thus the right to **sources of monetary income:**

- Money for baptisms, funerals, marriages, etc.
- Trade in indulgences - paid forgiveness of sins
- University education

- Secular jurisdiction over people & king

- God's monopoly on the use of force over all living things

- Revenues from trade, industry, etc. Tax revenues

- Nursing care for the sick and elderly

Even after it was proven by Pope Stefan II in the 8th century that this deed of donation was a forgery, it did not matter!

The **Sacrum Romanum Imperia**, the Holy Roman Church, didn't mind. More appropriately, the ***Vatican & Christianity Bank-Holding INC.***
The power center faith, was then already so established at the European society, that the Jesus doctrine became the first propaganda, the opium of the people!

> But the belief that opium is a
> Awareness raising substance (drug). We know
> that the first devout shamans in the Neolithic
> worshipped the psychedelic mushrooms and
> Substance is mind-expanding, it makes a
> Mediator to the gods unnecessary -
> the contact is 1 to 1.

Allegedly Constantine retreated to Byzantium (later Constantinople, then Istanbul) after this donation saga, and was only baptized as a Christian on his deathbed (337 AD). But his now Christian Roman continued to exist; for a time there were two popes simultaneously in Rome and Byzantium - power struggles as before between the Roman emperors.

The Byzantine Roman Empire, the Eastern Empire, existed for another 1000 years, when the Turkish Muslims conquered the empire of Byzantium and Constantinople (1453 AD) and reigned until today.
The local branch of the Vatican INC., was Orthodox Christianity and was popular in Russia and Asia Minor, while Rome concentrated on Europe, Africa, Asia and the double continent of America, up to the present day.

The end of antiquity & the beginning of the Middle Ages

After the fall of the *Imperia Romanum,* the Roman (Western) Empire - in the year 404 AD - probably because of its internal senate disputes and external Germanic enemies, the state power changed from being the god-king of the old Roman emperors to priestly rulers (Pope).

This change did not happen abruptly, but took place over centuries. In 476 the Hun king Atilla fell into the Western Roman Empire and devastated it, as did other European countries, the rise of Islam (632 AD) sent the first Islamic-Arab army from Morocco to Spain (711 AD) and defeated the last Germanic, Visigoth king Roderich and invaded towards France.

The Carolingian king Charles Martel, an ancestor of Charlemagne, was able to push back the Arab armies, but for centuries he could not finally defeat them from the south of France, Spain and Portugal and drive them out of Europe. On the eastern side of Europe, the Franks had already firmly established the takeover, since they, like other Germanic kings of the people, had belonged to the Roman Empire for a long time - around the year 0 - and were the first to exploit the power vacuum in Europe, especially since Rome and Constantinople were undergoing political change and were involved in wars between the peoples of the Orient and Africa.

From the many Germanic peoples, the Franks (King Clovis) west of the Rhine were to prove themselves as the dominant royal dynasty (tyrants) and their nobles (capitalists) - from 1000 A.D. onwards - for the next centuries. With the Germanic tribes - especially the Saxons, the Prussians were the last - they waged a fratricidal war for 300 years, a memetic war of faith between polytheism, monotheism, between oppression and freedom (from 700 to about 1000 A.D.).

The Teutons probably lost their faith in their gods as well. The Germanic Christians devastated and desecrated their holy places again and again. Places where Wotan Donar lived, near Geismar (Hessen), they felled their old oaks, the dwelling place of these deities, and built Christian churches, their gods did not do

anything about it, their gods did not prove themselves and the Christian God seemed to be more powerful! Charlemagne then forbade the Saxons cremation, it was important for them, because the smoke of the corpse, should rise to the gods and not rest in the earth, he forbade them to sacrifice horses for their god Wotan and all this still shapes us today: we do not eat horse meat, we bury in the earth ... but other customs like the wake remained for a while, the names of the weekdays have remained, because they are the names of the Germanic gods.

In any case, the new masters brought new deep indoctrinations to us. For they were now the new worldly centres of power, alongside the divine Catholic Vatican Popes in Rome, and all the *anarchist terrorists* had a very, very difficult time establishing social and political changes, right up to the Age of Enlightenment in the 19th century, with the advent of *Universal Humanism*. And the political socialist left-wing parties (including John Dewy, Ingeborg Maus, Rainer Mausfeld).

The first bishop in Germany, Boniface in the 6th century, there is little reason to consider his written reports exaggerated, railed against the Germanic barbarians (pagans), but also against his own church: "... whores and drunkards, hunters, warriors and servants. ... everywhere sorrow, everywhere trouble... the hostility of the false Christian brothers is worse than the malice of the unbelieving pagans..."

The re-education of the Germanic peoples to Christians was a work of the Vatican INC. which should last for centuries - almost 1000 years - many obeyed and converted to the forced state will, as once the Romans obeyed Constantine, with the same forced state religion called Christ, but behind closed doors, in private, they prayed to Jupiter and in Europe to Odin, Wotan & Co. But the population was to fare badly for the next 1000 years - there were famines, lootings, pillages, and pillaging again and again. The country roads were full of beggars, jugglers, monks, scholars, all in different clothing to suit the class of craftsmen, noblemen, priests or the people. There were many unemployed (robbery) knights, dismissed landlords, former mercenaries of disbanded

armies. Manslaughter was as normal as robbing and then chopping off the hands (highway robbery) of the travelling people on the country roads, all lived dangerously, but on the roads there was also singing, begging, birth and death, in the cornfield the lovers met.

Therefore the now walled cities and castles, there one moved in security - in the country the law of the strongest ruled, only in the cities there was something like law and order, that was visible for everyone who came into the city, because the street inside was the place with the gallows court - hanging on the gallows, rotten corpses, people locked up in hanging cages, starved to death, boards with feet, hands and tongues nailed to them, they were witnesses of a merciless and cruel justice and in the city the conversation really started on a certain day: the folk festival, executions of a special kind, like running the gauntlet, one alley with armed people cutting up another as they were driven through the alley, or the quartering, where a couple of horses tear apart a person's limbs, and this, no doubt, to the cheers of the city's inhabitants.

Well, still no comparison to the times of ancient Rome with those on the cross, naked condemned, taking days to die, or the gladiators playing and watching that, the popular entertainment of watching a few lions eat a man. But they were more civilized than the Europeans of the Middle Ages: saunas meant cleanliness, in Europe washing clothes? There was no such thing, personal hygiene was *harmful to health*, people washed themselves in May, once a year, the expression to *throw* the *child out with the bath* comes from the fact that there was a bath in the house once a year and the landlord went in first, then all the other members of the family followed and when the water was really dirty, the children came in at the end.

In the Roman Empire all cities had access to fresh water wells and sewers, in Luther's time in the 15th century the city stank so pitifully because people dumped their necessities in buckets out of the window and onto the streets, the magnificent castle of Versailles near Paris had everything - except toilets!

Even the Coronavirus would have been afraid there... but no Martin Luther.

Martin Luther

In 1516 the catholic bishop in Bavaria for the first time banned the consumption of magic mushrooms with death, the Vatican became aware that this *drug of the* matrix became dangerous, the witches and sorcerers were lateral thinkers and became heretics, heretics and became revolutionary anarchists and revolutionaries - who were always murdered.

On 31 October 1517 in Wittenberg, that was the time when he wrote his *pamphlet with 95 theses*, as a Christian agitator to loosen the knot in his soul. Above all, he said that all believers come into direct contact with God, a priesthood is unnecessary, even hindering! Then he was against spying and denunciation and began to rebel. In his opinion, community life, free thoughts and expressions of opinion were destroyed by the priesthood. And even this questioning of authority, the hypocrisy and double standards of the elites, the ban and the torture punishments he saw as the *work of the devil.* And if Jesus demanded charity in the spirit ... the first (elite) will be the last to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, blessed is the hand that gives, not the hand that takes away, he described it.

But, and now comes the bang: he also believed that the Jews are *murderers of Christ*, that women must obey their husbands and that at the Lord's Supper the body of Jesus is really eaten and his blood drunk.

What the humanist and theologian H. Zwingli found absurd and often rightly mocked him as a *carnivore*! Luther's pamphlet swept like wildfire through all of Europe and also to the Vatican and the kings. Who of course saw it differently than this mendicant monk named Luther. He only wanted to initiate a public and honest dialogue, which should lead to a conciliatory agreement, but they saw it as an attack on canon law, the representative of God, the emperor and on God himself! He wrote on the subject of authority, of the princes, that they were mostly scoundrels, or at

best fools: "...it is as if a shepherd were to gather in a stable all together, the wolves, lions, eagles, sheep... graze and be pious and peaceful among yourselves, the stable is open - the sheep would not live long!

He considered, like me the authority for necessary, but with legitimate power (!), because even every sheep, it would have the possibility, would love to be a lion (EGO-ICH) and eat sheep! On the question of the use of force he took Solomon from the Bible. To protect your life and that of your church, you have to kill, but for politics, God and faith you only have to use the word and forgiveness. On the question of freedom of speech, he said, "Thoughts are duty-free, no one can be forced to think differently by force." This applied especially to heresy and the cruel punishments of the lnquisition and the King. "Heresy is a spiritual thing, you cannot strike it with iron, burn it with fire, drown it with water."

There are only few people who have to tell the truth, their truth, in life, even if it costs their head, like Socrates, Jesus and also Martin.

In the Reichstag at Worms there was a meeting with the secular power in the shape of Emperor Charles V -

on April 17, 1521 - at that time there were the cruelest torture punishments in the history of mankind. The emperor was by no means, like Pontius Pilate, a stooge of the clergy, in this case of Pope Leo X in Rome. The emperor also wanted to be a reformer, he wanted change through *enlightenment with truth,* only Luther's theses were too radical for him; one could also say: he felt them to be a wake-up call, like the 2019 speech by Greta Thunberg in the UNO about climate protection and the failure of the power elites. Luther's speech was only much shorter and less bold ... he said: "And as long as my conscience is trapped by the words of God, I cannot and will not recant anything! The main point of contention was that God forgives everyone, not just those who have confessed and paid. He then said that God may help him. "...here I stand, I can't help it, Amen." The verdict was: Death

penalty and Martin fled to the Wartburg and was granted asylum!

> So, that's the monster-animal ***man***, I don't know another animal that would do such a thing, that is the ape who is also an angel
> can and only few of us were and are angels!

At that time only 5% of Europe was populated. The *economy* was only agriculture, raw material mines and the craft of war. Only merchants and traders had money; money practically never got into the hands of ordinary people, most of them were serfs of their masters and *worked* for the church - often they were only rewarded with God's *wages*! The power elite (priests, nobles, princes and kings) were always doing well, they led a hedonistic life, only a few monks could read and write at that time. That those could read, i.e. *speak the letters*, for hours on end, was magic for the others!
For the *Holy Roman Church* things were going pretty badly in Europe at that time. The kings and princes had to subsidize it, mainly because of internal political and economic power struggles. This went on for the next 1,020 years. Until the 15th century, the city of Rome had fallen into ruin, wolves ran through the streets, because again and again, not only Germanic peoples like Alarich and the Goths, the Italians plundered Rome. Sometimes it was so chaotic there that the Roman popes had to flee to Avignon ... only at the beginning of the Renaissance, the age of the Enlightenment, Rome became the ruins that tourists can still admire today...

It was a *Dark Age of Civilization* - the Church ruled with war, suffering & agony!

But in return the Eastern Roman Empire flourished in Byzantium (Constantinople/Istanbul) - economically, religiously (*Orthodox Catholic* Church). The whole Orient (Middle and Near East) was

in cultural bloom, the Arab peoples were at the height of their cultural evolution. The city of Isfahan in Persia was considered in the year 1.000 A.D. as "half the world" - there life for the people was most progressive, compared to all other continents!
The *God-states of* Europe and their worldly vassals (kings) began, with the ancient borders of the Romans, the Limes (the Rhine was the border between Roman culture in the West and wild freedom in the East), a reign of terror!
This triggered migrations of hundreds of thousands of people. Then came the Little Ice Age, which led to extreme rainfall, failed harvests and famine. Everything that was great was established in Europe by the ancient Romans. The city of London was founded as a Roman garrison, before approximately 50 B.C. and Paris was founded in 250 A.D. and was, beside Aachen and Cologne, the metropolis of power, north of the Alps, for the next 2.000 years. But when *Christ* was in power, there was only death and suffering in Europe, and that was to change only slowly as the Age of Enlightenment began.
In the 19th and 20th century, King & Priest was largely disempowered and the last power: the bankers' capital began to order the world according to money. The new god had become visible, the golden calf had risen again - Moses and his god finally lost this ***memorial war,*** called belief in the gods, and was to lose their power over the whole people forever.
Even in 2020 it does not look like the many believers of the world will ever return to a true God state.
But it doesn't look like *transformation* either. The actual teachings of the man named Jesus, will ever be implemented in the foreseeable future - that EGO-Self is still firmly anchored in all memetic and bio-chemical algorithms! [139]

[139] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – decondition yourself from lie of history.

The Bankers Fugger und Welser

In the 16th century there was an economic miracle triggered by the triangular trade between Africa, America and Europe. The millions of enslaved people from Africa went on the sugar cane and cotton plantations to the whole America, for the next 350 years the weapons, tools and cloths from Europe went also to America, back came gold, silver, woods and spices.
These two German banker families financed these genocides directly and indirectly by lending money to the Habsburg emperors to come and stay in power. The Popes took the money of these banks, although they had forbidden the loan with interest, because Jesus said so. The dictates of capital were already 500 years ago decisive for who should get the political, religious and economic power.
A report by Gaby Weber did more research on this. The Welser families became extinct, the Fuggers still exist today - evil is often not called to account, the archives in private ownership are still not accessible to science. The power elites do not want to make their crimes voluntarily accessible to the public, it was Fugger that forced the *eternal Pfennig* in the market – coins that don't expire anymore after 6 month!

Unfortunately that is still the case...
The **God of money**, this memorial war between rich and poor, will continue to occupy us. Neither Jesus, nor Luther, nor Marx, nor Krishnamurti were able to change anything fundamental about it. And today's Enlightenment philosophers like KenFM international, do not reach the critical mass either, because they are wage slaves and cannot afford to lose their jobs, they do not even have the time to enlighten themselves with the information that is available on the Internet!

THE PHILOSOPHIES, MYTHS AND INSTITUTIONAL RELIGIONS

The Berbers and Arabs in North Africa, the African Moor tribe pushed and occupied Southeastern Europe (Spain) for the next few centuries, bringing back to the backward Europe of the Vatican God Kings the kind of civilization they inherited from the Romans but could not maintain.

> The writing and the mathematics and so much more came from Africa and Arabia! They brought us the school system for the masses, which is already was used like the soap and alcohol, so the diseases could be prevented, they brought the medicine!

The West African empire (Mali) of King Mansa Musa in Timbuktu was also a melting pot of trade and science - the king was, according to today's values, about 400 billion Euro rich and very generous. The wealth of gold's mineral resources was the reason for its financial power, which we would not see again until the 20th century with the oil-producing countries and the digital transnational corporations.
The kings of the Franks and the popes started a war with the Muslim societies that has lasted until today, the first crusades to the Holy Land already claimed their first blood sacrifices - it remained a time of terror and suffering for the broad mass of the population, the masses became an **institution** writes Nietzsche.
The author Reiner Nieswandt writes in his book *Abrahams umkämpftes Erde:* "... when the Christian pilgrims from the 4th century were on their way to the *earth, the earth was not evenly distributed.* Pope Urban II rose around 1039 and demanded a *holy war* against the Muslim peoples - *Deus le volt God wants it that way* - he promised the Christian soldiers eternal life and forgiveness of all their sins, and a popular movement of murder even against

the Jews (murderers of Christ) emerged, just like today in the Muslim world. When the Sultan Saladin finally destroyed the crusaders and ruled the whole Orient it was the year 1187.
But the hostile behaviour continued into the 14th century with the Inquisition against European Moors (forced conversion of Muslims) and Jews, until the *Black Plague* infection wiped out about 60% of the European population and as a result the renaissance began - out of a global crisis came the Age of Enlightenment, not only for European Christians, but also for Islam and Judaism - who both lived peacefully side by side, in the Near and Middle East.

The Black Death

The realization that the Vatican had failed in the greatest crisis at that time plunged her into a deep crisis of faith about whether she could really help the people in need. At the beginning of the year 1347 twelve galleys fled from this alleged divine retribution, which the Lord let come upon them because of their sins, and came to the port of Messina. They carried a terrible disease, whoever was infected by this invisible disease - the bacterium Yersinia pestis in fleas, bit the rats and thus came to the people - died within a few days. The course of the disease was always the same: Two to six days after infection, a group of lymph nodes swelled greatly - the famous lump, their respiratory organs were attacked by the plague bacillus, they died of exhaustion, internal bleeding or heart failure. It spread over land, as it does today in the corona pandemic, along the Chinese trade route and stopped over the ports of Southern Europe. The social order was severely disrupted, family structures collapsed, and everyone who could, usually the rich, nobles, doctors and priests, saved themselves. Others lived so hedonistically as if there was no tomorrow. The most insane conditions of the church brought nothing and many clergymen made off. It was the plague that deeply shook the faith of the people in a firmly established divine order. The Austrian thinker Egon Friedell (1878-1938) saw in the plague the *beginning of the modern age,* historians like David Herlihy (1930-1991) the

cause for the Protestant reformation! The vacuum of authority that the Church left behind was occupied by the State, which was successful in combating it.
In 2020, the people in Germany's nursing homes and hospitals, the owners, complained about a lack of help - it was the churches, and also back then, when doctors and clergymen did not provide medical care, last rites and funerals out of fear. Many of them were and are always on their own in difficult times.

The indigenous peoples on the double continent of America remained untouched by the Black Plague and especially by the memevirus **Abraham & Co.** But that was soon to change, tragically. This *discovering mass murderer* Columbus found these peoples in the name of God as his property, their physical and intellectual possessions, ruthlessly exploiting their land, in the name of the Spanish Crown and the Vatican; this subjugation began in 1492 and the traumata live in the *coloured descendants* until today! The therapist Prof. Franz Ruppert says that we can never treat ourselves alone from our traumatic experiences. He says that reconciliation and forgiveness does not help anyone, it has to be reflected by both, the victim and the perpetrator. And certainly not by our favorite methods, of repression and forgetting. All wounds of the soul remain a whole life in us and worse, we pass them on to our children!
In early childhood we are already marked by the wounds of our parents, especially by our mothers. But we do not remain the poor victim, no we become ***victim-perpetrators*** or as Franz Ruppert describes it - a victim-perpetrator-dynamic is created!

CHARLES THE GREAT - REX CAROLUS MAGNUS

The Franks came with the first European emperor in 800 A.D. To be precise, it was on November 25, 800 and he began to shape the destiny of Europe at the age of 12. Charlemagne was a king of the Franks, he subdued the Germanic Saxons, forced their Christianization and became the first European ruler since antiquity to be awarded the title of emperor by the Pope, the Vatican INC. in Rome, in thanks to the Christian God. He came from the Carolingian royal family of the 5th century and his genes were to form the Habsburg and Burgundian royal dynasties of the coming generations. Without him, Europe would probably not commit genocide against minorities (intellectuals, anarchists, Jews and Muslims), enslave the peoples of Africa, Asia and America for the next 1000 years, subjugate and exploit the peoples of Europe, he and his descendants ...until 1870 when the British Empire became a serious competitor - another Hitler, I can't describe it in a nutshell. But in 1933 the Germanic peoples who didn't speak Latin because they were never occupied by the Romans (Britain and all peoples east of the Rhine) tried to rebuild the world order in the short term - unsuccessfully Germany should never be able to recover... we'll read about that later when we meet the victor over Hitler Germany: the US Empire.

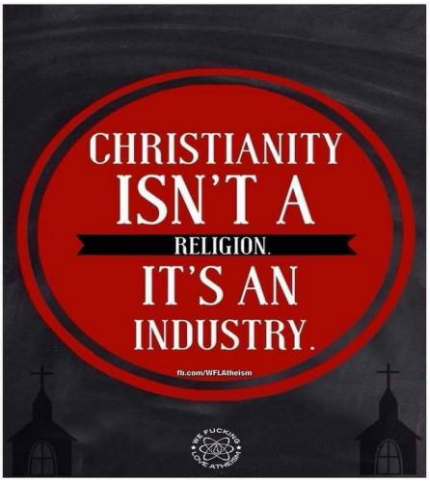
MAKING MONEY, FORGIVING WITH MONEY ALL SINS

Everybody makes mistakes in life, we also do bad things to others, often we are not aware of it and sometimes we are evil on purpose - I think this is not a human invention ...!

In Cologne in 1489 the notorious *Hexenhammer* was written, with the consent of Pope Innocent VIII, the Cologne theologians Sprenger, Tetzel, Kramer, Hochstraten, Eck and others now wrote in detail which books must be burned, what the alchemists (scientists) may research on, for example not on the body of a dead person, which plants we may not eat, for example no psychedelic plants and mushrooms.
Which rules apply in everyday public life and, above all, who is in league with the devil is decided by the elite in the monkey suit, also how he or she is convicted and sentenced.
These were all sins punishable by death on the part of the Inquisition ... but, as Luther noted the double standard: "But if there is money, then Dirs is permitted!"
What a shame, by the so rational Homo Sapiens; but it was very profitable, all belongings could be confiscated. The traitors received their share of it when they denounced, often out of personal enmity, and wanted to settle old scores, with the revenge and retribution of the church and state power!
The Dominican friar Tetzel wrote: "...and if you, the Mother of God, had impregnated me, I have such power from the Pope's grace that I can forgive you if you put in the box what is due! Even if Peter stood here and said he couldn't give more graces than he did, Tetzel shouted.
And the people bought them like cotton candy, to the economic detriment of the regions the economic power of the countries was shifted to Rome, the trade in indulgences became a **commercial enterprise**, bridges, dykes, roads, churches, palaces, even St. Peter's in the Vatican and wars (crusades) were financed and founded the capital of bankers like the Fugger & CO, at the time

of Pope Leo X the banks were granted an annual interest rate of 50% and from this an insurance, trade and financial industry developed - an insurance for the afterlife, what a macabre and mendacious business idea this center of power had.
The Christian reformers like Luther held against it: " God is not a business. Jesus did not come to make us all rich!"

This insurance letter from God (indulgence trade with money) influenced the elites as well as the peasants in the same way, a revolution of faith began which led to Protestantism, because Jesus supposedly died for the sins of all people, there was therefore no original sin, a debt account with the Vatican INC. and if, then the Pope should be able to extinguish purgatory, distribute his wealth to the poor...!
One of the first and most dangerous *heretics* for the Vatican was Pelagius, who wrote: "Man was created by God with the power to do good; sin is not inherited, but is committed by each individual in free action (free will). For the Pope this was a heresy, because it would mean that man needs neither God nor churches to be good and to do good! This was already disputed at that time and this was another memevirus, but by far not as threatening as the Catholic Vatican memevirus slogan: "and when the money jumps in the box, the soul jumps out of purgatory...".



So to make money out of NOTHING was economically brilliant, because if the sin has to be paid off to God, but only through the Vatican Bank, then that is a neoliberal capitalism that the father of this ideology, Milton Friedman in 1970 could not have surpassed in audacity!

The peasant wars probably arose primarily because of economic and social hardships of the broad stratum of the population, exploitation, enslavement and lack of rights for the *underprivileged*. It was a struggle of the gaunt, hungry, sincere against the fat - the hallmark of the possessing EGO-ICH's at that time. The blood duty was paid by the peasants, the most suffering, during the long years of wars in Europe...! But also the craftsmen, the estates that defend their monopoly like today, that nobody is allowed to do any work without their permission, led to quarrels, the *ruling people* also had their power struggles and claims to worldly and spiritual power put the clergy of the church to the test again and again - it was a constant fight for justice of the poor and for always-more-wanting-to-haves of the alpha animals! I would describe the revolt in Hungary in 1514 as the spark that started the peasant wars mainly in Germany, but also in Switzerland, England, Bohemia and the Czech Republic; they were all bloodily beaten down, the leaders sometimes even had to eat the burnt flesh of their followers as punishment - as happened with King Szekler and King Dózsa. The Turkish Sultan took advantage of the European cock fights and stoked the fire all the more with intrigues. It was once again about Jerusalem and the crusade against Constantinople. In the 16th century, a poor monk named Martin Luther, who hated Jews and women, came to the world stage when he had found God in his heart. He did not realize what he was toasting. He was convinced that our mistakes (sins) could only be forgiven by God, or rather by Jesus - that we ourselves must forgive - was not clear to him. His resentment grew on the Vatican AG, because he had seen how much money flowed in Rome, especially because of the indulgence business. And so, in my opinion, it should have been Luther who partially disempowered the double standards, the corruption, the power of the nobles and the clergy during his lifetime, he showed the public that resistance can lead to change and he could have been the trigger that a few centuries later would trigger a renaissance, a rebirth of the Free Spirit - by lateral thinkers, the humanists and anarchists.

Charles the V died 10 years after Luther (1556), he was the last European emperor in whose empire the sun never set. He is said to have said shortly before his death: "I was wrong when I did not kill Luther at that time. I was not obligated to keep my word ... and so this error grew into the monstrous. I could have prevented it."
When he left his empire to his heirs, it was in total state bankruptcy and the Pope, with all his force of arms, could not eradicate Luther's meme bonds, which were to spread like a virus throughout the world! And who knows what would have happened if the Sultan had refused the peace treaty with the European God-King and had subjected Europe to Muslims, the world would have been a completely different place...!

For what actually happened was far more tragic, after Charles V's death his world empire broke in two and Europe, except for England and France, splintered into many small city- and principalities.

THAT WAS THE END OF THE MIDDLE AGES AND THE BEGINNING OF THE MODERN AGE - OF POLITICIANS, CENTRAL BANKS AND NATIONAL STATES

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet

What can we learn about cultural evolution with Write security?

- The biggest lie that we humans took from the power elites as the truth was that we are not animals, but God's creatures, in His image and likeness. That we must serve the emperor and the country and defend it with our lives. That wealth makes people happy, here also began the curse of money... the always-more-want-to-many syndrome.
- Mysticism was there to understand the inexplicable in nature and was very quickly expanded as a business of high priests and kings in the form of deep indoctrination and power organizations - the first trans-national corporations - were churches, the craftsmen, the merchants, the merchant and merchant men, the long-distance trade & consumption existed only through states with world power ambitions (the empires).
- Property was no longer theft and slavery no longer murder!
- The judiciary and the state were a punitive, not a protective power for their own people, nor for individual national communities.
- The struggle of the upright, the conspirators, the anarchists against the power elites (alpha-animals) for freedom, began and has continued until today.
- The belief in the gods developed from the primitive deities of the Egyptians: godmen - half man, half falcon, cat, monkey, crocodile, sun, moon, etc.
- Waves of emigration due to famine (droughts) and wars have existed and continue to exist, they have even been meaningful and useful for mankind.

- Censorship, indexes and book burnings, prohibition of publications indirectly by publishers, the blocking of users in social networks, prohibitions of meetings of the meme spirits existed and still exist today.
- The mass psychology, or mass manipulation with the help of the deep indoctrination of the CoP- elites was firmly anchored in all societies.
- The empire still follows the strategy: Divide & Rule and Bread & Games.
- The insane-narcissistic EGO-Self loves to be loved by God, power, luxury goods, etc. and as the chosen people of God they justified all their crimes and genocides against human beings.
- It was always the power elite against the people, no matter whether it was their own or the population of one of the competitors (power elite) - this is still the case today! The matrix is that it was never about ideological opinions - only about power over people and the raw materials of the earth!

THE CRY FOR JUSTICE

The ancient Greeks in Hellenism stride ... here already got the call for equality of justice for everyone, that was **humanism**, which got a new impetus in Christianity and led the next 400 years to enormous political, economic and religious changes: (democracy and communism, socialism and capitalism) and a new conception of man (Basic Law and Constitution).

The basic principles and practices of this philosophy, of course, existed before the Greeks, namely in Mesopotamia.

The calls have always been the same: the conflict between *worlds of feelings* and *worlds of reason*, these two algorithms in our head, this **conflict** continues, and it may well be that the year 2020 will bring about a change in the global zeitgeist of the people and in the political agenda.

Building a moral and ethical code has been a constant process for a good 2500 years and the psychedelic substances we know from the shamans, Greeks and Buddhists of that time have always led to insights and truths that are so complex that it takes us a few thousand years to understand them.
Love your neighbor as yourself are easier told than practiced by this psychonaut and lawbreaker called Jesus of Nazareth!
The system that keeps the centers of power alive, he and the other universal scholars did not know about that at all, they knew

the EGO-Self of the emperor, they knew about the class struggle poor against rich and that the class must not lose this struggle, because otherwise all the great things would not exist anymore, but that the system is built up from the two algorithms that are represented in the cosmic laws of nature - that came later with the scholars of the Enlightenment and those in the 21st century.

It is a fact that the prosperity in the industrial nations, the OECD regularly analyses 24 nation states, is indeed increasing - since 1990 this has changed positively in Asia, where 500 million people still had to live on USD 1.90 a day, now "only" 150 million. But the gap between rich and poor, especially in Germany, has been growing since 1980. Anyone who has less than € 1,100 a month here is considered poor.

A fortune of US 30 million dollars is regarded as super rich - of which there are 18,000 people in Germany out of a total population of 83 million. In the USA there are 500 billionaires out of a total population of 328 million.

These global super-rich have a total wealth of US 18-30 trillion dollars; for an industrialized country this is not very much, the annual turnover of German corporations in 2018 was 140.09 billion Euros, the GDP in 2018 was 3.948 trillion US dollars ... the US gross domestic product (GDP) is 19.360 trillion US dollars in 2017 ... or is it too much for a small group of people?

This means that the 10% capital owners become richer, they control 80% of the national wealth!

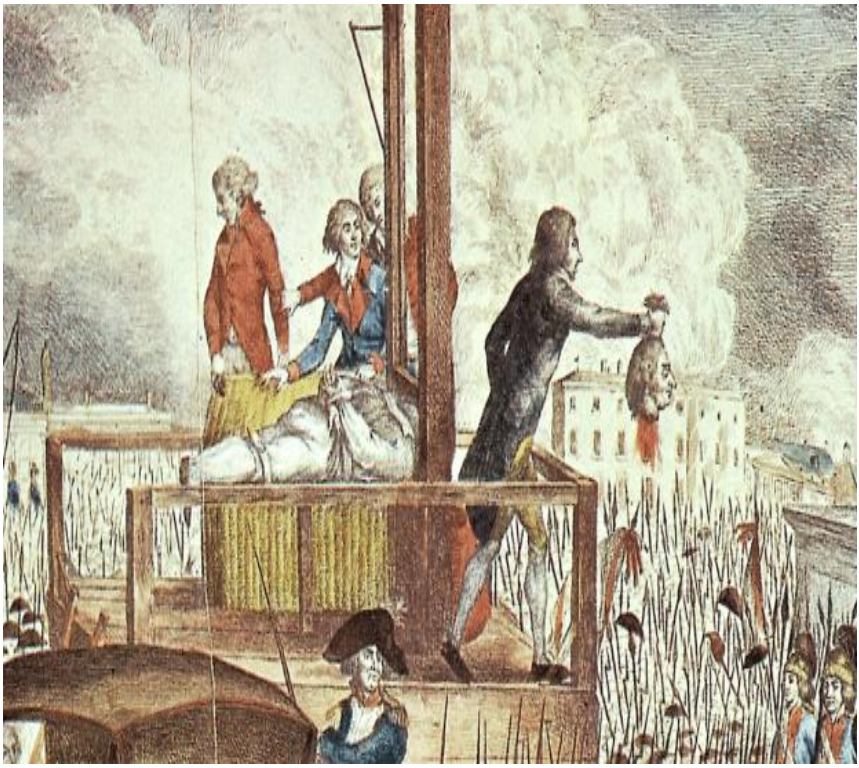
In the last three years, these people have tripled their assets...

Money almost always flows to money!

THE RENAISSANCE

AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT

by the year 2020



Unknown artist

PEACE IS ONLY POSSIBLE WITH FREEDOM; FREEDOM ONLY THROUGH TRUTH!

From Karl Jaspers

Very important first: **a revolution only has a chance of success if it comes from *below*! This applies to any attempt at *direct democracy*, the powerful have never voluntarily let go of their power, power is an addiction!**

An empire will never tolerate another *god* beside itself.

It was not the Centers of Power that allowed a new and free spirit of the times in their societies! The population had had enough of the worldly and spiritual tyrants and so there was an explosion of memes in art, music, philosophy, spiritual and natural sciences, in politics, economy, but also on the streets with pitchforks.[140]
"... the best king is the one who hardly notices the people that he exists when his work is done, his goals are fulfilled - we the subjects say: we have done it ourselves...! Written by Lao Tzu.

What happened here was written by the great philosopher of epistemology, during the Enlightenment, Immanuel Kant, in his famous Enlightenment writing: In the book *The Eternal Peace* of 1784 he aptly recognized "... A call to grow up! "He urgently pleads against the prevailing *pious ignorance* and the comfort of *blind trust* among the ruling authorities of the nobility; he meant above all medicine, the Church and the media.

[140] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna: Culture is an intelligence test.

Quote from him, " ... *laziness and cowardice are the reasons why the large part of the population remains underage and that is why it is so easy for the authorities to raise themselves as guardians against the population - it is just convenient to be underage.*

It was always the *lateral thinkers*, the **anarchists** and their movements who had forced a change in the power elites, always under great suffering and bloodshed - it is to them that we owe democracy, socialism, universities, schools, hospitals, trade unions free from church doctrine and so much more individual freedom; they wanted much more real freedom, but the compromise is impressive!
The position of the anarchists at that time was as unusual as it still is today: " ... to think we humans could live without a government, without a state, is like thinking for the sheep that it couldn't survive without the farm."
We could very well, they are the ones who divide us, who set us against each other, they are responsible for our suffering, torture, terror, a conscious society would never think that nuclear weapons would make our world safer! This position is of course difficult to defend, because a domesticated sheep, like a domesticated predatory monkey, would not have an easy time surviving ... like the non-domesticated animals in the jungle. The compromise was probably the anarchist democracy, the oligarchy, where the law of the jungle came into parliament. Primates are divided into two groups, the leader and the led, and the roles can change from one side to the other, often it is only by chance that one becomes president of the USA.
But on the whole, all animals want to have their peace and avoid stress! Today Prof. Rainer Mausfeld would call them lambs, *conspiracy deniers* and psychology calls this syndrome *Gas-Lighting, to* maintain the threatened reality with lies ... and the power elites help to cloud the true reality in society, they changed their monopolies of violence from **hard power to soft power;** we will come to this in the subchapter of conspiracies. In this epoch, in this spirit of the times, people in Europe and

America were tired of being bullied by the power elite, they recognized the lies and rebelled with all the instruments of violence at their disposal. They were tired of living in their dictatorship, but their knowledge was too simple to break out of the maze of memetic algorithms and write new, better algorithms. Their victories over the old power structures were a self-chosen dictatorship in which everyone would live better, in the end they just chose a better zookeeper.

The power elite at that time only changed their job title from Gottkönig to politician. But it was also an era for the natural sciences and humanities, for the arts, and civil rights made enormous progress; it was now the way to a scientifically, rationally controlled dictatorship with a capitalist hunger for profits for its own sake - that's a problem ... Profits must have a meaning for the community and the planet, but not for the bankers and speculators on the stock exchanges of Wall Street & Co.

The cosmos became devoid of meaning and a mechanistic dualism developed. The new gods were called science and world trade and this catapulted mankind into a never before known prosperity for the majority of the population, not like in Rome under emperors and popes where only about 1% of the population was allowed to enjoy great prosperity. Trade and consumption was the driving force for a general prosperity from the 20th century onwards, even before the Second Great World War.

Seneca saw it with money, possessions and power in such a way that we should not feel any fear when we lose them, when we are inwardly imbued with the certainty that we can live happily even without outward appearances. Musonius writes: "...that we need proofs, that we must learn that fictitious goods are not true goods, but are evil, then the mind begins to abhor this conditioning and the true mind to want to chase after true goods!

THE INDUSTRIAL AGE & SLAVE REBELLION

This social revolution began about 250 years ago and is the most important Meme revolution after the Enlightenment. The machine came and had economic consequences for poor & rich.
That we can expect a new revolution of memes in 2020 - the *Great Reset* - this time it will be the digital machines of robots, Internet 4.0 of things and societies, the AI (artificial intelligence) ... more on this later...

The evolutionary biologists Darwin and Lamarck gave the **social-anarchist thinker of** the late 19th century the inspiration for **Social Darwinism**. Darwin's theories of the *struggle for existence* and *survival of the fittest, most efficient* theory of evolution and transferred it to human society. They recognized that here as there exists a battlefield (struggle for existence) of the alpha-animals: whoever is stronger is right, with the invention of money it was now: whoever has the most money is right, the accumulation of enormous wealth on the one hand and the unjust impoverishment of the masses on the other hand. And in the end it was the anarchists who stubbornly demanded justice and the equality of all people and that all are equal before the law (obviously not until today).
It was the theorem of the Russian anarchist P. Kropotkin who pointed out: "The struggle in nature is mostly limited between different species, within a species mutual help is the general rule.

> **The most important weapon in the struggle for existence is the cooperation, the mutual help, wrote the Russian anarchist Pyotr Kropotkin."**

Humanism was divided into two basic sects: Free will humanism (liberalism) I am only responsible to myself and only I can change, make myself happy and achieve everything myself. They paved the way to industrial **capitalism** in the **industrial age,** they demanded an end to exploitation between entrepreneurs and workers.
It was not until the mid-20th century that animal capitalism mutated and **neoliberal capitalism** emerged the Chicago school of Milton Friedman, which deprived all progress on civil rights, workers' rights and their unions of power, writes Naomi Klein.
For them God was dead or if He really existed, He must be abolished!

The second sect in humanism was **socialism**, where the free individual also thinks, feels and helps his fellow men all over the world. This philosophy, the socialist sect led to communism, **social market economy,** welfare state and brotherhood among all peoples - Marxism. For them, God was also dead, as Nietzsche noted, but was recognized as opium for the people, as useful.
As an alternative to Marxism, **anarcho-syndicalism,** the current of socialist anarchism with its trade unions and collectivist enterprises and radical, grassroots-democratic-organized anarchism with its resistance fighters emerged; both were emancipatory forces within European and American societies and were later to trigger the student revolutions in these countries - which we will read about in a moment.
The explanation was as follows "... if I answered the question what is slavery in short, it is murder; my thought would be understood immediately.
With a few words I could show that the violence that enslaves the thoughts, the will and the personality of a human being is a violence of life and death and that therefore enslaving a human

being is the same as murdering him. So why not answer the question what is property just as well, it is theft, without being generally misunderstood. And yet this second sentence is only the reversal of the first. The right of ownership, Proudhon writes, pure and simple property is the dominating and controlling right to a thing. The right of possession is a right to that which is sufficient for us to live by our work and consumption.

Possession rights are linked to individual use ... the field that the farmer cultivates or the land on which someone has built his house that feeds him - if a person cannot use this property, his property falls back into the hands of the collective general public, which carries out a new distribution - i.e. managed in a completely decentralized, but centralized way, no place for the EGO-I with its always-more-have-more-wanting, because a billionaire can neither use his property nor take it with him to his death!

Harari writes that it was these different memeviruses, of the two humanist sects, that led to the beginning of the Great World War of 1914 and continued until 1989, when communism, the Soviet Union collapsed and also chose the first path, that of the capitalists. [141] At this point it should be mentioned that the Soviet president Gorbachov gave the Germans the *Wiedervereinigung*, with the promise that NATO will not advance one meter to the Russian border, Helmut Kohl gave his word of honor, this time he did not keep it, NATO is at the border fence of Russia!

> **The war against the European anarchists,**
> **Marxists & Socialists - especially Spain, China,**
> **Ukraine and Russia - and the capitalist,**
> **European monarchy and republican empires,**
> **and the war over the domination of a**
> **single world empire; as we know won**
> **the US Empire . In 1918 Lenin began in Russia, later**
> **Mao in China with communism - in both countries**

[141] Yuval Noah Harari: HOMO DEUS (2009)

80 million people murdered by this memevirus.

But for both humanistic *meme groups,* man was a free human being, protected by a new state order (parliamentarism), basic rights were invented and global human rights, represented in a League of Nations, which was the forerunner of the United Nations (UN).

The industrial age with its steam and oil engines was soon to become the next great era after the Iron Age... before that, coal as a source of energy dominated the world society since the Iron Age, now oil brought prosperity, progress and innovations in all areas. Standard Oil (Rockefeller) and Ford automobiles became the richest individuals on the planet, this was the beginning of transnational corporations and global trade. It was also the beginning of defaunation and environmental destruction on a scale never seen before. We changed the cycles of nature in a dramatic way - man began to become a catastrophe in himself and others. It took the industrialized countries of the world only 200 years of excessive industrialization and consumption, and today, in 2020, man has become a significant factor that is disturbing the super-organism Gaia...! In this epoch, slavery was reformed - machines were cheaper (!) - to wage slavery, the subjects and subjects became citizens with constitutional basic rights, duties and privileges such as state-guaranteed health, pensions and work guarantees - but above all, there was general handicraft, school and university education; and thus access to highly qualified information! [142] Thus science came to a new heyday, the church was largely disempowered from science and scholars like Marx, Darwin, Lamarck, Kant, Nietzsche revolutionized, with irrefutable facts, the ideological memeviruses of the CoP power centers! For the **intellectuals,** this meant that those who only had *possessions* became have-nots, because they were so poor, all they had was money... the

[142] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna - A necessary chaos.

acquisition of wealth was no longer the driving force in their lives. They worked to better themselves!
These people began to understand what King Croesus meant, that his money gave him nothing that was really valuable to him; for Jesus and Buddha power and money were worthless, they rejected it when it was given to them - a conditional kingdom.
Because this is not about power and profit, it is spiritually useless, even obstructive - the enlightenment and his awakening is simply not for sale, nor can it be sold by a guru, teacher, pope! They have only *manslaughter arguments* and are full of hypocrisy and double standards, besides their stupidity of a narcissistic predatory monkey. The power elites are only human and without their power system they fall, like all the *nonentities!*
Jiddu Krishnamurti spent much time that it is so incredibly difficult to understand what the truth is. But he held on to the fact that this step is necessary for humanity to develop politically, economically and spiritually. He says that we can only find all this within ourselves, leaving little room for dialogue and a **culture of debate**, i.e. we ourselves are our *Saviour* and nobody can bring this about for us, nobody - we have to find this out with our inner ME.

THE REVOLUTIONS, REFORMATIONS AND NATION STATES IN THE EPOCH OF THE ENLIGHTENMENT

He who does not know the enemy will lose in every battle!

The long night about anarchism **- no God, no state, no fatherland.**

The Reformation, Rebellion and Revolution, are all basically animistic behaviors of animals living in a group; where the alpha animal does not recognize its inability to hold this position, complies and voluntarily relinquishes this position of power to other, better qualified group members - that would be a peaceful revolution. Only these do not exist, according to my experience and knowledge, and so *dictators* are always forcibly exchanged, or driven out, out of the group community or even killed. This uprising, this resistance, only arises when people are really in unbearably bad shape, then the *seeds of freedom are sown* and these are lateral thinkers, the anarchists, the rebels, and only then do the opportune group members follow, these new leaders who often become rulers themselves and are thus already the cause of the next rebellion.

The group of anarchists wants domination in the group community and this often turns out to be very difficult in practice, if the group has not learned this way of dealing with each other from an early age, does not have any good role models; because dealing with each other shapes the person - show me who you hang out with and I will tell you who you are!

> **These rebellions are always violent and are almost always unsuccessful in the animal world, such as even among human communities!**

We know two traditions of how to live in a community:
The Roman and Platonic tradition, the imperial, priestly and authoritarian tradition of the man (patriarchy), with a state power hierarchy of administration and military. The people there are not free, they must submit to the law of the strongest, obey.
The socialist tradition of caring for each other and the state serving, cares and provides for our existence, primarily school education, health, old age and unemployment insurance.
In the history of patriarchal nation states, the sovereignty of religious ideology - Christianity, Islam and the sovereignty of state ideology - predator capitalism; socialism has a hard time...!
These popular tradition, social anarchy and federal tradition, the liberal (utopian) tradition, i.e. with free and flexible agreements and cooperation, between individuals, the group community the cooperatives, are all brain simulated algorithms. And a soviet republic, a European Government by the centers of power, are Simulations to create our worlds.
If no one orders and no one obeys those worlds would vanish. All the set of rules - a state, religious hierarchy of power would be disempowered. An oligarchy which is well paid, without the simulation of pressure to perform and success, would not even come into existence, i.e. money must not make money, only in a game of simulations!

A practised, social anarchism, in the form of the liberal tradition, we found in Tahiti until the 17th century and partly still today in Switzerland.

Power always pushes for more power!

> Power isn't about money. A corporation wants to buy remain at the top of the power, money is secondary, it's all about retention of power and more Power - a mentally ill Super-EGO-Self.

The separation of powers is supposed to preserve peace, not create it, that was the new democracy management from the Enlightenment. A solution to tame the *healthy* king ape, so that he does not become power mad, this has always failed. The elite has learned from the Enlightenment to control the people through soft power. The illusion to give democracy: free elections & the people are king! Which also means that if something goes wrong with the state: Hey you wanted it, you voted politically...!
I think the people even believed that for the next centuries, until September 11, 2001, but on August 1, 2020 they realized that they are the sheep of the privileged flock owners. About 1 million *unconventional thinkers* came to Berlin with the call for love, freedom and: ... down with the politicians who serve the capital dictatorship... but without reformist thought patterns!
The main problem in society is the following: The man in the monkey suit does not understand that his brain simulates the world inside as well as outside - this is what I want to make clear in this book and show ways of changing in a self, building new critical simulations in the neural networks (maps).

> This requires free will and thinking
>
> and a radical inner revolution like the one Jiddu calls Krishnamurti!

It is difficult to give a fixed date when the human spirit has emancipated itself from the two centres of power - state & church

- was it already in Jesus' time or before at Socrates - who was the first rebel... probably we will never know?
I think the 16th century is appropriate, when the German theologians Thomas Muenzer, was like Malcolm X - *by all means necessary* -, he wanted change by all (violent) means, he did not want to debate with the *esoteric priests and popes*, he addressed himself in Prague directly to the people, stirred them up, with Injustice, by the power elites. The princes were able to wear him down, but he remained an important revolutionary, alongside Martin Luther, Huldrych Zwingli, Erasmus, Jan Hus, John Wycliffe and others within the church, many of whom were burned alive - Wycliff was dug up 44 years after his death and burned by the Christians!
Or Peter Damiani who called Pope Gregory VII a wolf and tiger, a holy Satan. The Erfurt chronicler Nikolaus wrote already in 1490: " People want to be good ***sleeping sheep,*** if only they had a good shepherd. He should only shear their wool and protect them from wolves. But he also tries to tear the flesh from their bodies and devour it, but he offers no consolation and no piety - what kind of shepherd is that?
Matthias Knutzen, a critic of religion, an anarchist, atheist, and Martin Luther, a women and Jews racist, a Catholic mendicant monk who questioned the state, the Vatican, and the Pope in their infallibility, or human authority over divine authority; although so did his role model, Jesus of Galilee, 1,500 years ago.
The ideological war of the memes began: usury and prohibition of interest by the bankers (except the Vatican Bank!), the ban on images of God and idols, the sale of indulgences, the sovereignty of interpretation of the *true Word of God,* all this heated up the collective mood in society, in all class layers of the European community of nations, oh yes, and the ideological power struggle between East (Europe) and West (Orient) over the true God of the *Abrahamic* religions Jews, Islam Christians.
These critics of religion, who questioned God's Vatican INC., thus also questioned the authority and are the most known to me

anarchists and freemasons in the early epoch of the Enlightenment.
For the popes in the Middle Ages and also for society it was completely unimaginable that there could be another way to the "salvation of God" than what had always been the case for a long time - obedience to God, Pope and Emperor.[143]

[143] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna - The answer, Religion, Hard Trips

THE PERMANENT REVOLT

The first *socialist anarchists* had the greatest influence in Europe, between the 19th and 20th centuries. They included the radical, anti-authoritarian Russians Pyotr Alexeyevich Kropotkin (author of *Mutual Aid in the Animal and Human World*) and Alexandrovich Bakunin (both were models for the anarchist-oriented Mohandas Gandhi when he renewed India's economic and political structures); and the socialist anarchist Karl Marx (*The Dictatorship of the Proletariat*) and the anarcho-pacifist Gustav Landauer who was brutally executed in Bavarian custody by the military guard because he advocated a rule without a state and the re-connection between man and nature, in communities of settlements without hierarchical structures, as well as the international abolition of war in a community of nations that works together (World GOVERNMENT) and only punishes the warmonger together. As far as the ideas and dreams of these anarchists have always been and will always be punished hard, deathly hard, they are lovable people. For there are also other freedom-loving, empathic, humanistic and **utopian anarchists** who were justifiably skeptical about the state and its **elite society**, writes Prof. Rainer Mausfeld.
According to Alexandrovich Bakunin, as for Malcolm X, resistance by all means was a duty: "... freedom can only be created through freedom and can never be forced... bloody revolutions, thanks to human stupidity, are often necessary, but they are always an evil, not only in view of the victims, but also for the purity and perfection of the goal to be achieved - the order without domination and violence!
Their thought patterns were bloodily suppressed by the state authorities, the *nationalists* of that time, in Europe and the USA. They themselves, like many other intellectuals, were either murdered, imprisoned or banished and fled into exile.
What the Catholic Inquisition did before the Enlightenment with tendencies towards change, now happened in the name of the so-called Reichs-Wahl-Democracies, republics, with parliaments and politicians!

The radical, anarchistic enlighteners were among others Edgard Bauer (book: Der Streit der Kritik mit Kirche & Staat) and Max Stirner (book: Der Einzige & sein Eigentum) on the other hand courted the egoistic I: "...nothing goes over me, over me or every **state is a despotism and has an expanding core they always tend to economic and military war!**

This was a Free ME freed from spiritual and material constraints. It is not the state that liberates people, people must liberate themselves from the state! That was an attack on the social norms of the society of that time and so these books were first of all immediately banned. But many following anarchists took Stirner as an example, - I give nothing to the state! Stirner was probably the first who pushed the boundaries of
He was aware that it would remain a utopia as long as people did not let go of their herd instinct and complete a radical revolution of the mind, which was something Jiddu Krishnamurti in particular often spoke about

No power to anyone!

The utopia of anarchism is far from dead!

The long night about rebellion - brothers to freedom, to light.

They are objectively verifiable facts that revolts have always failed, they fail in themselves, revolts, like war, always return, the Romans already knew that - it is firmly anchored in our bio-chemical algorithms. The first real revolt should lead the revolt against ignorance about ourselves, writes Rodriguez de Zayas, the revolt Adam & Eve against God's prohibition to eat the apple from the tree of knowledge, this revolt we must first of all lead to a good end. People rebel when their life becomes unbearable, because of arbitrariness of the power centers and not without a reason that endangers their standard of living, when they have a standard of living as salary slaves with holidays, car, children, house as MINE, then the EGO-ICH is satisfied, closes the door behind him and forgets the global injustice and inequality that is created by the power centers as well as the millions of dead that starve to death every year and this not because food on the planet has become scarce. We feed about 60 billion farm animals worldwide, but we don't make it for the 7.8 billion Homo Sapiens?

No, food is available in abundance, it is just not distributed ... Germany throws almost 50% of its food into the garbage, because it is more convenient and keeps the prices stable; according to UN statistics one child in the world starves to death every 5 seconds!

Jean Ziegler says:

Every child starving today has been murdered!

Prof. Rainer Mausfeld: There is no democratic capitalism says the neoliberal market theory, either democracy or capitalism. Neoliberalism claims not to be an ideology, they say we represent the laws of nature; the free market. They evade accountability and create mechanisms where economic power can be transformed into political power, exactly what triggered the revolutions of the Enlightenment, then the royal houses and now the transnational corporations!

Let's just say that it is neoliberal capitalism that is *to blame* and that it is kept going by the successful EGO-Self's of the world. This economic system comes from humanism and originally from animism - the law of the jungle: the strongest, cleverest, most ruthless win, often - and is supposed to mean *free market*.

The Great World War

" ... EVEN THOUGH THE WORLD IS FULL OF DECEIT, LIES, SUFFERING AND DEATH, IT IS ALSO FULL OF OVERCOMING, OVERCOMING IT. MANY OF US WHO OBSERVE THIS THINK THAT THE WORLD IS DEGENERATING AND WILL BREAK APART, THAT EVERYTHING WILL ONLY GET WORSE.

BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE AND HAS NEVER BEEN CONFIRMED IN THE HISTORY OF MANKIND AND IN THE INDIVIDUAL, WHAT HAPPENS IS THAT A BELIEF SYSTEM SIMPLY BREAKS DOWN AND SUDDENLY - THE OLD MAKES ROOM FOR ANOTHER NOVELTY. BECAUSE NOTHING NEW CAN BE BUILT ON THE PILLARS OF THE OLD, OUTDATED IDEOLOGIES WILL NOT BE THE FOUNDATION FOR THE COMING OF EARTHLY & COSMIC COMPLEXITY.

The market forces of supply, demand & competition; this ideology was massively propagated at the beginning of the 20th century by the Swiss (Geneva SchoolHayek and Röpke and the American Friedman (Chicago School). They don't even hide the fact that markets are not free of course, on the contrary they want to encase the market with an iron hand, but please don't take the hand of the state and its laws; they make them themselves. They need the protecting hand of the state, an international regulatory power to protect the market militarily against the other humanists, the socialists, who had peace, justice and prosperity for all on their war flag, back then...

But the law of the jungle, which is more for us and less for you, is actually the motto of the ancient empires and so the humanistic capitalists are just wolves in sheep's clothing and the politicians are their *accomplices* but not the *determiners*! The political parties are united parties, all have something for everyone in their party program, none of them stands for or against socialism and capitalism. They have been diluted and polarized by the last centre of power...

We can even give a date when politics began to lose its power: In 1938 after the Great Depression, the Paris Colloquium, with Walter Lippman, came up with the memorandum: Hey there are no emperors anymore, the monarchies were so weakened in Europe since 1918 that their influence was limited to the tabloid press and so neoliberalism emerged from the ruins of state power.

In the 19th century Germany began to rise economically and became a threat to the British Empire, which dominated the world for almost 400 years, mainly because of its naval power.
In 1888, with the help of Pope Leopold XIII and the unloved son of the British Queen Victoria, the following policy was adopted:

- End of the enmity between France and England against Germany and Austria,
- The end of the royal era in Europe was initiated,
- The capital of one of the centers of power favored the republican revolutionaries in Europe.

A war of capital against the royal dynasties began. And so the kings lost their power and were never to regain it.
In 1907, the British Prime Minister Balfour saw the possibility of demonizing his rival, as evidenced by talks with the American diplomat White.
Once you have power, you never give it up voluntarily, it's no different with corporations than it is with an empire that has always wanted to dominate the Eurasian Plate.
The German Emperor Wilhelm II had demonstrably never wanted a war with his European neighbours; it was the British Empire, fearing to lose world power to Germany, which triggered the war and also won it - with the help of the USA.

- The violent occupation of North Africa and the Middle East, by the Italians, French, British, Americans, from 1911 onwards, has remained a focus of war to this day. The

meaning behind it was clear: oil was the new blood of the economy in the 20th century.

- The *Treaty of Versailles gave rise to* the UN, the EU, the WTO and NATO, which to this day have Russia as their enemy.

After the first part of the war, in 1918, four empires had fallen apart - the Russian, Ottoman, German and Austrian empires; what remained were the British, French and American empires as victorious powers.

The peace treaty of 1918 led to Germany becoming a republic and Kaiser Wilhelm II had to go into exile in Holland.
Yes, and then came at the right time, out of nowhere, the Austrian Adolf Hitler, a power-egomaniac and racist like all the others. He and others sensed the spirit of the times in these two embittered nations, who had not wanted or instigated the war of 1914, but had led it for reasons of taking power from England. Fueled by the defeat and the enormous war damage claims, they were so humiliated in Genoa in 1922...it was only a matter of time before these two states could gather strength again to fight for victory over England and the United States in *Round 2* of the one Great War.

It may sound incredible, but Hitler wanted to exterminate the Russians, 28 million people, just as the British had exterminated the *Indians*, not to mention the 6 million Jews!
Those were real death figures!
Only Mao was to kill more people - 65 million - in the following Chinese Revolution!
It is remarkable that Henry Ford and a certain Rockefeller and hemp stalks had an interest in building Hitler as a *puppet to* wage war against Russia:

Divide and conquer, Impera et divide.

This war against Russia led Germany to ruin and my father's family to death, and of course millions more people, an estimated 60 million war victims around the world. So it was all about the Anglo-American forces wanting to maintain and expand their capital power, especially on the Eurasian Plate.
The empires of Habsburg, Germany, England, France, Spain, Portugal, Holland and Russia were disempowered and the USA entered this power vacuum and was already the strongest economic power at the beginning of the 20th century. The money power of the world from 1893 and consolidated its world power position in 1989; as a global world empire and had no more serious opponents; the American empire was more powerful than Ramses, Alexander, Darius, Cesar and Karl could ever have dreamed of.
Until 2010 there were no opponents that could become dangerous to this world power, not even the 7,000 nuclear bombs of the Russians, because a nuclear war means mutual destruction and that is not the interest of the financial industry, because they need free markets to sell and lend all the knick-knacks to their customers. What came was China as the world's economic workbench and the world's buyer. Here it was demonstrated that a state can govern without the *interruption of* the people.
In Europe and the USA it was in fact already much earlier like this, they ruled their peoples not with force of arms (hard power) but with capitalism (soft power). The people should become the sovereign of the state in the Age of Enlightenment, far from it. The British Prime Minister Margareth Thatcher and the US President Ronald Reagan call their people ***consumers***, measured in money, consumption and labour values, they are balance sheet figures and the security for central bank loans; the public debtors. The taxpaying consumer is the *humanistic alpha animal* ... my house, my wife, my car ... Without this meme ideology the whole economic system would collapse, it has to grow year by year, for capitalism there is no other option but constant growth - it has to grow, it has to pay compound interest!

The king was dead, never again king ... and here the second centre of power perished, 200 years after the hegemon pope was deprived of power, it came to the hegemon king who was deprived of power. Now there was only the people, or politics and capital dictatorship as the last centers of power. In reality, the people were deluded into believing that they were the sovereign of the state, and power was taken over by the capital of a few, the future super-rich.
This pathological Super-EGO-Self modes, had no home, no fatherland, no patriotism, no God - except the God of money ... money buys power!
Reality was simulated to the people through the matrix of public policy. The political show is more and more often only *simulated in the media,* the media do not reproduce reality, they create it (!), wrote the journalist Bernd Ulrich.

Problem - Reaction - Solution

They bring a problem into the world, the society is afraid, and they give the solution that fits into their plan, that is what they do all the time. The power elite use soft power, but it's still power! We are just blinded and we don't see the causal chains.

Prof. Rainer Mausfeld gave a lecture on the ***interelite conflicts*** (New ways of democracy management), here it is explained how the power of capital in the 20th century should take politics into its bondage.

> So in effect, two power centers, the sovereign people and the representatives of the people, the politicians sneak the servants of the Dictatorship of capital - as the last earthly centre of power!

What remained since then was the conflict of the spirit, these two humanistic sects:

- ✓ for socialism, to share with strangers.
- ✓ the one for capitalism, everything is mine...!

The people obey the power, few rebel, here the social herd animal is expressed!
We can recognize this remaining capitalist power center, as a servant of the pathological super-EGO-Self.

- ➢ The world out there, our *reality*, is made by our biological PC and its algorithms...it is a man-made matrix, you see?

We will go into this in more detail in the following chapters, just so much in advance: It would be a *conspiracy myth* to claim that we are enslaved by a group of super-rich, like Waren Buffet, Soros, Bezos, Musk & Gates, who are fighting each other just like the elites in old Europe, where everyone wanted to be the only Matrix world empire. [144]
No, money power rules these people, or rather their insane EGO-ICH rules the species Homo Sapiens - the super-rich lion monkeys.

But the 50 richest people in the world have only about 1.9 trillion US dollars. That is half of the GDP of the FRG - so they are not that powerful in the Meme world, because they often have different rulers' agendas.

[144] YouTube: I AM A CONSPIRACY THEORIST

Yes, they are some of the 500 or so family dynasties that ultimately want to rule the world, according to FORBES there are only 147 corporations that practically own the world - if we released all the animals from our zoos into freedom, these criminals and that's what they are, into the zoos of the world ...nothing will change! The system of capitalism would only bring more proto Super-EGO-Self into power.

The networks that the Vatican INC. established in the Roman Empire at that time and survived until today, not the Vatican itself, but the concept of a network, a collective, ideological simulation, this is important to understand ... no battle can be won if the enemy has not been understood.

We're just dealing with a matrix!

We all, even the *wicked* are slaves, they are unfree in their will!

The only way out of the dilemma are new, critical simulations in our neuronal networks, with the help of Free Will and Free Thinking and what Jiddu demands from each individual: the inner revolution of the mind, of the unfree ME - and nobody can do that for us...!

The politics of the US Empire

We have representative democracy, which in reality is actually a dictatorial oligarchy, a wolf in fur called democracy, writes Prof. Mausfeld. And there today the USA, as the Native Americans have been the main culprits for over 120 years and the Europeans for a good 2000 years.

If I hadn't experienced the forces of dynamics and chaos in my own life, I would be really worried about our world, but we just don't have enough information to worry legitimately, the many self-dynamics spoil the plans of all power centers in the cosmos! This may be one of the most significant features of the cosmic system:

a plan, without a fixed plan!

Ironically, everything I write here in this book is publicly available, the information is for all to find the search, the politicians of other states, emerging and developed countries, know this too and play the game until the bank crashes - as in 2008 and be rescued by the tax-paying wage slaves, we all pay indirectly to the money power and only directly to the world's governments ...! I have already written that the really rich individuals want to remain invisible, the billionaires and the family dynasties with ancient monetary assets, the public shuns the public like the devil shuns holy water and this also applies to their foundations and holdings, only so they remain invisible, so as not to be attacked by the public, they would never give interviews or write books about what they have already done - this is the **anonymous god of the market,** who tries to play *destiny* in the darkness of his unrecognizability, writes Prof. Rainer Mausfeld.

You don't really believe me - check it out: the bank Black Rock has annual financial assets of € 6 trillion, the German state only € 3 trillion ... and Black Rock may be the biggest fish in the pond, but he is not the only one...!

Rodriguez de Zayas, writer, historian and member of the Spanish high nobility: "The longer I live, the more I feel like a rebel." The revolt is always against something, the centers of power naturally, but after the successful revolt, they turn into the oppressor themselves, it always happened like that.
There is no other way to imagine it; unless we talk about what we are talking about the bio-chemical algorithms and the matrixsimulations in the human brain... the puppet masters, the puppet players who pull the strings of the puppet - of society.
Here we talk about the rebellion that was and is against the puppet players in the respective society; against the memetic algorithms of ideologies, traditions ... of the culture of the spirit of the times.
Since Che Guevera, Malcolm X, Martin Luther King, Bob Marley, but also the Scholl siblings, Rosa Luxemburg and so many other rebels who were not historically recorded and described in the 20th century have ultimately failed to *enlighten* the masses of the population. Unfortunately, not even Rudi Dutschke, who was trying to start a German revolution in 1967 that would spread internationally! He was murdered, like so many before and after him, by the power elites - Malcolm, Martin and Rudi were a ticking time bomb for the global establishment!

The people in their masses are still trapped in the unconsciousness of the whole society, in their lethargy - these are the fetters of power !

This is due to our unfree will and thinking (algorithms). That people change fundamentally and that millions of them change, as far as I can tell, not from one day to the next; but that would be absolutely necessary for a successful revolution - and so all revolutions are ultimately suffocated by themselves.
Today's state leaders justify their genocides with their morals, writes Noam Chomsky in his book: The failed state.[145]

[145] **YouTube:** Prepare Yourself for what is coming

There is not one book that makes it clear to the world that there isn't a single farming family in the USA whose forefathers didn't kill and practically wipe out this land from the indigenous population, the suffering of African-Americans and their ancestors is unacceptable, but the indigenous peoples of the Americas were wiped out in the name of greed!

Bertram Russel and Albert Einstein published an appeal to the international community after 1945... all nations should put aside their differences and consider themselves biological specimens and renounce war - as we know this was all a vain effort of love!

Jiddu Krishnamurti wrote: "...the transformation of the psyche is so important, a revolution is insignificant without this transformation, and this can be achieved without a leader, God, guru, etc. But it needs a complete revolution of the soul, of every single one - so simple!!"
Rudi Dutschke said the same thing: it depends on the will of each individual, or we will fail! A quite extraordinary intellect, like Alan Watts was![146]

If we, by this I mean above all myself, if I am not prepared to commit myself to the good of my neighbourhood, to the good of my society, then I cannot be helped. If I am too comfortable, too lazy to stand up for world peace, if I force the US Empire, at least here in Germany, my political representatives in parliament to do so, then I cannot be helped. If I am too depressed, if I have already resigned myself to helping to preserve my environment, my nature in the Schwarzbach, if I consume sensibly, then I can no longer be helped ... if I do not stand up for the equality of all fellow citizens, then ...
Only why this does not happen with me, I can only justify with the unfree will, my two algorithms, why I do not say to myself:

But now we do it **anyway,** it always succeeds when there is a **free will behind it!**

[146] **YouTube:** Alan Watts - Everything Summed Up

THE ENVIRONMENT & CLIMATE CHANGE

As I mentioned at the beginning, the earth's climate has never been stable at any time. Just as the weather can change within minutes, so the world's climate changes, often for logical reasons (like the meteorite impact, or all 40,000 years of ice ages for example), but it changes just as much because of the two nonlinear forces of dynamics and chaos.

The oceans emerge and disappear, the earth's plates are in constant motion and so are the mountains; this is how new climate zones are created.
The earth's position to the sun and the cosmic rays are further reasons that weather and climate change.
The next ice age should actually begin slowly, it depends on the axis of the earth, probably the enormous amounts of fossil fuels are *to blame for the* fact that the earth is warmer than it should be.
At the moment we have the sixth mass extinction and the last was about 63 billion years ago when the meteorite hit Mexico. This triggered a tsunami wave in the oceans with a wave height of 5 kilometers (!) - which covered the atmosphere in dust and ashes and darkened the world for months. In the Miocene, 5-7 million years ago, a minor climate change occurred, which forced all animals, including European crocodiles and monkeys, to migrate and forced Homo Sapiens in East Africa from the rainforest to the savannah. So these two events were *responsible for the* mammals' recovery from the dinosaurs and the stay in the savannah led to the *upright gait* of some apes. And that the North African desert (Sahara) became a green belt about 10.000 years ago, allowed the modern people to leave Africa; because only the north was a door into the world for humans - otherwise everything was surrounded by the sea, an insurmountable barrier, like the Sahara desert was also one ... yes, and that led, as we know, to the first advanced civilization in Egypt. So these

catastrophes were the real driving forces of the cultural evolution of mankind - what is the situation now?[147]

Recent wars are often indirectly not only about raw materials, but also about still fertile farmland and access to water - according to the UN report of 2019, 75 million people worldwide are on the run, not because of a war, but because their homeland can no longer feed them! At that time, Mesopotamia, the Fertile Crescent, the Hindu River in India and the Yellow River for China were the cradle of these civilizations. At that time the shaman was the appropriate person to sense these changes of time. The chief of the Kayapo tribe, the Txucarramae Raoni Metkire said: " ...the spirits showed me a storm that destroys everything, they showed me unimagined heat and cold. A sun that is darkening. A sun that scorched everything..." He said this not 10,000 years ago, but in 2019 in Brazilian media; only after that Jair Bolsonaro came to power as president of the country...and Raoni was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize!
Thus, there is no reliable prognosis of a **tipping point** at which there is no way to *make amends*. When the extinction of species has irrevocably occurred, when the ecological genocide arrives, cannot be seriously predicted, the only certainty is that it will happen, Sydney had the worst forest fires in 2019 and the longest drought for 50 years and the glaciers are melting worldwide. The sea level will be, as in the age of the Pleistocene, about 15 meters higher than today, it is only up to us to control these events, maybe for a little while. A flood study by the OCC in Princeton USA predicted in 2019 that by 2050 the following cities will be under water Amsterdam, Hamburg, Rotterdam, Miami, New York, Cairo, Mumbai, Bangkok, and Shanghai. We have to prepare ourselves and our descendants technically - everything else is wishful thinking! It is certain that we cannot modify nature according to our wishes.

---

147 Robert D. Martin: Primate Origins and Evolution

The banking industry continues to create facts and support corporations with loans and investment grants that harm the planet and us. We have far more methane gas in the oceans than coal, natural gas and oil; 60 million years ago the world's oceans toppled over because much organic material rotted. Only about 5 million years after the Yucatan impact on Mexico, the planet became a sauna. Antarctica was so warm that monkeys and crocodiles lived there. According to the research results of the Kiel Institute for Ice Core Samples, researchers estimated that we have twice as much methane gas today as we did then!
Every six minutes ice of 100 melts at the pole.000 tankers, of the 197 states that had committed themselves to climate and environmental protection in Paris, only 7 states are on a good course; according to a study by Oxford University in 2019, 20% of the Amazon rainforest has already been irreversibly destroyed; they believe that if 40% of the rainforest is destroyed, regional climates will change and droughts will result, which in turn will lead to famines and waves of migration, which in turn will result in starvation, suffering and wars - we already had that back then in Europe, we call it the decades-long migration of peoples!

The financial industry continues to support corporations - says the NGO Bank Track - that destroy our environment out of greed for profit, the largest asset manager Black Rock gives lip service to wanting to invest in the renewable economy only.
Some of us know the price we are asking nature to pay in order to ensure our standard of living for ***consumption***: radical planetary pollution, destruction of biodiversity, poverty and hunger in emerging countries (genocides), armed conflicts and above all the exploitation of raw materials, that these resources are limited, not suitable for *eternal* growth; hydrogen is unlimited, it has also made the stars *grow*!
But man never thinks about the day after tomorrow or about the future of his descendants, but this is where the last centre of power comes into play, which only gives mankind the power to

as a customer, as a consumer, or has a need for people; in addition, there are the two algorithms back into play, the unfree will.
The ego-I& I - that *always-gimme-more*.
Otherwise I save myself everything else about environmental protection and the ways in which we can live in harmony with the natural world. Matthias Glaubrecht has described this in his book: *Das Ende der Evolution,* very well on 1000 pages. The fact is that not all of us can have a VOLVO in our garage, unless it is made from renewable resources. I believe that our future will go into the digital net anyway and the film MATRIX would be a wishful thinking of a power elite that wants to continue to *harvest* us ...!

So what do we do?

If we as a global community do not pool all our knowledge and resources, it will go wrong; then the industrialized countries will have to make a decision:

- Are we letting India and Africa perish?
- Do we leave humanity and nature to themselves?
- Are we building walls around them, or rather a wall, before our own limits of prosperity?
- Are there walls against the polluted winds, rivers and oceans?
- Must we radically change our habits and values for the benefit of all?
- Europe must turn its back on NATO and finally create an economic Eurasia; well aware that this idea had already caused great concern to the Anglican empires in the 20th century.

In 2020, it looks as if the border walls in Europe, the USA and Australia will be higher every year. But they do not help us, they do not protect us from the world's *capacious states*!

Reason always prevailed at the last minute, if at all. And so it will happen that we drive the world to the wall and later we try to repair the damage. Of course, wealth does not always stand for sorrows, quite often the opposite is true, since the world of emotions prevails over the world of reason.

Of course, the beast man is not always a greedy and envious predator, quite often the opposite is the case, as a free will can unleash the angel of unconditional love for each other. An *ego-less community of the equality of ALL*, where there is possession-lessness, which meant possession of ALL, was shared and used by ALL ... yes, this too can be unleashed from our human PC!

We can only do this together if each individual participates in his or her own change, without a guru, leader or other scholar.

- But I doubt that the hypothesis of a psychedelic community like in the Paleolithic period, postulated by Terence, can help us today ... he told us about an **EGO-less group community** in the Neolithic period, about 15 to 50,000 years ago - you know the ***Stoned Ape theory***. The *magic mushroom* could very well dissolve the individual and collective unconsciousness of the whole society, but only of a small group of people. It would be naive of me to seriously suggest that as the only alternative for a better world ... with almost 8 billion earthlings?
- Jiddu Krishnamurti told us that it will only work if each one of us goes through a radical inner revolution of the mind ... remember? That would be naive to bet on something like that, too, there are too many EGO-ICHs in the world, who all cling to their world, to their possessions; to their life after death where they will sit next to God and Jesus in paradise!
- That Marx & Co. had to fail with their WE-Communism and socialism was foreseeable, they underestimated the two algorithms of the human PC, they did not and could not really understand them at all; until Nietzsche, Kant, Freud, Jung, Sapolsky and Mausfeld came and analyzed them

scientifically and not like Marx analyzed them only philosophically and ideologically.

- It is also possible with the current democratic rule of law, it only requires a majority, a critical majority limit, a tipping point at which changes are irreversible and cannot be stopped by the power elites ... all it needs is a **direct democracy, a participatory democracy!** We have seen this at work in Switzerland for 500 years...here a ***culture of debate*** has developed which is only conducted on a factual level, with factual arguments. Anyone who takes a stand against others, who argues in this way, without any dogma of faith - does not take the skin off his face any more, in the ideal case even **free of domination**!

  Together we will never succeed in being in harmony with the Super EGO-Selfs of the world:

- The representative elite politicians, democracy will never voluntarily leave their positions of power, they do not even have the permission from the herd owner, nor from their Super-EGO-Self!
- The financial capital has its residence in WALL STREET and the largest bank is Goldman Sachs, at this point I would like to mention Henry Kissinger and Zionism. It is so that many Jews reject Zionism completely, but it is also a fact that many bankers and politicians are Zionists who are completely indifferent to Israel and the Jewish faith. Their interest is actually to rule the world; Henry is one of the greatest war criminals of all time, writes Peter Koenig. A very revealing interview from one who worked for the World Bank and the IMF for over 20 years, he has seen companies privatize drinking water and people, like states, blackmail or take over by force of arms and put their politicians there!
- From the national debt Peter Koenig writes that the USA is in debt with 130 trillion US dollars and that was in 2015 and the world currency of the US dollar was used by 90% of all states in 2000, in 2015 only 50%! The US economy needs the war to

survive economically, because the country produces almost nothing except services and consumption - on credit!

- If the US banking system falls, all other banks in the world will fall!
- The neoliberal capital dictatorship, the last centre of power, will never voluntarily leave the field, dissolve its US imperialism; only the pitchforks of the peoples and a general, like the one in Paris in the 18th century who was Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de Lafayette, when he sent one of his battalions and eight cannons to the Bastille, can do this!
- But we can also let the forces of dynamics and chaos, take their course. The beauty of today's social systems is that they are **self-destructive.** That neoliberal capitalism is driving itself to the wall is already foreseeable, the economy has to grow every year for this system to work, but it won't because our resources are limited and everyone wants to have a VOLVO. The oligarchs of the economy and religions, the politicians are already losing confidence among their customers and electorate, the people realize that they are being cheated and exploited and that their pensions and salvation are not guaranteed.

That new social revolutions are coming, through democratic ways is certain; these two cosmic laws of nature already take care of that and the most important of all:

the cosmic striving for ever faster advancing complexity!

And as a last thought on this subject before I finish is the not impossible probability of a natural disaster, there are several sources of danger that can break out at any time and any place.

I don't even think about climate change or a meteorite impact that darkens our atmosphere for months, tsunamis or EMP (Electro Magnetic Pulse) of solar storms that could shut down our global power grid for months, if not years.
The danger of plate tectonics with tidal waves of a tsunami and super volcanoes in the USA and Europe are super overdue with an eruption. The consequence would be a darkening of the atmosphere for solar radiation, crop failures and crop failures would lead to famines, migration and whatever else, except for social stability, order and harmony. For we cannot learn anything useful from these mistakes in order to prevent them in the future:

We can never effectively protect ourselves from these sources of danger, that is a fact!

I will conclude with the proposal of Wilhelm Reich:

Love, work and knowledge are the sources of our life; they should also rule.

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:
What can we write about the Renaissance that could be the actual truth?

1. The Europeans, the state, emperors and Vassal kings, popes and priests led Europe and the colonized world in Eurasia, Africa, America and Asia into indescribable suffering and economic exploitation.

2. Since the year 0, the power elite has been trying to restrict the freedom of religion, as Judaism, Christianity and Islam demanded and enforced by law for the next 1800 years.

3) The Dark Age returned to Europe after the Roman Empire was Christianized, only comparable to the decline of the Mayan civilization in 830 AD due to war. This is not 1 to 1 comparable to the Dark Age, which lasted for about 400 years, at the end of the Bronze Age in the Orient and Europe, as I have already described, the chain of causes was a consequence of climate change, volcanic eruptions and famine, which only then triggered wars among themselves.
Hard power is tanks and soft power is psychological warfare. If war with tanks is cheaper, this is always preferred.
The idea of democracy was given to the people, for the illusion of power sharing. The elections should always show that it was they who were responsible for the political results in the country - this is mass manipulation as Rainer Mausfeld can prove very well from history. That means democracy was a sedation instrument for the people!
The anarchists laid the foundation for all the liberal rights of the people, unfortunately blood had to flow on both sides - otherwise there was no real change for the people.

Interelite conflicts still exist, the last center of power, is still an animal EGO-ICH, like the king apes in the wild.
The real centre of power is therefore not the individual or a group of individuals, but a natural heritage. Free will, the inner revolution of the mind, is the success story of the future, if humanity is to live in a utopia 2100.

Where the journey is headed -

Chapter subdirectory:

- The new time after that
- The Deep State and the dictates of capital
- These are conspiracy theories

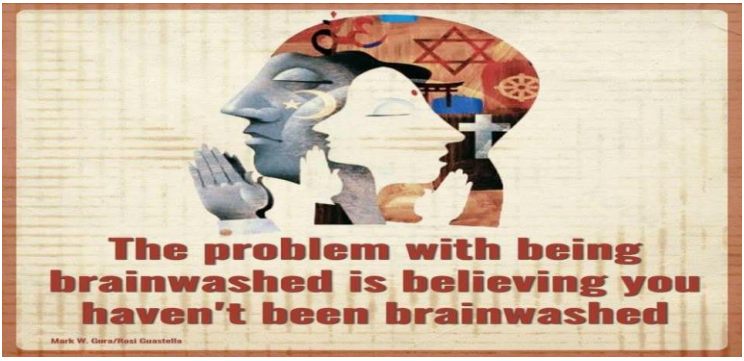
THE NEW, OLD TIME AFTER THAT

THE CREATION OF INSTITUTIONAL IDEOLOGIES, SUPERPOWERS & WORLD TRADE

Even before I describe my path, I am setting out on the path that awaits us all. So for now, it would be appropriate to summarize where we are. It would be best to start with the honourable Georg Schramm, let's listen to him, how he compiles the situation in the world - in the war arm against super rich: ... it is not sad that we are only allowed to hear the truths from the satirists, the fools, they have the permission to tell the truth to the king, but please with humour! How can we really understand if we don't know why all this happened the way it did? It is always a question of historiography; I don't know much about the history of my ancestors, it is the same for all of us. As soon as we are old enough to ask our grandparents intelligent questions about their lives... they are already dead! Then I actually hear their story, from my parents' perspective and that's just a version of the real story, it's not the truth! So it doesn't take three generations and we all don't really know how it was before - the story gets lost in the fog ...!
The ruler does the same with his history. In the past, the Chinese, Arabs, Mayans, Europeans and many other rulers, they wiped out prehistory! They have destroyed all evidence of before! The largest library of the ancient world in Alexandria was destroyed, so many papyrus scrolls were burned that the baths of the city could be heated for 18 long months, they deliberately destroyed knowledge, the Spanish destroyed the history of the Mayas, the Romans destroyed the Egyptian history, the Europeans destroyed those of their enemies ... why?
The winner writes history, George Orwell wrote:

He who controls the past controls the present. And he who controls the present, he controls the past!

PERHAPS THERE IS AN ANSWER TO THE QUESTION. WHY DO THEY WANT TO GIVE US A FALSE EDUCATION, CLEARLY IT'S BRAINWASHING.



State education

A bad education is better than no education, but is there such a thing at all, no education as a human being?
No of course not, every person learns autodidactically what the environment offers. It is the diversity of the environment that offers a person the greatest potential for a general education - the Amazon has more limited sources than New York City, comparable to parents educating their children according to their standard of knowledge.
The state schools are the problem for a good general education!
It is too short at first, our learning curves take time, they develop slowly with the learned ability of **endurance**. As a teenager, when she shoots up, between 18-21 years, school usually ends. For a child, making music, juggling, philosophizing and so much more is more important than what they teach us; namely, learning by heart for the test and getting a good grade.
The school teaches us to love success, but not what we do - the result is more important than the learning process, which is often forgotten.
Most people read almost nothing, they get their information, their education from the television, the smartphone. They actually live like in George Orwell's book - *Animal Farm* - the good education, the truth has been deliberately withheld from us, stupefying mechanisms have been invented so that we can no longer understand what is really going on, do a job as robots and that is exactly what the state power elite wants.
Okay, we know that the financial industry tells politicians what to do, we know that it is all just paper money, we know that we are being lied to by the power elite ... what we really need, my dear children, is freedom from them and from our unfree will!

We are not free enough for the truth, nor free enough to find it at all! What we need is free will, free thinking and then we take social freedom from the herd owner!
Because the power elite cannot afford to give up their lamb herd, or even to take off their own sheepskin and come out as a wolf, as the Super EGO-ICH's they are! But I perceive from history that

the wolf does not need to be afraid to reveal itself as a wolf: the citizen wishes for a "good" leader!

The sheep have feared all their lives to be eaten by the wolf, only to be led by the shepherd to the slaughter...and so it was with the Hitlers and Trumps of the political world, whereby every company needs the sleeping wage slave as well, or abuses him!

THE US EMPIRE

It is so that the USA presents itself as a benevolent empire, among its own people and in the international community; only the facts of the 20th and 21st century speak a completely different language. Since 1990, the USA has been covering the former Soviet Union alone with 65,000 NGOs (charities), certainly with honorable ambitions and with latent aggressive ambitions. It is also obvious that the USA has built military bases strategically around China and Russia all over the world. It maintains the largest naval power in the world and is a military leader even in space. Its vassal states (NATO) serve the benevolent empire that protects world peace by threatening with weapons - a normal empire.
It is also known from the 3000 year old history of empires that other powers - because they always exist - like China and Russia today try to protect; because an empire always wants the whole world. And it has always been that way!
But what has only been around for 7o years is that the inventor of the Colt once said: with one weapon everyone, everyone is equal - the nuclear weapon is such a guarantee of equality. This weapon ensures that everyone is destroyed umpteen times, including the attacker. Because even the best missile defence system cannot intercept all of the approximately 30,000 nuclear bombs. So we really don't have an open war of the superpowers

and we won't get one as long as there is no second earth to run away.
So it is in the forefront an ideological psychological war that these powers are waging with each other since 1945. I don't see any real changes that in the foreseeable future, there will be only one political superpower that will rule the whole planet.
On the level of peoples, the planet is also united, there is hardly a people I know, even in North Korea, that does not maintain or wish to maintain respectful, friendly relations with the other peoples of the world. But that was the case 1000 years ago, with exceptions that confirm the rule.
So what prevents us from living together in peace and cooperation is at present the American Empire; which is waging a war for the supremacy of its Meme alliances in the world, so to speak, an ideologically-led war for money!
The wars were never primarily fought from the ideology of God, the empires from Rome waged war for money, or the power that buys money. The capital dictatorship never had a serious interest in a lasting world peace, I explain this from the two algorithms these Super EGO-Self's are subjected to, because they all have of course no free will and are actually themselves slaves of the system of memes (ideologies) created by their own.

RESISTANCE IS MANDATORY

"The word has worked through him, it will prevail, not the weapon. Look at my actions: Have I not demolished the Pope with my mouth alone, without the sword, more than all emperors and kings with all their might? The word of faith and love reaches more than a thousand revolts.

By Martin Luther 1536

That was no different with a political *meme reformation*, even today people still resist a different political and economic path, they even resist their own algorithmic habits - man is simply a creature of habit in the herd (!), as Prof. Rainer Mausfeld wrote in his ***Lambs* lecture.** The expertise of the power elites has always been to keep as many of the people as possible stupid, to indoctrinate. But always careful that they think they are free, that their state & God is good to them and the bad ones are always the others; actually like the lambs at the shepherd who will always lead them to the slaughter. Absolutism and despotism was the will of God, as the priests preached to the people from the pulpit of the church. The regional motto of each ruler was: one king, one faith, one law... until the last ruler who spoke in this way - Louis the French. Sun King - was beheaded by the people and we may acknowledge this as the beginning of the political, French Revolution (1799).

But it took the British Revolution (1689) and the American Revolution (1783) and another 400 years until freedom of religion and political freedom was constitutionally guaranteed to the people in the Basic Laws, also Lenin's Russian Revolution was important, ...please don't forget that the founders of the GB & USA were slave owners, in a White Hall & White House and under democracy they understood the following: the **privileged men** vote, but women, Indians and Niger will not - it is literally written so!

And so the constitutional laws were and are, actually only **privileges**; because the US American German-Jews, the US American Japanese and the Afro-Americans were robbed of their

basic rights, almost simultaneously by their governments, the *elected representatives of the people!*[148]

Today, the American Empire, as the victorious power, has an **exclusive right of preventive strike –**
the shock doctrine of fear and chaos by Naomi Klein –
it is nothing else than what Darius, Alexander, Julius Cesar, Charlemagne and the Popes did as emperors - **economic and military wars of aggression and genocides!**
The fundamentalist Christians in America are not murderers, but their naive Bible faith makes them perhaps even more dangerous than the inquisitors of the past, after all they want *Armageddon*, the final battle between good & evil and the bad are of course the Muslims and the good are the Christians, want to not only pray for it, but bring it about in a very concrete way - one of your seats on the button of the atomic bomb in 2020! And only the dictate of capital tries to tame it, for global trade, a crypto-currency without cash, less state as legislative regulator in the economy, with the goal of a world government...! What European values are based on today, they are the result of these previous empires, based on exploitation and genocides, their spiritual and material prosperity and the resistance of the anarchists since the Enlightenment. This says a lot about our intellectual culture and its hypocritical, moral principles of political structures, including the UN, Rodriguez de Zayas and Noam Chomsky note. The Indian philosopher Jiddu Krishnamurti writes in his book: *Breaking into Freedom,* who always called for a fresh spirit to start over, a transformation of the human psyche, the following: ***"...but we must also see these failures in ourselves, we are all part of these world problems and therefore also responsible for the suffering in the world, is it possible to bring about a complete revolution of the soul? ... I have to change in the roots of my being and this I can only do alone, no guru, no ideology can bring about this radical, inner revolution...!***

[148] **YouTube:** Chomsky & Krauss: An Origin Project Dialogue.

The League of Nations - United Nations (UN), United Nations Organisation (UNO)

It was founded in the 20th century to finally eradicate all wars in the world and to work together as one humanity, a revolution of the souls of nations so to speak.

But it soon turned out how hypocritical it was; the problem: that the member countries of the world were not all equal in their votes, the five victorious powers from the Great World War of the 20th century had their veto power and so the UN became a toothless tiger that stood by and watched war crimes and genocides committed by the five victorious powers - except against small African and Asian state dictators, there were convictions in The Hague (International Criminal Court). There were only appeals, peace conferences, embargoes, etc., but they remained without facts!

The victim states are above all the Islamic states and the exploited states in Africa, and this always only by the European-American power elites. However, in terms of international law, every US President since 1950 would have been condemned and punished as a war criminal, every single one of them!

The human rights organizations Human Rights Watch and Amnesty International are accusing the crimes, for example, Humans Rights Watch has called for the initiation of criminal investigations into torture in Guantanamo against the Americans Donald Rumsfeld, George Tennet, and the US. Generals Sanchez and Miller. Amnesty called on all states in the world to start criminal investigations into US war crimes, against all members of the US government involved in this torture scandal, and if these investigations lead to prosecution, to arrest and take legal action against anyone who enters their territory, as happened in the case of the Chilean dictator Augusto Pinochet - nothing happened, except media hype!

How is it possible that such people are still in power and even get re-elected - this is a toad we have to swallow, because we are all complicit!

How is it possible that the Vatican is still allowed to sit in the UN? Prohibitions are useless, to ban religions, homosexuality, drugs and political parties would be idiotic, not only the Soviet Union has tried in vain.
The state decreed *denazification* - brainwashing - of the GDR and FRG have also tried this in vain, just like the New Japan after 1945!

> **We need to go to the source of the problem, the Unreasonableness of will is the reason of all of human suffering in the world for over 10,000 years, to defeat the tendency of man to believe any nonsense, there you can we will be victorious!**[149]

From that day on, man will no longer want to be indoctrinated religiously, nor party-politically, he and she will no longer believe in the fairy tales that have been drilled into him since childhood.
It helps to understand why this is so: every young animal of a mammal has a genetic imprint to follow its parents, to learn from them - the school of animals were and are the parents and relatives. The primary position of the teacher is, of course, fulfilled by the mothers and fathers, in patriarchal society from the beginning of the farming culture it was the father. Here we then find the matrix of the simulation state and church: **Father state, fatherland and God the Father, Mother of God** are memes that have been taught to us for thousands of years, home (homeland) in childhood, this is how the brains network with these softwares in accordance with our neurological structures that I have already described with the two algorithms; theoretically there would then be a **simulated life after matrix death!**

---

[149] **YouTube:** Closer to truth – Big Questions in Free Will.

Jiddu Krishnamurti writes: " ... the limitation of the human being is the most persistent problem and it is caused by the many social structures of the power centers, the schools, the traditions, the religions, the contact with toxic people (the contact forms the human being!) ... they are all a cage for the Free I. He considered a free will, a free thinking only attainable in a utopia, if we claim: we are **free**, it is pure nonsense.
This is how I see it, the two algorithms are the cage that holds us captive; a transcendence of the soul probably another illusion of the pineal gland.
Jiddu says that we should not expect any help from our EGO-ICH, he considers it the cause of all suffering, he demands from each individual, a clear thinking through intelligent action, which however confuses and unsettles our two algorithms... " You must learn to perceive and not to judge, evaluate and justify... to observe without being an observer," he writes on page 213 in the book *Perfect Freedom*. That we are conditioned, genetically and memetically imprinted, must be the first realization for an *awakening* to begin.

And for this we need free will and thinking. "If you think it is important to know yourself just because I or someone else has said it, then I fear that any understanding between us is over. But if we can agree on how important it is to fully understand ourselves ... then we can approach the subject carefully and intelligently.

We have to face it and we will; just imagine who your ancestors are, 200,000 years ago, fighting with the sabre-toothed cat, we survived environmental disasters, famines and wars, these epigenetic experiences are coded in all of us and so the next step would be to educate the children. I can only emphasize again and again the enormous importance of a holistic education, Meme-knowledge which we find for example in this book about the ***big picture.***

And no academic title automatically includes this, I value specialized education, but in my opinion it is on its own, rather hindering the understanding of the whole, hindering to practice one's mind in humility, kindness, consideration, patience, openness and unconditional love, to enable a kind of transcendence of the soul!

Today it is mainly about the state schools, if one teaches the children a religion which has the claim to represent the only truth, or tells them that pigs are impure and may not be eaten, that gays, Jews and/or negroes are bad people, then the children believe this and are consequently all their lives, mostly deeply indoctrinated! And from this moment on, they are able to believe all kinds of things, Rodriguez de Zayas writes: "Because if we believe that there is one God, from a chosen people, who are also God-killers (Jews), then we are sailing on an ocean of stupidity, we can't call it anything else! Don't tell me about a mystery, there is no mystery, only stupidity with a capital **D."**
"If hundreds of millions of civilized people throughout human history have been able to believe in and fight for something like this, we have a problem because they are also able to obey the narcissistic EGO-Self and turn Marxism, capitalismand democracy into a *religion*!

So can any one of us stop being an EGO-Self without free will? Can each one of us stop being ambitious without consideration for others, after always wanting more? Can we stop striving for the power role in a relationship? Is it possible to control or even stop the process of ambition, greed, envy and jealousy in the competition of the species' struggle for existence? Is it possible to emulate the rich, beautiful and famous, to want to belong to them, to be like them? Can we put an end to all this?
"We don't really want to deal with our Free ME ... in my experience in life I have to answer this question negatively, that human behavior can be changed very rarely - that is the rule and the few exceptions confirm this rule. If we really want peace, all this and more must be erased from all of us..." wrote Krishnamurti.

The UN really doesn't want to deal with free will, in its 150*Millennium Challenge* of 2005 nothing at all helped to end the

---

[150] **YouTube:** Robert Sapolsky from 08.02.2018

unbearable conditions of world hunger, exploitation, wars of aggression and genocides, neither in Bosnia, Afghanistan, Iraq or Syria - it seems that peace over profit is not wanted at all, hypocrisy is part of politics with its propaganda in the media, of religions with their dogmas and sermons, as in the advertising of the economy... all kings of lies, as Darius called them.

Another puppet master, the political and economic power centers of the 20th century, also claimed to have the only truth at his disposal. A professor at the University of Chicago, Milton Friedman... his students were not only military dictators from South and Central America, but also many of the heads of the Federal Reserve and several US presidents! He died in 2006, at the age of 96 years and was the founder of the neo-liberal capitalism that has plunged our world society so horribly today, the social cutbacks, the loss of the middle class, the economic globalization of the trans-national corporation and the financial industry... more beast than angel.

Everything for ourselves and nothing for others - that is the simple ruler's morality since the beginning of the city-states, kingdoms, empires and today's industrialized countries.

The centers of power always need an **external enemy,** even God needed Lucifer and the emperors needed their vassal and lie kings - they need each other!

We call that today:

Hegelian dialectical principle!

Cost-benefit analyses have always been part of foreign and domestic policy, not only in Iraq, Syria and Afghanistan...the US Department of Defense pays US 100 dollars for a liter of gasoline to keep its troops in Afghanistan adequately supplied with everything, this is how the military-industrial complex makes its profits and not only with gasoline the costs are immense!

Every era finds the type of politician that suits it - we get what we are worth!

We have been rightly demanding a *servant state* for over 100 years and still retain the *ruler state.* The *know-it-all* has existed for so long, it's just not implemented by the power elites!
The politicians we elect, if we elect them at all, have always fallen prey to power, the pressure of factions and their own interests. Not a single politician has been imprisoned for the crimes they have committed and legally convicted.

See Ken Jebsen's speech about why we, every single one of us, is to blame for this.

We will have to do it ourselves - we will have to lead the world to a better place - we will not show solidarity with others, that is such an old-fashioned way of thinking that has only created new problems if we make a common plan, if possible with 8 billion more people. That will lead to a revolution again; the object will be a new revolution - it will always devour us collectively. No, I think that Jiddu is proposing something that has the prospect of real success.

- Look at yourself, you are important and the trigger of all problems and not the others, stop telling others what to do for the community.
- Find your own way and go this way immediately, there is no trying, either you do it or you let it go.
- Be careful, honest, humble and if you cannot help others, at least don't be a problem in their lives.
- You take nothing with you into death, help others without expecting anything, never do anything for others when you expect something.

THE PROBLEM OF OVERPOPULATION & THE 1-CHILD THEORY

There is enough food for every single person on this planet, that every second statically four people starve to death is murder, as Jean Ziegler rightly says. That pollution causes everything from the tiger to the bug, through our industrial and consumerist behaviour, greed and envy, to affect our fragile ecosystem, the Gaia organism, is a fact!
It is also a fact that the corona pandemic and the government measures have a positive effect on the planetary biosphere!
First, a few facts from the UN statisticians in New York on the world population from 12,000 years ago until 2019:

- During the hunter & gatherer communities of 12,000 years ago, there were less than. Ten million earthlings.
- At the time of Jesus, in year 0 there were less than 300 million Earthlings.
- In the 16th century at the time of the Renaissance there were less than 400 million earthlings.
- Thanks to better medical care, more productive In the 18th century, agriculture was worth about 1 billion Earthlings.
- In 1928 there were 2 billion earthlings.
- In 1959 there were 3 billion earthlings.
- In 1973 there were 4 billion earthlings.
- In 1986 there were 5 billion earthlings.
- In 1998 there were 6 billion earthlings.
- In 2010 there were 7 billion earthlings.
- In 2019 there were 7.7 billion earthlings
- **In the year 2100 predicted at 11 billion.**

The author of this demographic study, Frank Swiaczny, writes in his dossier that the growth has slowed down, not because of diseases, famines, wars and other natural disasters, but because there is a conscious decision of most parents to have fewer children - it means less stress for them, that was the reason that is understandable for me personally. So this is an important statement, the birth rate is falling because it is an economic burden and is no longer an investment for the parents - at no time!

About half of all countries in the world have less than two children on average, and a one-child family develops quite *easily.* The more parents understand the economic and social costs of having children, the more strategic their planning becomes. Because almost all of them want to give their children the best chances for their lives - so they prefer to support fewer children a lot than many children a little! Education and life-support costs are the best contraception!

In the emerging markets, education is also the reason for the nuclear family. Education is a reason that women understand: Having children is not God-given, but a conscious and reasonable decision; that it is their decision alone and therefore they have fewer children!

This has positive ecological consequences, because a child in an industrialized country consumes on average up to 20 times more resources than a child from Bangladesh, for example. If we all die from climate change, it is not because of the people in Asia, Africa and South America, who hardly eat meat, neither fly nor drive, it is mainly us in Europe and the USA who do not manage to reduce their emissions in **time and drastically**!

For a state that sees its population as consumer customers and taxpayers, these are bad developments...for the Vatican INC. as well, it does not want to stop with its propaganda to bring as many children into the world as God pleases. This has caused genocide, because most believers with many children live in material and spiritual poverty. Their offspring have a dark future in misery, war and crime. The Pope has plunged so much more people, since 1945, into perdition than all the Hitlers of the past!

It has often been discussed that we do not have enough food to feed all people, but the fact is that we have enough food for 11 billion people today - as food and space are not a problem!
The problems are lack of work and raw materials, so that everyone can pursue a meaningful productive occupation and can afford a consumer standard of living! The state system will also have to change drastically; the same pattern is evident in all societies, from South Korea and Japan to Europe and the USA. The pension of the elderly is still financed by the young, there are providers and providers, but if there are more providers than providers, then there will be an economic collapse in neoliberal capitalism - another problem, besides the compulsion for growth, which has already initiated the end of this system! Matthias Glaubrecht in his book thinks it is likely that people in the emerging markets will soon be courted even more by the industrialized countries as wage slaves than the demand for their raw materials is at present!
But he also points out, like the UNO, that 55% of the world's population already live in cities and are completely dependent on food production in the surrounding areas. These could be further apocalyptic *horsemen* that could bring the neoliberal, capitalist centre of power to its knees, even to the *Abyss, to Armageddon.* For it will soon become apparent how effectively the power elites can *keep* the world population *safe*, without an effective nation state, will it trigger *hunger games* as David Icke predicts and the Abrahamic religions? Will the planned Smart Cities, the Internet of Things, artificial intelligence, world government, world trade market, crypto world currency and all that will soon come to us, does it really have a chance of a life worth living, for the few Europeans?
The rest live from one day to the next anyway, even in the USA.

Other useful concepts are:

- In the large facilities, the wastewater in the sewerage system can be filtered to produce industrial water.
- The faeces can be separated in such a way that the urine becomes a phosphate-containing agricultural fertilizer, the solids from the defecation can be transformed into methane gas with the help of microbes for cooking, heating and for driving fuel cells for power generation.
- The organic waste can also be used to produce methane gas, fertilizer and insect breeding as food, which in turn could be used as food for animal and fish breeding.
- Flat roofs in the cities, underground car parks are agricultural areas, the cost-intensive logistics of transporting food products to the consumer can be reduced.
- The demonization of gene technology is unproven; it could be used to produce *in vitro* meat without ever again keeping an animal in captivity and slaughtering it cruelly.
- To manufacture products domestically, not from overseas.

Computer technology has this to offer:

- Artificial intelligence for administration, especially for governmental tasks of justice, finance, medicine and social affairs & education.
- The operation of autonomous vehicles makes individual traffic and freight transport more efficient.
- 3-D printers can produce consumer and food products at the end user's home; a factory, slaughterhouse and farmland would be partially replaceable.
- Virtual reality would completely abolish working in offices and parliaments, which leads to effective results in economy and state and above all to a direct democracy!
- A digital currency in the future can abolish the lack of money, it can abolish the principle of rich & poor and lead society into an era where no one has to be a salary slave but performs activities for the community and according to his abilities, while his standard of living would be guaranteed by the world community - it could really change the world!
- The Internet 3.0 currently allows us to publish content and ideas and to network. The Internet 4.0 will go a step further and create its own rules and laws within the USER communities that they build their own cars, create money, supply models, for example, where the national state becomes unnecessary, because these communities are internationally networked.

> I see the greatest potential in the Internet 4.0, just as Prof. Franz Hörmann, he speaks of a newly emerging **Network Society**!

What will the future be when the forces of dynamics and chaos reveal their effects to all of us?
The planet itself doesn't care if it flies through space with or without us, we just destroy our world, Gaia will regenerate from the human virus, okay maybe not quite as George Carlin said. ...**Earth+Plastic**... might well have been a cosmic plan of the Meme Spirits...!

Clearly no one has a sure answer to these questions, just as no one has an answer to the origin of the origin, the outer limits of the cosmos and its fate in the Big-Bounce, Big-Chill ... no one has an answer to these questions, they **cannot be** *answered* by **anything else in the cosmos**, because we have already discussed in detail that the cosmos cannot be deterministic, there can be no final goal, under the cosmic rule, the laws of nature, which are demonstrably as real as the apple I throw into the air, will fall back to the ground!

Once again, Terrence is right. When he says: there is no reason to worry, that would require that we know all the essential factors, otherwise it is completely useless and ineffective to worry!

THE ECONOMIC EMPIRES OF MODERN TIMES

The founding period of transnational corporations began in the 16th century with the *triangular trade* between Europe - Africa - America (glass beads to Africa. slaves to America. tobacco, sugar to Europe) and was controlled by the British Empire, the *spice route* to Asia mainly by the Netherlands, but all European royal houses and the Vatican benefited from the global trade in goods, raw materials and people - this is how Europe built up the capital it has today. The old capital of these family dynasties was founded by the corporations of the 20th and 21st centuries, with a few exceptions of company founders who came from nowhere.
An economic empire works according to the same rule as the Roman Empire did, violence is primarily capital and no longer the sword. But the owners of the capital try to be invisible to the public and lock them all up in the zoo - it's no use, it's the system!
And each of these transnational corporations is not only fighting for market shares, but also to dominate the market, the power elite is fighting today and getting along tomorrow!
That the pharmaceutical industry deals with it differently than the financial industry, or the raw materials industry would go into too much detail here; important is that they *recommend* to the world's governments which laws would be good for both, in other words the economic power dominates the power of politics - and that with a lot of money with which the EGO-Self politicians have always been *persuaded*. Outwardly, it is pretended that this is of course not so, the people control politics and politics controls the economy. This is an open lie, which has already been proven with hundreds of cases from corruption to armed conflict between states just because it was important for the economy. The military of politicians is used in the service of global economic enterprises (and there are currently no more than 20 corporations), especially in South America, Africa and the Near and Middle East (Orient). Companies like Jeff Bezos Amazon, with today's market value of 1.3 trillion US dollars,

have a larger annual turnover (280 billion dollars in 2019) than some emerging markets, only the financial industry like Black Rock (6 trillion US dollars in the past year) can easily compare its turnover with that of Germany.
So who is the last of the remaining centers of power, of course the **paper/digital money,** should be obvious to everyone - these few global, transnational corporations; and they are all dependent on the free consumer, the peoples of the earth, just like the US empire, if we all understood how they manipulate us, the capitalist system would break down and their power would reach a **tipping point** overnight!
They know that too...!

The interesting thing is the following: they all want sole world domination (monopoly position) - like every empire - and it happens again and again that what seems to be a general cooperation is a war of economic empires:
A Super-EGO-Self-Owner (maybe Bezos) [151], with a world full of earthling customers!

I will conclude with the words of Rainer Mausfeld: "What to do? And who the hell does it?" Noam Chomsky then says, "What can we do? Just about anything we want." ... the freedoms we have today were won in a hard, painful and courageous struggle. But now we have them. This is a very important point, we cannot pat ourselves on the back for the achievements of civilization that we have achieved in the last 1000 years. They are our heritage, but they were left by the struggles of others, it was others who won these civilizing struggles of which we are proud today, and these others were almost always at the time when they fought these struggles; often also fought, spat at and defamed by the majority of the population. We have to realize again that what we are proud of today was achieved through the often massive struggles of others and that we therefore have the same obligation as what

[151] Brad Stone: The everything store (2019).

we are proud of. Democracy is not a status you achieve once and now we have a democracy historically and can pursue our own little preferences and needs. Democracy is a permanent process that is constantly being nibbled away from the top. Any democratization that is achieved is nibbled away from the centers of power the moment it is there. This means the other way round: democracy can only be maintained if it is permanently regained from BOTH. And BOTH means not only by the population, but through all areas of life, including of course education, school and the entire educational system. *Democratization* can only work if the humus is intact. Much can be done if people fight for their rights, as they did in the past, and so we can still achieve many victories... thank you!

For more information on who the capital dictator is and what their plans are, I recommend the book *Maga Manipulations: Ideologische Konditionierung in der Fassadendemokratie (2020),* by Ulrich Mies. Or on KenFm International you will find very good links!

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we write with certainty about the Meme matrix of the Age of Enlightenment up to modern times?

- The Enlightenment brought about a social change from the royal and priesthood to parliaments, politicians and the super-rich.
- Not those who have the most capital at the end of their life have won game! Success was measured by letting go and no longer by holding on to things and ideologies. It brought humanism and made it socially acceptable.
- The era of the Enlightenment is not yet complete, and the two humanistic sects are not yet mature.
- A revolution has to come from below, that is, basic democratic growth, another party is pointless.
- The majority of people are stuck in debt bondage. They have to service their loans and therefore have to be in the system.
- Switzerland shows us how direct, participatory democracy works. The book author (Silberjunge und Fremdbestimmt) Thorsten Schulte proposes the foundation of a party that has only one goal: to create a **direct democracy** that would lead to self-determination, over which foreigners would have control!
- Peace is only possible through freedom; freedom only through truth (Karl Jaspers).
- We have known since ancient times that the brothers greed and envy make the world unjust. The scholars Jesus, Buddha, Democritus, Epictetus, Confucius, Lao Tse, ZhuangZi, Seneca, Zenon and Socrates recorded this in writing for posterity! Plutarch called them the abominable epidemics and fatal diseases; which destroy not only private houses but also whole states!

- They don't give a shit about you …!

WHERE ARE WE GOING?

The richer we have become, the more we are morally and spiritually impoverished.

We have learned to fly like birds and swim like fish.

But we have not yet learned the simple art of living together like siblings.

By Martin Luther King

So, after the book was full of mysteries, useless knowledge, intrigues, stupidity, greed, suffering, death, negativity, etc., we read the last part and it will be funny, really refreshing and will bring us back - to the cosmos.

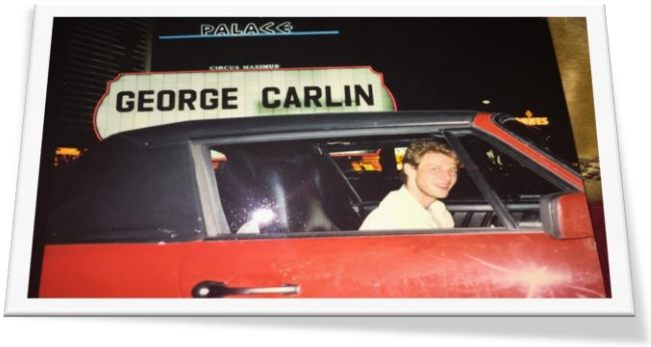
But we will perceive the cosmos with different Meme eyes than those we got to know in the first part of the book.

The cosmos is information (wave particles), we give such a thing a name: Consciousness. And when we dealt with living beings, we were able to prove empirically, at least in the animal world, an individual and collective consciousness.

The world of humans slowly but surely separated from his ancestors that EGO-Self remained and will, with time, be more and more tamed.

In many steps we went forward - the arts, technology, industry and unconditional love, are the most obvious, only human inventions - well there is also, as the only living being, necrophilia! Rats already do disgusting things, but no other living being would do that than the single, *crazy man.*

This photograph of me from the old days shows you a wise, wise man who was



...in a way that no one else changed ... well, Lucky Dube and Bob probably did! It is now the opportunity for you to understand man, society and the centers of power in a way that I unfortunately could not, his humor is one thing, his intellect is much more impressive![152]

For over 35 years cabaret artists like Georg Schramm, Volker Pispers and George Carlin have been telling us how the centres of power have been screwing us over and over again, and? We laugh, agree and go home. We know everything, the information is all publicly available, everything in this book comes from public sources, the herd animal lamb follows its shepherd to the slaughterhouse, with the firm belief: this won't happen to us after all...!

In my opinion, no light has been shed on the dark limitations of the masses, the two algorithms in the human PC do not have the option of free will, my iPhone would not voluntarily give up Apple.

The common good, the community of solidarity have long been forgotten, the corona pandemic only proves how weak the civil resistance is - the wage slaves are attached to digital heroin and

---

[152] **YouTube:** George Carlin – You are all diseased. Und: Life is worth losing.

go to the slaughterhouse. And Jeff Bezos & Co. have become 250 million US dollars richer this year - crises always have winners!
The resistance is weak, but since ... a group of high-profile lawyers is taking legal action against the governments of Europe in July 2020; Legal Eagel for Democracy ...
The restrictions on fundamental rights, the government by decree, the most natural way of levering out the legislature - which was already only a backdrop before - were and are severe and extreme.
A targeted anxiety panic campaign is being staged by the WHO, politics and media worldwide, whereby we were able to prove very well that the swine flu wave was not dangerous for humans and secondly pharmaceutical companies, these fears stirred up self-interest ... it was about quickly earned money, see the ARTE documentary from 2009!
We were warned in 2010, about exactly what is happening now, in 2020 - by the Rockefeller Foundation.
I won't go into this further, because the alternative media on the Internet provide enough diversity of opinion.

When man is faced with a choice, either your children are doing well now and future generations will pay a price that has depleted natural resources and whose lives may well end in disaster, in which case virtually all parents choose to live well for their children now.

And that is why we should not expect drastic changes when it comes to environmental protection, when it comes to wars and when it comes to the consumption of the throwaway society. People do not really want a political choice, as a consumer please condition advertising, but otherwise please ideological conditioning in politics - we want the good dictator, the good leader!

THE BRAVE NEW WORLD

In the second part of the book, we looked at how cultural evolution has shaped the EGO-ICH and the memetic algorithms of our simulations, and that we still carry within us the legacy of the primates' bio-chemical algorithms; all this is not divine, but an animal behavior.
We have really read enough about it, about the suffering, the desire of the ***always-more-wanting-to-have-more that*** we all have within us. The price for this is demanded by our fellow creatures and by the planet Earth, the super-organism Gaia. This is an exploitation that we accept, an ecocide.
So where is the good in the world of tomorrow? Is it the solidarity, the empathy that we want to bring to life in 2020? Is it the lack of love and emptiness within us that causes us not to fundamentally change our own lives?
Don't be so quick to say yes!
Because our thinking, our consciousness is ultimately created by the cosmic power center and in these algorithms it is intended that we simply do not want our simulation, our limitedness to grasp the ***BIG PICTURE***, to have programmed in.
More and more, reading the book should reveal how trapped we are, not by the centers of power, but by our EGO-ICH, with its unfree will and thinking - the simulation of the brain.
An i-Mac also can't break out of its operating software that easily, actually the PC can't break out at all, without a reboot, with an update from its manufacturer, who, unlike APPLE or worse, a Bill Gates from MS-DOS, just wants a slave of the EGO-ICH!
The EGO-ICH also fears a free software consumer, this would deprive him of his power over our body and mind.

THE UNCONSCIOUS OBSERVER IS (UNFORTUNATELY) THE OBSERVED...!

Is there any thinking & acting at all, a software that is not caught in the net of the past, i.e. only to be perceived, never to be condemned, judged and resentful - does it make sense in our life at all?

Let us now try to discover new thought patterns in us, of a world previously hidden for us, another, but good illusion - quantum philosophy, an operating system without software...

THE *DEEP STATE* - *CAPITAL DICTATORSHIP* ...

the overall social unconsciousness

THE SHOCK DOCTRINE OF NICCOLÓ MACHIAVELLI & FRIEDMAN

The Italian Machiavelli and his friend and critic Francesco Guicciardini wrote the basis of our western state order, which is still valid today, in retrospect of Greek representative democracy. The most important of all his works is the manipulation of his subjects: "... a prince is a good housefather for his people if he does it as he pleases and not what is useful and good for them..."! Naomi Klein writes that the most popular method for achieving one's own economic and political goals is to use moments of collective experience and crises to push through radical change.

CHAOS MAKES ORDER - ORDER OUT OF CHAOS

Waiting for a "great crisis" and then creating facts while the population is still recovering from the shock, and finally quickly giving permanence to our reforms through laws and regulations! This is the core strategic dogma that Milton Friedman's theory (economic shock therapy), he wrote: "Just a crisis, a real or perceived, leads to real change in the population and the world. When such crises occur, the further procedure depends on which ideas are in circulation. In my view, this is our main function:

To create alternatives, to keep them alive and available until the **politically impossible, politically unavoidable happens. "**

And once the crisis is there, the most important thing is to act quickly - to force rapid and irreversible change on a crisis-ridden society before it can fall back into the **tyranny of the status quo.**
He estimated a GOVERNMENT has only about 6-9 months time to achieve these profound changes, if it does not take advantage of this opportunity to act decisively during this period, it will not get it again.
This advice, changes and these here are acts of violence, to commit all at once, when they come, all at once - that is the thinking Machiavelli of the Middle Ages and how Friedman was teacher & advisor to all centers of power - they were both God-believers and had an education in politics and economics. Their strategies were very successful in many states of the world, often in collusion with torture, murder and genocide! When we come to talk about the corona pandemic and its crisis in a moment, we see Machiavelli's thinking and trade, when we analyze the war on terror, the banking crises - then it is not Milton but Niccoló who is at work.

DISASTERS WITHOUT & WITH PREVIOUS EVENTS

First of all, the crises, that lies in the dark and are not immediately noticed by people. I am thinking first and foremost of climate change, the loss of biodiversity (extinction of species), environmental pollution - the **general ecocide.** Christina Figueres, the former head of the UN climate program, says that if radical and sensible protection measures are not implemented from 2020 onwards, the Paris climate targets will be unachievable... little should she know that a global *Corona campaign* should be precisely what is needed to achieve them. Greta Thunberg and Fridays-For-Future are not as media-effective spectacles ...as our political elections every four years; they do not bring any radical and meaningful changes!

Even if all the numbers and events today do not provoke adequate reactions in the world community, one day this evidence collected over decades will serve as evidence for the prosecution. Then when the future will settle accounts with the cultural evolution, especially with the centers of power. In all industrialized countries we have the constitutional weapons, the politics and the capital dictate of the few, not only to force them to account and demand reason, we can also lock them up in the zoo!

We do not live long enough to feel the environmental changes ourselves, although as a child I remember frogs, salamanders, birds, rabbits and many insects in the garden, we had enough snow every year to go sledding - this has changed so drastically over the last 35 years that it has become obvious to all of us who live here. We can argue about the climate change, because this has been going on this planet since the beginning of time, we know of several climate-related migrations, famines and wars. This is demonstrable since the last ice age about 12,000 years ago, until today there have been many droughts in Africa and flooding in many coastal cities of the world and islands in the Pacific, has man made all of them?

I suspect that no political measure, nor existing technology, can make the climate, the way we want it to be. We will have to live with the consequences of climate change and we can certainly accept social, international conflicts, they will come... the economic and climate refugees, with the war refugees and so on. It is their right to come, everyone would save his life and that of his family, if they were given the hope and the opportunity.
Jean Bandalls wrote an essay on 30.01.20 in the newspaper DIE ZEIT and according to his studies sees a collapse of civil society, the legal system and democracy, based on *tipping points* that lead to irreversible domino effects and should occur as early as 2028, i.e. we will then only be spectators and have no influence to control these changes.

Here the **lobbying of** the economy and politics shows again who makes the laws and manipulating public opinion, for the benefit of short-term and long-term success. It is very underestimated how the public relation companies shape our media landscape. The Pentagon employs 27,000 PR staff, the three largest news agencies dictate what all the media worldwide report - the news is completely synchronized and does not agree with the truth at all, writes Jens Wernicke in his book: *Does the media lie*?

Of course they do, the most powerful force is not love in this world, it is greed & lies, okay maybe stupidity too.

We are all blind, even the *Homo akademicus* have no time or desire to enlighten themselves. Why is that? It's because there is an overflow of information, that would take up the personal time of studying and nobody does that! Neither do any of the politicians and lobbyists, they would not say: I lie for my own benefit, no it is only for the welfare of the others!

Again something that the world of nature and we have to endure, despite better knowledge and admonitions from science...!

The war of terror

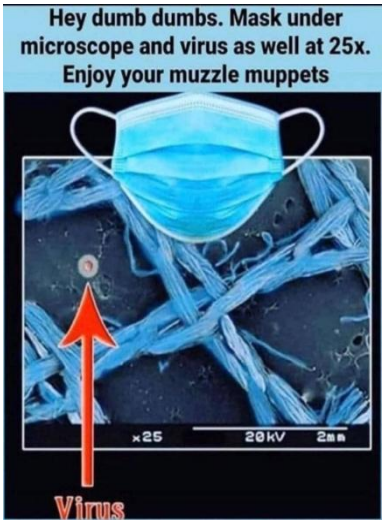
WAR AGAINST THE TERRORIST STATES - ... THAT ONLY HAPPENS THERE, BUT NOT HERE ...!

All wars are fought in the name of morality, ethics and God, at least that is the propaganda.

On September 11, 2001, the Meme war of shock doctrine against terror began. A lie was told to us against emerging countries, see: A new 9/11 documentary feat. Dr. Juddy Wood (Prof. at Virginia TECH University, USA) and Daniele Ganser- here again mass psychology is used to solidify mass manipulation.

These reports explain to us very well why we are committing genocide today, or why do the global Bankers are killing with a pen, and we are just watching blindly ... if we could smell and hear the wars, the killing, the smell and the screams of the victims, if we could see the maggots from the flesh of the victims, instead of just reading about them - then we would be touched in a very different way, we would see what they mean!
That is the reason why the media do not give us any real coverage after the Vietnam War, Wolfgang Herles writes in his book: *The Gefallsüchtige* - because these pictures from that time led to such an enormous international, public pressure against the US Empire that the war there came to an end that France actually started to consolidate its imperial ambitions...!
The year 2019 had the most rebellions since such records exist and the reasons besides famines because of droughts and wars, the failure of democracy movements because of disenchantment with politics and dictatorship.

The year 2020 is once again a year of war in the Middle East, conflicts in Kashmir between India, China and Pakistan, Palestine, Yemen, Korea, Venezuela ... what else, oh yes, some light rebellions and demonstrations in the USA and in Europe. Once again it is all about claims to power which are answered directly and indirectly by the US Empire with violence. Corona has nothing to do with it...!



What has *Coronamanics* done - a panic pandemic? Why and who is behind it?
Who even dares to question the system? I think it is once again, like in the time of the Enlightenment, the few lateral thinkers, anarchists in Germany, they become - thanks to Merkel & Co. ... now young people become activists again and want FREEDOM ... from the mask duty, Ha, Ha ... is that really so? [153]

[153] **YouTube:** Everything you have been told is a lie!!!

"Can I really afford the trouble? I have to work, I really need the money... No, I'll go to jail... others do that, they don't need me... let them fight for the future...
Yes, it was always like that, fears and obligations, paying off loans, the price of their object fetishism that their EGO's demand!

WAR OF THE US TREASURY

Like every empire, the USA is the **world reserve currency**, through which every state, company and human being has to carry out its economic transactions (Swift-Network)! Whoever has not *earned* access to the US dollar can also participate in world trade with great difficulty.

Sanctions

Every sanction is a war against the population of the sanctioned country. If the international monetary system is blocked, then the people lack everything! There is a documentary film by Dirk Pohlmann: *Deception - the Reagan method,* which shows how the US empire and its secret services, the Soviet people at that time, led to an economic collapse.
This, of course, can only be done with the last, true **center of power:** the money printing houses (central banks & BIS) of planet Earth, if the family owners want these sanctions, they will come. The emperor is always dependent on them and the World Bank and they are in the hands of a very small power elite, who have been playing the **money gods** for centuries -
Check on YouTube: Rise of the Rothschild's - the world's richest family …
What does the World Bank do, who controls those who control money power? These are private persons!
The financial corporations, shadow banks, Black Rock, Vanguard, etc. see also the report about a narcissistic Super-EGO-Self named Larry Flynn!

The next war that the super rich are waging is against their own people, it is rather the dependence of the people on the monetary system.

The sociologist Prof. Hans-Jürgen Krysmanski thinks that there could probably be an evolutionary development of the super rich; a selection process where these insane EGO-Self are bored to fly in a helicopter and burn money. An inner indignation about this could cause the dictates of capital to work together with the natural sciences and humanities in such a way that the New World must be a different one than that of neoliberal capitalism and a *Mickey Mouse democracy*. I wish they would help to achieve what Jiddu demands from each and every one of us: the radical inner revolution of the mind towards perfect freedom!

No, because the current path, leads to another catastrophe. The world of business has been so heavily in debt since 2008 that it is no longer repayable, writes Ernst Wolff in his book *Finanz-Tsunami*. This is the consequence of private loans, which are not based on real values, but on digital (paper money) creation, this brings consumers, company and real estate owners into a kind of dependence that can be described as slavery.
That the states should fare differently would be naive to assume that the Japanese state is by far the most heavily indebted state in the world and thus dependent on the decisions of the capital dictate - if interest rates were to be restored, many industrialized countries would be in financial bankruptcy, which would be tantamount to a warlike system of sanctions!
I only want to give an idea of how much the global society of states, corporations and people is dependent on the few family dynasties that all central banks own.
I would also like to mention here very briefly that it would not be possible for the super rich themselves to change for the better in the world, as Prof. Hans-Jürgen Krysmanski dares to hope. They may be outside the hamster wheel, but they are very close, depending on the hamsters and the wheel - it is truly a dilemma with the unfree will and the unfree thinking that the two algorithms force on us with all the cosmic power...

The politician with the banker...

In his book *Die Abschaffung des Bargelds und die Folgen, the* business journalist Norbert Häring writes the names of the people behind the capital dictatorship and writes simple and clear:

- No government receives money from the central banks for their government bonds if they do not want to obey the dictates of capital!
- In the past this has been proven to be the case!
- This means that there is only one center of (money) power on this planet - of course these lion monkeys follow their two algorithms and they cannot detach themselves from the cosmic power center of the meme spirits.

So when howler monkeys in the media and parliaments present themselves as the only power, it is a show for the sleeping sheep!
Here is the quote from the narcissistic Donald Trump of 07.11.19: "If Turkey does anything that I, in my great, unrivalled wisdom, consider unseemly, I will destroy and wipe out the Turkish economy..."!
This is narcissism in his pathological personality disorder, dangerous that such people have their finger on the switch of the power he presses when the dictates of capital dictate so.
Since 1990, the dictates of capital have also been making international politics, through political economic sanctions! The US punishes - it **sanctions without weapons, it murders without weapons** - currently 30 countries, as well as every bank, company, factory and individual in the world, if they do not *obey*.
An economic war has also been banned under UN mandate and international treaties, as has the war of aggression, writes Jean Ziegler.

Sanctions are economic, violent wars waged by bankers against humans by the masses.

At present, these sanctions are being applied against Venezuela, North Korea, Russia, Iran, Syria, Yemen, Palestine, China and others, and have been for years. As a result, these nations find it very difficult to buy or sell goods and services in the world, and this makes their economic development more difficult, but it has never brought any state to collapse. According to the Transparency International Report 2019, probably all major industries in the pharmaceutical, health, entertainment, insurance, banking, arms, raw materials and food industries are corrupt and criminal, they call it, quite rightly, **gangster capitalism.**

In 2008 the Lehman bankruptcy came and plunged the world economy into a crisis and a bank bankruptcy, or it was not a financial crisis but a financial fraud, see here the German satirists who probably collect more facts than the public and private media in Germany and the world!

However, neo-liberal capitalism demands its victims above all from the population, as well as from the companies; according to the debt atlas of Creditreform, in 2018 almost 7 million Germans - almost 10% of the total population - were no longer able to pay their credit bills; the status and consumption frenzy is claiming many more victims in the current corona crisis (government measures). From over-indebted villa owners, middle-class businesses, insolvent husbands, single parents and the children who are also torn out of their unreflected impulse purchases (shopping frenzy addiction).

Added to this are unemployment, uncertainty on the stock markets, a zero-interest policy and over-indebtedness due to unsecured loans (the government and banks were careless in lending).

In the digital age of neoliberal capitalism, the markets and the rules by which corporations play are changing. SIEMENS, for example, has 360,000 employees, but compared to the Internet companies, they do not control the global consumption of goods and services, like the digital companies Apple, Amazon & Co. These *Silicon Valley* based corporations together employ just

300,000 people, but they are the global market for goods and services! The stock value of these companies far exceeds the stock value of the manufacturing companies and this leads to monopoly and economic ruin, also for the world governments - especially during and after the corona pandemic. Between February and April 2020 Daimler-Benz lost half of its value - € 30 billion! These statistics alone say a lot about our poverty: in 2019 there were 47 million cars in Germany, which is more cars than in all of Africa!

The FIU (European Financial Intelligence Unit), which is based at the German customs, announced in 2019 that the annual turnover in Europe is € 1 trillion - the annual turnover of BMW is only € 100 billion - so there is enough cash, even if often in the wrong (criminal) hands. One important reason for abolishing cash and the freedoms it brings with it, I would say, is perfect for the state and capital dictatorship; another chain around our necks! But the advantage of a crypto currency is also for the transnational corporations. That the most important tax havens - also in Europe - where APPLE, AMAZON & Co hide their profits from the general public (tax fraud) only shows me the madness in politics and economy!

The 2008 financial crisis did not result in the adoption of global or European legislation to halt this disintegration of society with its money and credit problems. As in the current global economic crisis, every individual and every state thinks only of its own advantages - the European Union failed in the refugee and financial crisis and it will possibly be finally shattered by the government measures against the corona pandemic, as it is happening in our families, at least in mine. There is a lack of truthfulness in the will, so it is all right to make fun of it...!

Poor people are getting poorer, this has been the case for decades and just now in the crisis the 1% rich people are getting richer! Mass media war against the freedom of opinion and research, the freedom of the press and assembly.

"If freedom means anything, it's the right to tell people what they don't want to hear."

By George Orwell

In our constitution there are laws and rules to punish our politicians, but it was never laid down how this should be sanctioned, the *buck was made a gardener.* The Basic Law gives us people rights and guarantees, only on paper... we have the right, the duty to resist, a right to freedom of opinion in every form, and yet it is hardly ever applied because of the pressure of political guidelines, which are good and bad opinions. The society is constructed in such a way that for every critical comment, you get one in the face and nobody wants that, especially not the people who earn their living from their good public reputation. People are generally still quite happy with their own little world. All publicly known journalists, researchers, judges, politicians, priests, businessmen, actors and sportsmen walk the comfortable way around themselves somehow, nobody the head higher out than he or she must. This is a group obedience that has existed since the beginnings of the city-states and probably already as an animal that stays out of fear, selfishness and limitation when a fellow species is eaten by a lion - some rebels, reformers of course intervene, but this is the exception and not the rule.

Because fear panic triggers a mental block!

We do have freedom of opinion and therefore also freedom of research, so that we do not necessarily go to jail for what we research, do research, say or write, which is still the same in other countries as it was in our country 80 years ago and 700 years ago. But as soon as we express a socially critical opinion about science, economy, politics and religion, even the elites and experts get problems/reprisals, be it from the employer, from the advertising sponsor, from their own interest groups, the judiciary or from their own family - for fear of being a perfect manipulator!

> **This is cognitive dissonance and therefore hardly anyone today is critical of the matrix and if yes, then ignore or the media is distorting it.**

Who actually owns the private media in Europe? It is no surprise that there are only a few dozen media agencies worldwide, which present the situation of the nation and the situation of the world to the very few cosmopolitans, or interpret it for them. Unfortunately this often happens in the sense of GOVERNMENT and its invisible agenda, which we are often not supposed to understand.
On 31 December 2019, the CORONA pandemic began in Wuhan, China. A lie was told to us as war against the virus, see KenFM.de US Corona Act: Visionary Legislation. The US President Trump planned already on 24.1.2019 with his motion in the House of Congress (H.R. 748 The CARES Act - Coronavirus Aid, Relief and Economic Security Act, introduced on 27.03.20) a 3.2 trillion US Dollar aid package for corporations and banks, the **financial oligarchy** or as John Maynard Keynes called it: Yield Jugglers - Death to the Capital Apes!

> Henry Kissinger said: "The firm that controls the food production controls the people. The firm that controls the energy supply controls entire continents. The firm that controls the money controls the world…!"

THE FAMILY DYNASTIES OF HERD OWNERS, THEY ARE ALL WAR CRIMINALS; THEY HAVE COMMITTED CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY.

And We have not seen the biggest war-banking lord, Henry Kissinger, and Goldman Sachs Bank, that would be anti-Semitic, no not true it is a Zionistic ideology that controls the central banks and the investment firms, we know that from the Swiss banker Peter König that worked for the World Bank and the IMF for over 20 years, he and Jean Ziegler published enough about them and their friends.

THE MEDIA - CENSORSHIP OF THE MEME ASSOCIATIONS

THE INFORMATION THAT IS CENSORED IS THE INFORMATION THAT YOU NEED AND SHOULD NOT KNOW!

At the beginning of 2020, the corona pandemic was supposed to further limit the limits of freedom of research and opinion by law, with the prohibition to publish uncensored social networks, conspiracy theories. The companies Google, Twitter, YouTube and Facebook *burn* all information that is not in line with the WHO –
that is digital censorship in the year 2020!

It is absurd not to believe that the state monitors the media and publishers for the benefit of the *social responsibility* they have to fulfill. The state, the media must agree with what is supposedly a lie.
That the judiciary initiates a procedure, that the parliament initiates a committee of inquiry was not the case in Europe.
Some groups (Free Legal Eagle) of free thinkers began a **public investigation**, because the truth does not need a defense, a fact cannot be interpreted according to *taste*. The accusation of being a conspiracy theorist is an insubstantial *manslaughter argument,* in the Middle Ages people were *silenced* with the *memword virus* **heresy**, the heretic.

> It should cause dialogues and debates to end
> and only encourage divisive discussion
> this is a meme immunization.

Prof. Rainer Mausfeld gives a good account of the cooperation between the media and **corporate policy**; about the sheep that cognitively begins to think and tells the other sheep

I think the dog and the shepherd are working together! Baaa, that's some conspiracy theory...!

THE POWER ELITE FEAR ENLIGHTENED, EDUCATED AND FINANCIALLY INDEPENDENT SHEEP.

The manipulation attempt with censorship, to hide or twist facts, is so *old-fashioned*, so boring!

The editors are selected and the monitoring system is established in such a way, that state censorship does not have to take place for every publication.

> **The editors know what is printed**
> **which serves the political guiding culture!**
> **See KenFM International for more...**

Irrespective of the appreciation of one's own ideology, this means that not every journalist lies, but the media business company lies, just like the advertising industry, that is simply part of propagating one's *opinion*, or the opinion of the client or and those who pay my salary. With this I also answer the question if every politician lies, they follow their clients, the electorate, the party (factionalism) and his career in other professions than that of a politician.

The censorship in social networks - especially Wikipedia, Facebook and YouTube - have become so obvious since 2020 that we can understand this as meme vaccination - I think this will last longer than the corona virus, because the truth cannot be *vaccinated,* facts remain facts...!

I suppose it is the same case in everyday political life, who does not obey the shepherd is sorted out; unfortunately I have experienced this myself at the academies of science, to counteract this self-censorship, but without success.

The culture of dispute, replaces the Kalashnikov. A dispute on the level of reason, not on the emotional level and without factual arguments does not lead to a common solution. Today, there is a widespread lack of a culture of argument about the matter itself, because this leaves old patterns of thought. The dictatorial shepherds should only exercise an advisory function and give expert knowledge its due priority - before the shepherd. For the challenges in 2020 and beyond are enormous!

On a planet ruled by lies, the truth can only be a *conspiracy theory...*

THESE ARE CONSPIRACY THEORIES -

THESE ARE CONSPIRACY MYTHS

MAN HAS THE TENDENCY TO BELIEVE ALL KINDS OF NONSENSE! WE STILL BEHAVE LIKE APES AND STILL SEEM FAR FROM BEING TRULY CIVILIZED.

It is naive to believe that people meet and discuss private matters about themselves in a private atmosphere - that is what each of us does. The housewives, as well as the drug dealer. So why shouldn't businessmen also meet, at unofficial *conferences*... they discuss what is important for them and their company, what is going wrong and what one should do about it, maybe even new *rules of the game* are set up together?

Then it might well be that we ourselves are affected by something, by people whose names we have never heard... by people who don't want us to know who they are... by people who attach great importance to remaining *invisible*... may it not be probable that these people attach great importance to secrecy, that even their own employees are not allowed to know everything that is decided in the executive offices...?

I'm going to speculate: a system has been created that has developed its own dynamics and is no longer controllable...not even by the invisible!

A *conspiracy theory* is an actual but secret act by a group of people, often meeting in secret committees. These people belong almost exclusively to networks, within politics, business and religion; there are other *secret societies, fraternities* in organizations, foundations, think tanks, media and finance councils. [154]

---

[154] **YouTube:** Manufacturing Consent: Noam Chomsky and the media – Documentary.

A *conspiracy myth* is an actually planned lie, almost exclusively by a group of people publishing the lie, often with different motivation and purpose. [155]
One is a fact and the truth and the second is a meme-lie that can spread as a meme-virus, sometimes right as bad - but in the end the truth always wins over the lie!

That the planet, for example, is a flat disk, can clearly belong to the realm of conspiracy myths, but common sense in science has improved enormously in the last 500 years; at that time, 500 years ago, the Vatican killed anyone who claimed that the earth was a sphere and not the center of the cosmos. With the conspiracy theory it is not a religious dispute of faith, but a completely different power issue, here there are facts and evidence - which were and/or are covered up, and state secrets.
State censorship, the judiciary and the media serve to select knowledge and what the public is allowed to know and what it must not know under any circumstances. The fact that they use mass psychology, deep indoctrination, propaganda and fake news as a *psychological weapon,* is really nothing that we have only since the Age of Enlightenment increasingly used. [156]
With the digital revolution, governments are increasingly using the medium of social networks (Facebook, YouTube, etc.). In 2019, the Center for Human Technology gave the US Congress a report on **Modern Propaganda: ...** *echo chambers* are increasingly created *by voodoo algorithms.* When we go to their pages and links, an avatar awakes just for us! This avatar has the task to mentally captivate us with all the arts of behavioral psychology to political topics and advertising messages that we would never have chosen on our own. It is indeed for a long time now to manipulate us through the medium of the Internet, even in our freedom of opinion with fake news - i.e. with lies that are state conspiracy myths. Once again, we think as with the free will and

---

[155] **YouTube:** Conspiracy inflation - daily dose 26.05.2020

[156] **YouTube:** Hello False Flags: The art of deception in targeted attack attribution.

free thinking that we ourselves have arrived at these beliefs - we see neither the matrix, nor the manipulation of state, economy and religion, because the Avatar is left out!
At this point it should be noted that there is also the possibility to positively manipulate those billions of users, but the power centers cannot allow this, it would dissolve their power, possibly through a global meme revolution, that new subject of **neuroethics** helps our brain to ask what it is actually doing...!

It would be no problem to offer a fact-checker on the Internet, in the manner of Wikipedia and Wkileaks, which, unlike Google-Search, is only based on facts and truths - but is not supported by the centers of power, rather prevented, with the result that there is also **memorized**, on politically strategic issues, on scientific reports is censored, digital book burning!
Julian Assange is in prison right now, not George Bush who made the war, Julian has published the truth and that's why the power elites are silencing him and many others! Also I am surprised again and again how gullible the human being is, his tendency to want to believe almost any nonsense. The people who make up these lies, with whatever motivation, have a right to freedom of opinion that weighs more than to cheat and manipulate the individual with - fake news.

IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE, BUT IT MUST BE ALLOWED TO BE!

There must no longer be a totalitarian prohibition of thinking in the world, this must finally come to an end, there is a right to speak and this must apply without restriction - even if it is offensive and defamatory, the truth does not need a defender and emotional criticism is thus objectified! Conspiracy theories, that

were subsequently confirmed as fact and which were exposed as lies or as stupid nonsense (conspiracy myths, false reports).[157]
In 1484 the Christian monk Kramer wrote the witch hammer. This book was the basis for the earthly and spiritual power over 100,000 women, men and children in Europe for over 300 years, to burn as witches.
They were tortured to confess their guilt to God, they were all innocent, most of them were slaughtered in Germany, we know today that most of them were victims of the greed of others. In the city of Bamberg, half of the privileged were condemned for exactly these reasons, others were interested in their belongings!
They were conspirators and victims of fake-news, the Greeks had already shown how to manipulate people; in the city of Delphi there were the oracles, they told the future of a person in an indeterminate way, the more he paid, the better the prospect of the fraudulent horoscope - the interaction of all these algorithms is remarkable...

Conspiracy myths:

- God created the world and the cosmos in 7 days and that we will all go to heaven or hell ... or that the planet is a flat disc or a turtle.
- Man has never flown into space and landed on the moon.
- The planet Earth is a hollow body in its interior.
- The books of the Sumerians and the ancient Israelites (Anunnaki and Enoch) 3000 years ago could very well have been the first written testimonies of conspiracy myths, the resurrection of Jesus, which are still present in the Meme world as a Meme virus. That Jesus of Nazareth was a Son of Man or is a God in human form.

---

[157] **YouTube:** Michael Moore: Fahrenheit 9/11 and: Trumpland Und: Michael Moore im Interview on Bush, Iraq, 9/11, Saudi Arabia, the media

- A global network of super-rich people who drink the blood of children or sell children's organs to obtain anti-aging hormones.
- Vapor trails in the sky (chemtrails) of airplanes are there to kill us, or whatever.
- The Jews control the world.
- The world will end (2000) because the Mayan calendar said so...!
- That the climate change is man-made, I don't need to mention that the ecocide, the loss of species, the pollution has been and still is partly caused by all of us.
- That we are ruled by aliens like Erich von Däniken Zecharia Sitchin, David Icke and others with dubious proofs tell us in their books.
- That the pharmaceutical industry withholds tried and tested healing therapies in order to make a lasting profit from people's illness.
- We defend and protect our freedom at the Hindu Kush... this is what the crusaders (protecting power), on behalf of the European power elites in the 1st millennium, said when they occupied the Orient, Africa and America - these are phrases of the empire for power and influence in the respective regions!
- Antigravity, which neutralizes the mass is being used since 1954 and Ufo's were built with this technology.
- Electronic hallucination as warfare, for mind control, with electro-magnetic frequencies (5G networks)
- Geo-engineering we can control the weather.

Conspiracy theories:

- The first demonstrable conspiracy was Brutus, who murdered his father Julius Caesar over 2000 years ago in order to take over power in the Roman Empire. There are hundreds of books which, up to modern times, prove that governments and power elites carried out conspiracies, deliberately accusing other states, organizations and persons falsely for it.
- The leading members of the NEOC were not condemned and after 1945 they held leading positions in government, business and science worldwide.
- A state secret often remains locked away in the archives for decades. Whoever discloses a state secret is condemned with drastic penalties.
- In many states (USA) the secret services are not regulated by the judiciary and politics.
- The state terrorism, the secret services demonstrably carried out deadly terrorist acts against the population since the 20th century. The reason for this is to lure potential terrorists into a terrorist organization that was actually founded by the state.
- The humanitarian missions are a cover for war against parts of a population abroad.
- In the state there are lobbyists from the business community who write the laws.
- That every empire, including the American, is an execution machine for those who think differently (enemies of the state).
- That politics cooperates unofficially with the economy out of self-interest, i.e. corruption, nepotism with fraud and theft of one's own people, has been proven many, many times in all countries of the world and the same is true for the public and private media corporations that tend to follow the ruling government and do not provide honest reporting.
- The last serious worldwide conspiracy theories were the war against an *invisible enemy:* the communists, the drug dealers and the Islamic terrorists.

- The events of the Kennedy assassination, September 11, 2001 in New York City, the global financial fraud of 2008, ***Corona-Plandemic*** 2020, are also the basis of reasonable doubt. The ensuing wars against *international terror* are interspersed with lies, fraud, war, propaganda; since 1960.
- There are wars of aggression although 195 states have **forbidden** wars of aggression to themselves. The wars in Afghanistan, Iraq, Serbia, Syria, and Libya were **wars of aggression** of NATO - which is only allowed to be a defensive alliance! We are breaking our own laws, we, because we are part of it and all western politicians are war criminals, according to our own law.
- Drinking water has been contaminated with the hormones of the contraceptive pill since 1970, and the entire food industry does not filter its pesticides, herbicides and hormones out of the food we consume every day.

This is the madness of a crazy monkey, with which we can only describe his deeds in world politics, and the behavior of the herd animals, the human family, the citizens or voters who are blind, they depoliticize themselves voluntarily - but we are and remain **responsible**!
For since 2008 the power elite of the capital dictatorship has completely taken over its function as a parasite over the population. Neo-liberalism still allowed the free forces of the market to operate, but since the financial crisis in 2008, taxpayers have had to bail out the banks, which had kept their profits for themselves and passed on losses to the peoples of the world - we are responsible for this because we allowed it to happen!
They talked us stupid and poor and fraudulently took what little we had with meme words.

> Therefore pay attention to language, the choice of words, because all thinking is so manipulated by the media. The justifications for these illegal wars are even being discussed by the politicians responsible admittedly, Bush, Schröder and Merkel have admittedly, but, with a but meme language...!

The US empire has been destabilizing the Middle East for decades to exert political and economic power on governments in the region and created terrorism - it took US Presidents Clinton, Bush and Obama only 23 years to plunge nine Islamic states into war chaos with 11 million dead and no one calls them terrorists. The record of the US Empire in Africa, Asia and America, also carried out with similar means, puts an even higher number of dead. See the following link of the satirical program in brief.
It is remarkable that the American secret services declassify the conspiracy theories, after decades of secrecy, confirm them and the world public does not demand any legal consequences for the political Cesars and their European Vassal Kings - they mock us and are ashamed, in no way. None of this is being changed until today! It is a tremendous crime against humanity; we are enslaved, divided, made stupid and set against each other in senseless wars of faith and weapons in the name of greed and lust for power.
The coronavirus is a danger to humanity is a state propaganda.
The world economy has already been in decline since 2008 because of neoliberal capitalism and so a virus was turned into a justification to quickly introduce a new global order - the shock doctrine: **chaos makes order!**
Many of us who speak such a truth and warn against it are frowned upon and laughed at by the sleeping sheep, deniers and media as **heretics**, conspiracy theorists, the shepherding power elite mocking the truth - they make the truth a lie and the lie a truth... the dialectical principle:

DIVIDE & RULE - DEVIDE ET IMPERA!

The ancient Romans didn't make this a "Golden Rule of War" for nothing, they saw that if they divided people and groups, sowed discord, that people fought, fought each other, and then they came up with their veiled "solutions", which were always good for the empire, or for themselves!

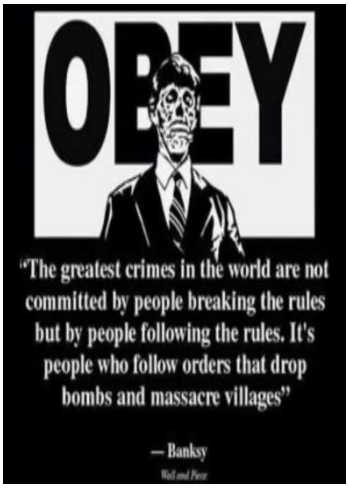
- The global economy is not collapsing because of a virus, but because of political measures that are deliberately leading to it.
- The *deep state* is a conglomerate of the financial system, transnational corporations and politicians.
- The majority of the world's population allows itself to be instrumentalized, supports and obeys as it always has done, and it wants to do so!
- **Remember**: we are not our thoughts, we are the consciousness in which thoughts arise and that is not the same - we are not our thoughts, Eckhardt Tolle writes!
- Every war of aggression is prohibited by the UNO under international law, all NATO wars since the World Trade Center towers collapsed were illegal, demonstrably illegal.
- The media are manipulative and obey the power elites, fortunately we still find uncensored, alternative media on the Internet.

The memevirus

The computer virus takes over the home computer host and uses it to reproduce itself so that the virus' programs are executed.
It is the same in the media and on the Internet, the ideology of the memvirus is carried out by the infected host in the human population, in an impressive way, the infection is in the *echo chambers*, a bubble of like-minded people.

Ideas & words can always change the world - thanks to the Meme Spirits!

In political, economic and religious meme networks, it often goes so far that blood is shed for it, **religious wars** are fought, via an ideological and cultural meme network.
Prof. Rainer Mausfeld states that the servile lambs are subject to a mass psychology in the population which he calls deep indoctrination and they deny state conspiracies.


OBEY
"The greatest crimes in the world are not committed by people breaking the rules but by people following the rules. It's people who follow orders that drop bombs and massacre villages"
— Banksy

It is absurd of the **conspiracy deniers** not to believe that there is a group of powerful, rich men who should not come together to carry out plans that will increase their power! [158]

It is absurd that the **deviators,** who believe this and can often prove that this is the case, are ridiculed and even attacked.
It is just as absurd not to believe that the **power elite** does not all attach the greatest importance to privacy, to want to remain in

[158] **YouTube:** 1967 Recording: Rothschild Dynasty & 3 World Wars.

the dark of the public eye and to use all means to conceal their notoriety. It is absurd that the **officially recognized media,** not objectively deal with this issue of truth, even truthfully and fact-based, and do not hold the power elites responsible - which would be possible, because BILD-Zeitung and others have brought political careers to their knees.[159]

What if the government created terrorists and viruses so that it could make more laws for the people that it could not have made in normal times, with democratic, parliamentary discourses and procedures, to protect the people from these terrorists and viruses that they themselves had created?

Because it was not the terrorists or corona viruses that extremely restricted our basic rights and the economy, it was the measures of the governments...! These are the war strategies of Machiavelli, which the neoliberal economist Prof. Milton Friedmann described as follows: "...until the politically impossible, inevitable is a *crisis,* because that is how you get rid of all rebellious forces -

Chaos makes order", wrote Rodriguez de Zayas, "from the homemade problem, a reaction is provoked among the people and then the end of the **shock strategy** follows: who do we blame and these are the solutions without alternatives - that's how Merkel, Obama & Co. always did it!

---

[159] **YouTube:** The Psychology of Conspiracy DENIERS Feat. Michael Tsarion – Truth Warrior LIVE

The paper and digital money

> MONEY IS AN UNLIMITED MEME MATERIAL - THE OTHERS
> RAW MATERIALS OF THE PLANET ONLY PARTIALLY - THE PROBLEM
> STILL REQUIRES A SOLUTION, THE BEST OF US
> WORKING ON IT, 99% OF ALL MONEY IS NOT USED BY THE REAL ECONOMY...!

Mark Schulte writes in his article in the ZEIT of 03.01.20: ... with money we can set up wind turbines and build nuclear power plants, build schools or buy tanks. With money one has prospects to become president of the USA, because such an election campaign costs at least 1 billion US dollars.
The production of a 100 dollar bill costs 0.8 cents, but the production of milk costs considerably more - milk is limited, paper money is not. Politicians tell us that milk is not scarce, but money is. How can that be, they only need to print money and we all have more money! We have known the reason since there have been central banks: Printing money leads to (hyper)inflation. 750 years ago the emperor of China discovered paper money and its power. We know the story of the Venetian sailor Marco Polo from his book. The Europeans of that time laughed at the idea that paper money can buy a pig, a sack of rice or even a precious stone; because since the beginning of trade, there was only barter trade everywhere. Surely the sense of money in ancient times was the problem that a shoemaker could exchange a shoe for a spear, but as soon as he had suppliers it became an insurmountable problem that only money could solve as a *universal medium of exchange.* This means that it became simply too complicated to build an economy without money; they had to invent coinage in Lydia (today's Turkey), about 2790 years ago. Only this coin was valuable, because it was made of gold or silver, the paper note came from a tree bark and today's digital money is created by pressing a button ... it is just cheap, no it costs nothing! The only difference between gold coin money and digital money is probably that behind one there is a commodity value and behind the other the military. With this I

want to say that poverty in the world does not exist because money has to be kept scarce because of inflation, but it is scarce because it keeps people in a (debt) bondage, which can exploit and thus subjugate states.

There is enough money, there is enough food - for every human being on this planet! What is not enough there are products that have to be made from *non-renewable resources*!
Central banks are the shackles of the power elite, for the general public!

The economist Daniel Stelter published something similar in Focus Online June 2020 about **Coronomics:** "The first central bank was founded in London by the Scottish merchant William Paterson on 24.09.1688, so that wars could be fought on credit, from borrowed money (!) The warlords in Europe were always in financial difficulties, because they only had mercenary armies ... who actually controls the central banks? At that time it was the English king, when in March 1696 he printed paper money worth 2,767 million pounds sterling, and had only 258,000 pounds sterling in his castle, the first rebellion of small investors took place, they realized that it was only a fraud, even if the idea of money is good. But this led bankers to say to themselves: why print only 2,767 million pounds, even if it could be done with 2,767 billion pounds ... or why not just leave out the equivalent of gold - and that happened in the middle of the 20th century. My conclusion is this: digital money for everyone will come anyway, but it must be distributed fairly and abundantly, with the only limitation that the products and services must come from renewable resources!
The head of the US Federal Reserve, Alan Greenspan, said in the US House of Representatives in 2005: "Nobody can stop the government from creating as much money as it wants! If the bankers of the European Central Bank (ECB) today said that we cannot print so much paper money and distribute it interest-free because it will lead to global hyperinflation, then politicians are

not telling that *truth*. They say: we cannot expect our voters to do that, because it will lead to a recession with high unemployment figures and corporate bankruptcies, so it is not possible to clean up the money market, money must continue to be printed and everyone knows that this leads to social chaos. What is true is that the coming challenges will not be able to prevail, just as the Industrial Revolution would not have existed without paper money; **as long as money is transformed into creative power, everything is super. If money only makes money it is a social catastrophe!**

The central banks should no longer be free to do what they want, they must stop helping politicians, keeping the people asleep, reassuring the people and the corporations that the party will last forever.

The plan of the central bankers has long been the *global, digital crypto-currency* and the abolition of cash, i.e. absolute control over people and companies or absolute freedom from money as in Startrek! In order to *save* the world, in climate change, pollution, to reduce hunger, disease and suffering, to have better education and pension systems, we only need paper money, or digital money ... but the other side of the same coin is that this way puts all people in the world in state and absolute dependence - if the electronic bank account should be blocked, for whatever reason ... then the-and the one starves to death!

The power elite wants to have this tool of power under all circumstances, the signs are obvious, laws already prepared for it!

FOR THESE ARE NEITHER SIGNS OF A HUMANE SOCIETY ON THE PART OF POLITICS, AND THE **NON-LINEAR FORCES OF DYNAMISM AND THE FORCES OF CHAOS WILL NEVER ALLOW THIS TO HAPPEN IN THE WAY THAT SOME POWER ELITES IMAGINE THE BONDAGE OF THE SPIRIT OF THE PEOPLE!**

This is what is happening now - in 2020 - in the financial world:

The peoples of the world suffer economically from the global corona crisis, triggered by over 190 states. Before the crisis, the US had record levels of public debt: US $26 trillion, the rapid increase is comparable to that of gold to reichsmark, which led to hyperinflation. This leads to a currency cut and the debts are being dissolved, as are the savings of the population.
The world's central banks or central banks print enormous amounts of paper money, at the same time as tax revenues are falling and without the real economy of small and medium-sized enterprises growing. This leads to inflation what capital loves,

deflation would be good for the population with their savings - of course they don't want that. But a new (digital) world leading currency will come soon, a privatization of the state and a reorganization of the economy!
Millions of people are losing their jobs as wage slaves in the USA and Europe, this has an effect on the producing countries, the consumers, the sales markets are breaking away.
In 2021, the population of the industrialized countries will face a financial crisis of incomparable proportions, and their private assets, in the form of pension provision and annuities, will already be falling apart.
Nobody knows exactly how we will live in the new global surveillance state, without cash, shovelled in our arms and without our own livelihoods to secure our standard of living.

People who have been infected by lies hold the truth for a disease.

WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF WE RECEIVED THE TRUTH FROM THE GOVERNMENT?

THE STATE ACTUALLY HAS NO REASON TO SUPPRESS AND CENSOR CONSPIRACY MYTHS, UNLESS THEY ARE NOT MYTHS AT ALL, BUT TRUTHS THAT NO ONE IS ALLOWED TO KNOW OR BELIEVE!

Because the truth about this would be just another conspiracy theory which would have to be ridiculed so that the people, according to Prof. Rainer Mausfeld, the lambs would not *yet* revolt.

What do you think would be going on here in Germany and other countries, if the GOVERNMENT would not call the truth and facts a lie, what do you think would be going on here, if the

media would really only analyze facts and inform us about them, would there be a collective rebellion of all entrepreneurs, artists, teachers, students and the normal conspiracy- deniers from the streets? For sure: the state has never had confidence in its people, they have always been lied to by politicians, justice, businessmen and bankers and by priests anyway!

Therefore it does not surprise that the state in principle attacks **lateral thinkers** and here in Germany the Office for the Protection of the Constitution takes tough action against the lateral conspiracy theorists, but does not consider it necessary to fight against the faithful and stupid conspiracy mythologists.

Some are simply lateral thinkers, today's **heretics** and other crackpots... they obey their algorithms, writes psychiatrist Burkhard Voss:

"OPINION ALWAYS WEIGHS MORE THAN TRUTH!"

According to KenFM - editor Ken Jebbsen - a conspiracy theorist - about Uli Gellermann on 15.06.20, the Verfassungsschutz, this *secret service*, which actually has the task of protecting our rights and laws, takes action against enemies at home and abroad. But now not only against the bad Russians and Chinese, but also against people who are supposedly making false reports, who are carrying out fake news and disinformation campaigns - in other words, who want to protect us from the unpleasant fever of the memeviruses.
What is the point of contradicting the good, fee-financed media, inoculating them with their official memeviruses?
And so we remain feverishly immune (brain dead), against querulousness of the doubters, dissatisfaction, injustice and unwelcome questions of the conspiracists who dare to question authority!
Gellermann writes in his blog Rationalgalerie: "Even in surveys apparently stable trust in the GOVERNMENT (about the

measures in the corona pandemic) does not instill confidence in the population, its subjects, in the rulers. It is obviously feared that actions for fundamental rights could remind the people of their chartered rights. "This goes too far for the public services..." That is why the people who have real power and wealth always remain in the shadow of the world public, they are not the ones we know from the media landscape...

It is therefore also not provable that there is an identifiable power elite, which actually controls the cultural developments of mankind completely, it is rather many narcissistic EGO-Self, who suffer from their lack of self-esteem and lack of love, from childhood! [160]

What is provable is that since 1960 the US Empire has repeatedly and unsuccessfully challenged each of the other powers (Soviet Union) to a world war!
For you twins, if you would really read this book completely with the source directories and then include time for reflection, you would need at least, besides a lot of motivation and curiosity, 6-10 months of daily reading time. This is too much for most people to ask for, because this knowledge will apparently not bring you much in the EGO-Self-World, but it would certainly disempower and extinguish these worlds!
It is a fact that the majority of the world's population lacks time and/or money and education and curiosity to critically research the centers of power. It is as if the EGO-ICH only wants to believe what everybody wants to believe or has to believe - a scheme!
Whether it is the power centers that want to keep us stupid, with their deep indoctrinations of their own greed for power and possession; these are the well-known, groups, organizations, clandestine, alliances, brotherhood, the Gates & Soros, the Jews

---

[160] **YouTube:** Dr. Bruce Lipton Explains how we are programmed at birth

Rothschild and Zionists, [161] the Christian Illuminati and Weishaupt. Their *governments* and their club, the *Deep State*, follow a fanatical ideology of **planetaryization**, writes Hans-Jürgen Krysmanski in the book *The Billionaires' Empire.*
That metastases had to develop, like the industrial military complex, the financial industry is obvious.

They have been planning world domination (planetarization) since 1989 and it is a conspiracy myth that is behind all those who want to see Anunnakis from another planet, or Satan ... more likely it is our bio-chemical algorithms that ultimately drive this insane EGO-Self!

I don't think there is one group of power elites, **I think it's the two algorithms in our brains, controlled by meme spirits of the cosmos - cosmic consciousness!**

> THE FACT IS THAT NO ONE IS EVER IN COMPLETE CONTROL HAD, NOR WILL EVER HAVE! BECAUSE THE POWERS OF CREATING MOMENTUM AND CHAOS IT THAT IT FIRSTLY COMES DIFFERENTLY & SECONDLY AS MAN/WOMAN THINKS...!

The forces of dynamics, the forces of chaos, and those of individual people starting a rebellion are all unpredictable and too influential to affect the cosmos as a whole... and most importantly, as Terence McKenna said, there is not enough information to seriously worry about the future of humanity and planet Earth!

"In the course of my work I found out one thing that gave me hope: Every war of the last 50 years (and even before that) was a direct result of media lies and every one of these wars could have been stopped by just these media, if they had researched them deeply enough and not simply printed government propaganda.

---

[161] **YouTube:** Rabbi Dovid Weiss. Zionism has created rivers of blood

It also means that people don't care about wars and therefore have to lie into wars. People do not like to march into wars with their eyes open! So if we had a real, independent media world, we would consequently also have a peaceful world.

By Julian Assange
Interview 2011

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we write with certainty about the conspiracy theories of modern times?

- That the conspiracy theory exists is an evidence-based fact. It accuses the power and the power does not want to allow this to happen; because there is a danger of the US loss of power that the world public could dissolve the power.
- That there are ***functional elites***, of about 2-3000 billionaires, who do everything to keep their system alive; they fight in groups against themselves - for positions of power.
- Since 1971 (privatisation of the central banks) there is only one centre of power and that is the capital dictate, they control politics, the military, the media, educational institutions and all transnational corporations.
- After the collapse of the Eastern bloc in 1989, the *planetarization of* the super-rich (plutocrats) began, with a fortune of 30,000 billion.
- These pathological EGO-ICH's are controlled by the two algorithms, these people suffer from a disease they cannot cure; the conflict between sleeping sheep and black sheep arises.
- The actual centre of power is the cosmic consciousness, the meme spirits.

THE WORLD WITH CORONA IN 2020

A quite normal and known flu virus, called Corona, which killed 25,000 people in Germany from 2017 to 2018 with other flu viruses, the study of 04.05.2020, the University of Bonn about the virus outbreak in Heinsberg, found a mortality rate of 0.4%, further facts from Prof. Dr. med. Sucharit Bhakdi prove that there are no medical reasons to turn the world of humans into a prison.
All people have the herpes virus in 98% of cases, one of them breaks out on the lip because his immune system is weak. If we now autopsy every person who has died, we find that in 98% of the cases the dead had the herpes virus and if the state and its Robert Koch Institute say they died from the virus, then that is a deliberate lie and that is what happens to the corona virus - not an international danger of a deadly pandemic, but a meme pandemic, a state propaganda.
And today we live in a time where really everybody can inform himself, and when the state and corporate media all distribute the same propaganda of lies, then everybody has to become suspicious - in a real democracy there are always different opinions which are justified and are all distributed by real media rebels. That is part of a *living democracy!*

Meme-Corona plans?

What happened in the world before Corona?

1 According to the UNO, every five seconds a child in the world starves to death and they and Jean Ziegler have been complaining about this for decades, without success.
2 The suicide rate for example: every 30 seconds a US American takes his own life and that is accepted.
3 Just like the avoidable hospital germs that kill more than twice as many patients per year (20,000 in Germany) as

Corona has killed so far - June 2020 in Germany about 8,000 people who died from or with the virus.

4 The flu virus killed 25,000 people in Germany from 2017 to 2018 and this was accepted and only mentioned in passing.

5 According to the WHO and *The Lancet,* from 09.03.2020, 3,014 people worldwide died of tuberculosis every day and in 17th place 56 people died of corona - and that collapsed the global economy.

6 The global economy is stagnating and banks are twice as heavily in debt today as they were before the banking fraud of 2008.

7 Studies have shown that society is divided into two camps: one believes that the government measures are good, the other believes in a conspiracy. So it's the lambs against the troublemakers. We know that personality structures cannot be changed, so it becomes a *war of faith,* because a faith can be modified.

What happened in the world, after Corona!

- The world came to a virtual standstill: Half of humanity is unemployed, 2 billion day laborers are starving and cannot feed their families!
- People in the industrialized countries can not pay their rent, installments on their houses! An economic crisis is about to break out, without comparison in modern times - these are the big problems.
- People are starving and starving because the income of their parents is falling away!
- The children are deeply indoctrinated by the *nose-mask obligation* and traumatized with propaganda: they could infect their grandparents and they will die.
- The split between lambs and troublemakers in the religious war has had a significant impact on regional societies, and I consider this to be the most productive of all the others at present, such as the slowdown of the global economy and environmental protection

These are not *dramatic* problems:
Kindergartens, old people's homes and hospitals have to undergo fundamental changes, as do educational institutions, wholesale and retail outlets, production conditions in factories, unemployment statistics, air travel and entry bans, because all of this was already in urgent need of a complete overhaul before the pandemic.
More people are forced to deal with corona and conspiracy: if my business goes bankrupt, I want to know why!
Attention to who's okay, and here it comes:

- Millionaires & billionaires are making big profits from the collapse of the economy,
- no panic among the transnational corporations,

- no panic on the world's stock markets... despite 4 trillion US dollars in losses in value of shares and funds (as of 01.03.2020)!

Cui bono - who benefits...

Deutsche Bank estimates that the German rescue packages will cost German taxpayers more than the German reunification of 1989 - namely € 1.5 trillion (acceptable as a state).
On May 9th, 20 Catholic bishops publicly warned the Pope that Corona is a lie, that it restricts basic rights to establish an illegitimate world GOVERNMENT - the Pope dissociated himself from these calls...this says a lot about the structures of power, because the Vatican is involved in building a world religion called ***Chrislam***!

We have enough data to prove that the lockdown is not justified - July 2020 Coronatote 700.000 worldwide, from 8.000.000.000 earthlings!

They're starving to death as I type these lines:
about 130 million - are thus murdered, by these political measures, in other words: political medicine kills very, very many people, as the virus, even more than Chinese Mao, the greatest mass murderer in history with 60 million victims - and that is what someone wants!

Where are the citizen demonstrations worldwide?
Where are the courts, the lawyers, where is the justice?

The state restrictions of the Basic Laws, the right of assembly is often forbidden (On August 1, Berlin Corona Demo) and is justified by this: Danger before infection! Here we see again what basic rights are ... they are privileges which are taken away as needed, without a parliamentary decision! The power elites

know very well that only 1-4% of the dissatisfied will go to a demonstration...!
In October 2020, Paul Schreyer's book was published with the title: Chronik einer angekündigten Krise (2020). Here it is noted that the first death in Wuhan, China on 31.12.2019 became known to the world.

What appears here quite by chance is that in October 2019 a "role play" event 201, was held by the participants were the board of directors of international corporations, almost all governments sent representatives (also from China), there were representatives of the state disease control, media representatives and bankers. Now, on January 21, 2020, the annual meeting of the World Economic Forum was held in Davos, Switzerland, chaired by Klaus Schwab, who brings together the international money aristocracy and spoke about global reset for the whole society. At the same time the Corona emergency was declared by all governments worldwide, with the support of the media and a group of scientists - all of them said that the virus will claim many, millions of lives if we don't immediately suspend some basic rights and bring the global economy to a virtual standstill.
Is all this just a coincidence? It is obvious that the plans that will be implemented in 2020 were well planned some time before.
So the virus is being used, as in the case of 9/11, to drive social change without ever having been approved by parliaments or the people.
The banking system had been bankrupt since 2008 and was only kept alive artificially, with the aim of abolishing cash and further enslaving the population. That this was staged only by Klaus Schwab, Bill Gates, Rockelfeller, Rothschild and other billionaires is as unlikely as we could say that the pharmaceutical companies could have planned it. The will of our power centers of capital wants to force a global centralization of power. It is foreseeable that in the next few years we will see if the centers of power will go to jail or if we will spend more time in a life in chains.

According to the politicians, the state wants to protect the fundamental right of physical integrity as the highest good. That is wrong; that the dignity of the human being is inviolable is the first priority - that is what the 165,000 lawyers in Germany should be concerned about ... all keep their mouths shut, as they did with the NAZI and with the Kaiserreich.
But there are those who demand our constitutional rights against the GOVERNMENT, unfortunately there are very few of them who do so - like:

Leagel Eagels for Democracy!
They shall set up an extra-parliamentary committee of inquiry.

> The obligation to wear a mask is the first thing to be legally would have to be investigated, because without this mandatory regulation with fines, would the fear-Masquerades of politicians collapse.
> The second point is the corona test, they are inaccurate, is that intentional and if not they are just is designed to create fear panic.
> The third point is health care, the Hospitals remained empty, what was going on?

Corona in 2020 will be the cause of immediate fears and the world population will be ready to change their daily lives fundamentally and immediately because of the controversial statements of some virologists and research institutes. A virologist is not a medical doctor, he and she are biologists!
No one would have believed it six months ago!
But they give the directive to the health of the people and media, politicians use this to **planemia** which is immediately implemented worldwide, even in Suriname! Although science, media and politics have been demanding drastic measures against climate change, loss of biodiversity and pollution for years without success, these measures have now been taken in the name of the virus - is this part of the planemia?
Both have one thing in common, they are catastrophes that cannot be experienced and seen directly by everyone, only the media can turn them into tangible, visible fear and panic. The fear of immediate death by a virus weighed more heavily than the fear of climate change in 50 or 500 years; there were no voluntary restrictions, no political will to protect nature; it may indeed be that it is a conspiracy!
But what disappointed me the most personally was the memevirus that demanded the sense of duty, the obedience of Europeans and other populations to the obligation to wear a mask. Which is considered by medical experts to be pointless and

medically ineffective, because the size of the virus (0.02 micron) easily passes through the masks, as if one wanted to catch plankton, with a fishing net!
They almost all obeyed like lambs and those who took the freedom of thought not to participate in this absurdity were denounced, marginalized and fined to participate in this senselessness! I saw people alone in a car or in a wild park with their masks on!
What worries me is not the flu virus, it is obviously staged. I worry when I see how many people are remote-control crime victims. They **believe** in the centres of power because they are simply too lazy, have no time and are not able to think for themselves, ask critical questions and educate themselves through alternative media. The German GOVERNMENT demands of us Inform yourselves only from official sources! This is what all Alpha animals of the past wanted! The Super EGO-ICH have always banned the press and only allowed it when it was obedient and loyal to the government!
This is the proof for me that the global meme zeitgeist of people is deeply indoctrinated. A meme virus infects brains. The nonsense of an ideology is believed and even violently ***defended***!

The same applies to the positive but also, they make a better world! **Ideas & words can always change the world - thanks to the Meme Spirits!**
The prophecy enters with the mask duty, the access apps, that people will enter a surveillance state voluntarily, gratefully and with joy; get vaccinated, get rid of cash. Not only China is doing this, but now Europe is doing it too!
In other words, it was not the virus that did this, but the fearful and panic-stricken, stupid population obeyed. And almost all GOVERNMENTS in the world partially repealed basic laws and with parliamentary emergency procedures, new laws were enacted, with the exception of Brazil, Sweden and Belarus.

> **The *political meme therapy has* turned the Coronavirus into were much more serious than the disease caused by the virus, only 4% of Population infected by the virus, with demonstrable symptoms, healed most of the time the immune system of the body, namely to 99,7%...!**

Finally, I would like to propose countermeasures that each and every one of us can take. The power elite is completely dependent on digitalization! The data of each and every one of us is in great demand, it is absolutely necessary to enforce their world government with the Agenda 2030. For me this means to be anonymous more and more often on the internet, not to release any data of my person, every single one of us can think up his own strategies of resistance!
We cannot assume that everything will turn out well. It will not change because it must not change - that is what the power elite want, because they are fighting for their right to exist, writes Ulrich Teusch.

This is the hope, but not the reality, we see a conflict between China and NATO and other Asian countries that do not want to allow China to leave this valuable transit route for container ships to the U.S. Empire, war is possible; as well as a war between India and China and Turkey and Greece over resources in the Mediterranean Sea; Russia is forced into a confrontation with NATO because its weapons systems are reaching its borders; wars in the Middle East are still hot... anything but good news.
And it is always the politicians that start the wars, their false fag operations started in Vietnam, went to 9/11 and now we got the plandemic of COVID – there has been not one incedance where one group of people started war with another, it was always the politicians that indoctrinated their own people to agree with the war and they shed their blood – not once did a politician see the battlefield, afterwards maybe…

SO WHAT'S BEHIND IT?

A conspiracy theory or a conspiracy myth?

The corporate media and the state media are often unjustly called the **lie press** and system press. The only fact is that they do not really enlighten, because they deliberately cause fear and panic and this completely unjustified, they serve the power centers of the capital dictate!
Completely in the sense of a caring *father* - that of the father state and the Godfather - this should awaken the childlike schemata in us for protection & care. The media do not provide us with the objective facts and interpret truths - but to transfigure us like a toddler for underage, as immature.
The political motto is the same as ever: the subject cannot and need not grasp the complexity of the world; if this were the case our system would collapse!
This is in the interest of the invisible power elite and its power centres: **that voters, consumers and God-fearing servants remain imprisoned in their Meme power - that is the deep indoctrination**!
That we can be enlightened by the iPhone and the social media, with alternative media, is one of the problems that are currently being restricted by the power elites or better, eradicated by censorship on the Internet - it is so obvious that nobody can say any more, as 80 years ago in Hitler's Germany: ...I didn't know anything about that...!

I cannot write that the virus came up accidentally or if it was a planned pandemic. Strange for me is that, with a mortality rate of 0.3-1% of the population, it has never been a reason in the past for the power elite to take such drastic, global, economic and political measures in the shortest possible time and to impose a **world quarantine**. This is a good opportunity to change our **vampire world social system** fundamentally, for better or worse, without lengthy parliamentary discussions, good news sounds different!

In my experience, the danger is that after every *crisis* the political measures remain in place - there hasn't been a shoe bomber in an airplane for 20 years, but I still have to take off my shoes and have them X-rayed when I get on the plane. They still weld my toothpaste into plastic!

Prof. Rainer Mausfeld gave an analysis of *fear & power* between the events of 9/11 and the corona pandemic: "The purpose of concealing one's own goals and intentions is to create fear through propagandistic declarations of a **great danger X, which** the population must face with determination. Danger X can be anything that can be used effectively to create fear of danger X. In a fight against X ordered from above, it is never about what is declared. A fight against X is not about X at all, rather the reprehensibility and destructiveness of one's own political actions is projected onto the supposed or actual enemy in order to generate politically useful fear in the population. Everything that is sold here as a fight against a threat must not be successful at all, because its success for the economic and political centers of power lies precisely in not being successful and in being preserved as a means of generating fear and securing power.

One can apply this analysis to the Corona crisis and the 9/11 terrorist attack in the same way; in both cases the media were accomplices, they did not investigate..."where there is danger, the saving also grows: the alternative media on the Internet investigated, without political consequences!

"What we learn is not important, and what is important, we do not learn."

From Dirk Pohlmann

"Since no one knows what the truth is, it is important that many search for it."

By John Locke

So what do we actually know?
Scientists called virologists and epidemiologists are not medical doctors and currently have no reliable data from well-founded studies, is that true? No, we already have studies on coronavirus infection of the population - the Heinsberg study by the University of Bonn. From this we know in June 2020 that the coronavirus is not more dangerous than the flu virus.
And so all promises and assessments, both political and scientific, are only hypocritical lip service.
No reliable studies on the vaccines that are now available in the shortest possible time. To be tested on humans without in-depth testing phases; in cooperation with the 130 billion US dollars Bill Gates, who comes from a wealthy family, is rich
By the way, he was friends with the guy Epstein, who had sexually abused children in the USA in a satanic way, with friends, for years.

We know that statistics and forecasts in general are only probabilities and that this is often a problem for us in physics, chemistry and biology to give reliable answers.
A complete global standstill is not feasible and all attempts lead to political and economic upheavals, as demonstrated by the trouble spots in Korea, USA, Europe and the Kashmir region. The world has merged into one because of global trade.
Policies paralyze the economy to the extent necessary to slow down and effectively limit climate change and biodiversity loss. This would of course lead the world economy, with its neoliberal capitalism to collapse.
The media obeyed politics. Skeptics were ridiculed, and the social media censored by deleting critical articles on the corona pandemic.
Once a war against something is started, it creates forces that are always out of control for people. We do not have any secure ideas about which forces the collective stress, the dynamics and chaos will trigger this social standstill, but in the short and medium

term, with a probability bordering on certainty, it will lead to even more poverty, conflict and chaos in the world.
The global economic standstill has been good for nature, for the super-organism Gaia, for example the canals in Venice are so clean that the sea animals return to the city and in New Delhi the smog disappeared.

> Crises cause fear, chaos & panic,
> these are the foundations on which social
> to push through changes politically, without the
> lengthy debates in parliaments around the world,
> because the last remaining center of power has
> money no interests in the **parliamentary**
> **Decisions of** the people!

WHAT HAS TO CHANGE COMPLETELY?

- The health system must put the people first, at the moment the patient is a business, the profits go to the stock exchange. Serving people must become a social task again and politics would no longer have to serve the corporations.

- Raise taxes significantly on assets and inheritance. Every *super rich person* (over 30 million US dollars) goes into custody and is completely expropriated.

- Abolish military spending, war is forbidden.

- Education is completely screwed up, the student must be the focus of attention and not indoctrination on the part of science and politics.

- The domestic production of goods, is necessarily only allowed.

- outlaw and abolish the financial industry.

- Freedom of expression for everything and everyone, all censorship should be abolished.

- Direct democracy is probably the most important change!

- The people must empower themselves, politics will not be on our side!

1 The thought, the hope that a party or a political system will lead us out of the memetic darkness has never been realized in the history of mankind.

2 Jiddu Krishnamurti writes in his book *The Perfect Freedom*: "The hope that another can lead you to truth, to reality, to happiness is absurd... another can point out paths, but you yourself must be intellectually able to recognize these paths without blindly accepting the authority of another. He rightly writes that only we should follow new paths through direct experience and not through books, an invisible teacher and gurus who want to save us - this is superstition like reading from the coffee grounds. It is obviously the cause of our limitation in the struggle for existence of society. Because the fears of the unknown and the inexplicable remain, the bio-chemical and memetic algorithms remain, the unfree thinking, the unfree will - the clinging to the EGO-ICH will remain.

3 The great ape remains the predatory ape as ever. This is exactly why history repeats itself over and over again, even if there are people like Julian Assange or Yanis Varoufakis, who try to fill these gaps of limitation. [162]

[162] **YouTube:** Capitalism in crisis | Yanis Varoufakis

4 Man desires a good leader, he is addicted to leadership, writes Hans-Joachim Maaz! The majority of people do not want to be involved in shaping any social responsibility, except for the pointless elections, every four years! Social pressure is lacking and silences the free thinkers and critics, as we experience it every day in journalism and politics.

5 The system will not change towards freedom and justice, because it must not change, it has no room for maneuver - that is the power of capital dictate; it is about power and interests!

6 The US Empire will very, very probably not agree to a multipolar world order. The capital dictatorship of the financial industry and the super-rich will not give up neoliberal capitalism and thus abolish themselves, they have never done so.

7 Even the bloody revolution does not change anything for the better in the long run, it requires a radical inner revolution of the spirit, of each and every one of us - but this is what Jiddu Krishnamurti has been preaching to us for almost 100 years!

BUT THINGS WILL ALWAYS CHANGE AND WHO DECIDES THAT ARE THE BLIND, COSMIC FORCES OF DYNAMICS AND CHAOS.

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we write with certainty about the Coronavirus?

I am writing these lines in the fall of 2020 and these are the events in the world:

- massive unemployment in the world
- massive increase in insolvencies in the world
- extreme monetary inflation and banking crises
- Population division of corona measures- opponents and obedient subjects
- Compulsory vaccination is partially introduced
- Massive state surveillance of lateral thinkers
- Considerable restrictions in the Basic Laws
- Powerless democracy in the parliaments.
- The government measures claim human lives and psychological trauma worldwide, they are out of all proportion to Coronatote or possible further pandemics.
- The Coronavirus has been around for thousands of years, and there is a *wave of* new infections every year. Any previous vaccination, when it came, was always limited to a few people.
- Mankind suffers from **normopathy** and its traumatic alders - Franz Ruppert and Hans-Joachim Maaz.

THE GREAT RESTART BUTTON OF THE POWER ELITE

With intelligence it's like this: either you have it or you don't even know that you miss it!
Only right thinking: mindfulness on mindfulness, leads to this so necessary transcendence And probably the greatest gift that Krishnamurti wanted to give us... the other side wants us to stay in inattention, busy with the unimportant things of everyday life, because that keeps us busy with event monotony, it prevents us from feeling the matrix!

> **The shock doctrine of the Chicago school, writes Milton Friedman, is the work of a disaster capitalists and it works flawlessly and everywhere in the world, we need to know.**

Here speaks a 1.58 Mtr. small, God-fearing lecturer, professor and advisor to all the world's major power elites: Heads of central banks, corporate bosses, politicians and dictators like the Chilean Pinochet; with an EGO-Self that can only be understood like the small dictators Hitler, Stalin, Napoleon on their lack of self-esteem, in their childhood - they consciously do *evil*, any sense of guilt!
A *deflationary shock and hyperinflation* has become realistic ... Paper money is currently being printed in large quantities and distributed as loans, with the danger that the savings accounts and pension funds of the population could be dissolved into smoke and mirrors - a deliberate currency devaluation like in 1929 ...!
Cui bono - who benefits?
If the power elites are trying to obscure themselves and hide their reasons that led to this crisis, the virus is the perfect excuse: " ... it was the fault of the virus, not the state & central bank! And by

the way: if it's not a good time to reorganize society, even nature is doing well again - the crisis can be good for all of us ...!
It may well be that the remaining superpower, the financial industry, has plans for a digital **crypto-currency**, an abolition of cash and thus more control over people's money and that means at the same time almost absolute control over every human being, because every earthling has to use money and whoever controls access to digital money can decide in each individual case whether access is allowed or denied - that is what George Orwell feared!

At the time I wrote this book in the summer of 2020, I also believe in a new order in the world economy and national economy, as the economist Ernst Wolff, who sees a new digital *crypto-central currency* coming, possibly even together with the Chinese currency, since China and Russia will have to defend themselves in the economic war with the US empire and with the abolition of global cash, a long overdue debt relief for states and corporations.
Only recently, the Pope called for a world government that could bear a global responsibility for all of us and Merkel & Co. agreed. Basically these are all good ideas for a better world, but it's also a good way into the global prison as Aldous Huxley described it, where we all want to be voluntary, happy prisoners; so people who are state property is nothing new - who will control this World-GOVERNMENT from the superpowers China, Russia and USA is still uncertain at the moment.

Here is the danger for you and me...the abolition of nation states, with the exception of the military, police and administration, carries the danger that we lose the few rights of a democracy.

> For democracy exists only in the nation states,
> not in the EU Parliament and certainly not in
> of the UNO.

In the 20th century there were many military incidents that wanted to trigger a nuclear war on the part of the US Empire - see Dirk Pohlmann's report on Ronald Reagan - there were also some politicians like Willy Brandt, Egon Bahr and the Swedish Prime Minister who had a decisive influence to prevent a *nuclear war*, the latter was murdered! These people sought cooperation with their alleged enemies, but capital always favours confrontation. Here the world of military intelligence played a part, and that is a world where there are no trials, there is killing who disobeys, writes Dirk Pohlmann.

If the dictates of capital continue as they have done up to now, namely to prepare laws in extra-parliamentary *forums,* and then give thousands of pages to the ordinary politician in parliament, then they will not come and simply pass the law, due to lack of expertise and, above all, time to read through it! You must be aware of what is going wrong here and if not, your consciousness will be controlled with a matrix of deep indoctrination, as Sophie Scholl wrote at the time of the NAZI dictatorship: " ... the greatest damage is caused by the silent majority, which only wants to survive, submits and goes along with everything..."!
What I once understood correctly and completely, I do not need to learn again. I don't have the impression that I have ever been able to plan anything in a controlling way in my life - it comes firstly: differently and secondly: as you think.
But that does not mean that I am dissatisfied with the possibilities that have been revealed to me in life, how it will come, that is how it should come. I'm leaving *Babylon*, his vassal state, and I'm going to friends, or I'm back in jail...

Back to the animal:

The war against the virus, is was immediately a war against the people who might have this virus in them, who have fear and panic to get the virus and those who consider it as a power political *plandemia.* Now all the undigested horrors from childhood can be directed at the fantasy of a killer virus or a power elite, whereby the virus itself is basically only symbolized as a perpetrator. In the same way, the pent-up hatred and suppressed rage are affecting people. These are all schemata from childhood and are controlled by the two algorithms, nothing more!

This also appears to justify the state's use of force to an almost unlimited extent. In the name of health, physical and, above all, psychological violence is being used unrestrainedly in this corona pandemic, with the imperative to maintain social distance, by restricting freedom of movement, occupation and assembly, by obliging people to wear a medically ineffective mask, and perhaps even compulsory vaccination in the end, which then constitutes bodily injury.

Everything under the paternal, state duty of care, we still know that from our childhood: "...as long as you have your feet under my table, you do what I tell you!", "We punish you, so that you can one day become a decent human being!", "What we want from you is only for your own good!"

That is why such grown-up children and adults as politicians, teachers, judges, etc. can then also harass the next generation with a clear conscience, as you have had no other experience.

Personally, it has helped me a lot to look my patterns in the eye, to stop repressing my fears, to stop suppressing my anger, to let my tears run free and to feel the pain of the so not wanted and therefore not loved child within me.

So today, after my psychotherapy and especially while writing this book, as a *purification process,* I can better forgive my family and the other earthlings because I understand their algorithms - it's actually quite simple knitting!

I can also understand all those who come and go again and again as perpetrator-victims (power elites and their accomplices), I have already experienced many in my half century on this planet. There are countless of them who really believe that what they are doing is good and only right.
When one person leaves the power stage, the next one or/and the next one is already in the spotlight again. So it doesn't help to fight against single ones of them. They themselves have been personally traumatized and traumatized societies, continue to produce masses of other sheople-actors.
I know that the fight against "evil" does not do any good, but only fuels the spirals: **perpetrator-victim dynamics.** That goes for you kids as well as all the other *victim-evils*...
The only reason I didn't go through some painful processes was because I was stoned from morning to night, just to avoid having to make my peace of mind. But I can also understand all the EGO-ICH's and even the Super EGO-ICH's in the Vatican, Wall Street and Washington DC. I turn away from these predatory monkeys, who also belong to the **human family -** they do what they do for their own survival - for that I must not find them guilty! They follow their algorithms the simulation of *evil* - their good core is disempowered ...
I have better things to do - I prefer to turn to people who use good algorithms. I do not need the simulation (illusion) of this US matrix, it makes depressed, desperate and addicted.

> I know that in you kids, as in most
> us, a great need for acceptance,
> Appreciation and love stands.
> The need for herds, community,
> To want to belong that is animal (human).
> It is this acceptance of personal truth,
> that heals. It's the expression of personal feelings,
> above all the *allowing* and *letting go of* the
> suppressed their own pain.

Also the Super EGO-ICH's belong to the
Human family, we must not demonize them!

In 2012, the German parliament will vote on whether referendums may be held in Germany. But this was rejected by all and the Federal President, in a letter to Rolf Hochhuth, justified with the fact that our people are not able to evaluate the difficult connections in politics reasonably. The Swiss, however, have been doing so for over 175 years. Why is this so, because we have not had a peace treaty since 1945 and are being stirred up against the Russians by the US Empire?

A good government would be the government that we would not even notice. Because as soon as we notice the government, a social tension arises. The idea that a world government acts in the long term requires a model that implements these models in a way that is promising for all of humanity. When I say that I do not want to fly with airplanes because the environment is polluted, my decision makes no sense, because airplanes do not fly less because of this. If the government would increase air and meat prices, it would be a sensible contribution. Wouldn't it?

Now who decides what the long-term plans must be for the good of the planet and the people? I think we could use the Internet to do this, but in a new way of natural cooperation and not the current one: the insane way of competition. If we don't act as individuals on the Internet, but in a community, working on projects that I can't finish as an individual, but in the community of others, then we can move forward, it would be a global brain of people and AI computers. Censoring a government at the moment serves to keep it in power and that is destructive for all involved. If the government and the Internet were to censor information that is damaging to the long-term goals of people and the planet, then censorship would be a good thing. Censorship would be good for all of us if the information was real information and nothing else, writes Dr. Joscha Bach!

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we write with certainty about the Great New Start in modern times?

- We humans are smart, but not smart enough. We are good at short-term solutions and fail completely with long-term solutions.
- The system will not change because it must not change - that is the will to survive of this system and all the people who benefit from it. There is no significant **resistance** that has the prospect of changing this system in a direction of freedom & justice.
- **Overcoming trauma** is the most necessary factor to begin, all societies in the world have been traumatized for thousands of years by the GGG power centers. Parents pass this on epigenetically to their children!
- The world order is developing from an oligarchy into a digital world dictatorship of capital dictatorship. The banks decide the political business, they are the only centre of power left.
- The Third World War began already in 2020 and it is again a class struggle super-rich against the rest.
- The economist Peter Koenig sees NATO as a murder-organization and one of the shackles from which to break free, this war alliance has broken all promises with the Soviet Union, it should not advance to the borders of the new Russia - but it does. All wars in the Middle East are illegal wars of aggression; they are war criminals by order of the Cape Dictate and not the governments that finance them!
- **Money must not make money** - this prohibition leads to the disempowerment of the financial industry, if the electorate would force this and the people would actually be the only centre of power in the WORLD.

Autobiography - Chapter V

MY FAMILY HISTORY - A SON - A FATHER - A REBEL - A PSYCHONAUT

Chapter subdirectory:

- My family history
- My life as a rebel
- i-Psychonaut
- The intoxication of the sense organs & the mind

MY FAMILY HISTORY:

The story of each book, are written by the hands of a soul. A soul that is more than just its two algorithms played out in a human computer. Money can buy a PC and software, but what comes out is always the work of a soul. The souls on this planet are so uniquely alive and yet they die faster than anyone thinks possible. If the soul is full of love then everybody feels it and if it is full of pain then everybody feels it. We can't buy a soul in a shop the way we want to, who makes the souls, life, the cosmos or do we have at least a little influence over that?
I know that I lived my whole life with the flow of the flow of life; even if I thought it was my free will that I lived that way - in retrospect I can say that it was not that way. Who can even say that, doesn't it always happen differently and as one thinks? Whoever leads my soul, I can't and won't quarrel, I am grateful in many ways - actually I am grateful for everything!
It is the crises that we encounter, they are probably the most that can make us valuable. It is definitely not the good times, they give us strength for the bad times, but not wisdom, not strength and not real changes in life.

My ancestors experienced some traumata, as already mentioned at the beginning, and have certainly inherited much of it to the following generations. My mother's traumatized father inherited the *curse of the apartment buildings*, actually something very good, for all of us: four apartment buildings and good location, 40 tenants and € 20.000,00 monthly profit. 100 years ago, when my grandparents started buying property, it was a completely different game. They indebted themselves to the state with a social rent bond and that made only € 20.00 profit per apartment possible. Until they had paid off the loans, their life passed by and when my mother inherited, she started to renovate the houses, which in turn took up my parents' whole life. When she died, the houses were free of debts and we children now had a

handsome income without ever having to worry about money and therefore also the children and the children of our children - old assets; founded, in our case, on ambition, modesty and a lot of hard work. My grandparents were always there for each other, until death united them, whether it was the need, the many common problems or the spirit of the times ... maybe a little bit of everything.

During the Great World Wars the houses were bombed, the famine demanded the sale of a house just so that my ancestors did not have to starve. What I actually want to write here is that they dealt with money and the temptations and responsibilities associated with it conscientiously.

I actually only knew my parents as thrifty and hardworking people and that shaped me in many ways. My father's family was also independent and wealthy, with a forestry timber mill and an agricultural farm. They had to flee to Berlin to relatives, when the Russian front came closer and closer to East Prussia; the concern for his life's work, his EGO-ICH caused my paternal grandfather to return with his wife and what had to come: they were sent to a Russian refugee camp and starved to death; that was the end of this family dynasty - my father was the only one who survived the wartime, more bad than right.

When my mother married my father in 1962, it was not a love marriage, but a marriage of convenience, which was quite normal at that time, a marriage was mostly a relationship of convenience, a business partnership, it should show at the end of both their lives that this was not enough to grow old together until death.

My mother's twin brother died shortly before the end of the war as a soldier and this plunged especially my grandmother into another trauma, because he was supposed to continue the family business...now, surprisingly, they were my parents!

This was a proof for the grandparents that first of all it comes differently and secondly than one thinks!

Now my mother was under emotional pressure to give an heir to her father, and since my sister proved to be unsuitable at an early age, she wanted another child, under all circumstances. The

doctors advised her against pregnancy, it could be life-threatening for her - she *didn't give a damn*.
Then I was born, I can say: the reason for my existence was to fulfill the wishes and hopes of my ancestors.[163]
Oh yes, and how they were all happy about me, I had a really good childhood, the strict guidance of my father to become independent and the love of my mother and grandmother - I was blessed with everything that is important for the start of my own life, these are the memories I still have today when life is a little difficult for me.

It is probably due to my epigenetic algorithms that the unfree will to create my own life was much stronger than to sit in a nest made by my family, to function and enjoy life.
My character was that of an absolute EGO-ICH, already in my childhood I was a rebel and questioned all authority, friends were always just business friends and girlfriends a single pleasure satisfaction. And so I felt in my youthful urge to strive to conquer the world and enlighten myself.
I studied in the USA, went into business for myself, was a successful hedonistic predator and founded my first family and lived in New York City for over 10 years.
This decision disappointed all family members and this should have consequences for me later.
I am actually glad about the decision to leave Germany and to learn to appreciate the American culture and people. I am glad about my impulsive decision to quit my studies of philosophy of science. So I was not shaped by academic thinking and became no more an expert who is stupid with one-sided expert knowledge.
My life's path was oriented towards versatility from an early age, the different classes of people formed my knowledge of human nature, my autodidactic studies made me a universal scholar who learned to appreciate life with all its facets.

---

[163] **YouTube:** Alan Watts: Parents should not live for their children

This was a proof for my parents that first of all it comes differently and secondly than you think!
They were to leave a legacy after their death that they would never have wanted:

THE FIRST GENERATION BUILDS UP, THE SECOND GENERATION PRESERVES, THE THIRD GENERATION QUARRELS ABOUT THE INHERITANCE AND THE FOURTH GENERATION IS TOO YOUNG TO SAVE IT FROM RUIN.

THE WILL OF MY MOTHER

Inheriting is not an achievement!
The fact that there is an inheritance at all is due to the EGO-ICH of the testators, they think that through this they live on in the memories of the heirs and my mother has done a really good job!
My mother held it like Georg Friedrich Hegel, the money always stays with its owner: the family. He believed that a fortune should not belong to a single individual, but should remain in the family, or after the third generation of heirs, should be returned to the community at 100%.
Actually, good for all of us, if it had been WE-I&I... but it wasn't. We were hungry lion monkeys who didn't want to think about anything but ourselves...!

When my mother died in November 2013, she left the following legacy to the families of her two children:
She appointed the two eldest children of the two families as nonexempt heirs (guardians of the inheritance) and stipulated that only the rental income of € 20,000.00 per month should be divided equally and that the heirs of the four apartment buildings in Düsseldorf should go to their children.
Your husband and your two children were to be disinherited because they had behaved in the most shameful way towards her and were striving for your life.

Merk es dir, ergrauter Vater,
sag es auch dem Mütterlein,
soll der späte Lebensabend
ohne Lebenssorgen sein!
Gib du die erworbnen Güter
nicht zu früh den Kindern ab,
sonst wirst du zu ihren Sklaven
und sie wünschen dich ins Grab.
Wer besitzt, den wird man achten.
Kindesdank ist Seltenheit.
Brot zu betteln, ist verschmachten,
Brot zu geben, Seligkeit.

This mnemonic hung in my grandparents' apartment, it speaks for itself and it shows me very well the motivation why my ancestors acted as they did, unfree spirits, infected by a memvirus, to enslave their children too!

After the inheritance:

So, now everybody should think that this woman had hurt feelings, her EGO-I was hurt, but she had written a last will and testament that benefited our family, forced them to administer the inheritance together and pass it on to the next generation... she did not leave it to the church!

No, everyone did not really believe in God, they were more driven by their EGO-ICH's. The testament makes one thing clear: I give it to you, so that I may live on ... unfortunately I cannot take the material possessions with me, but I will live on with the last will, in you ...!

She was also right about that, only it was to prove as true as she feared it might be.

I believe that after what we have read so far, material wealth is not the way to a good soul, I believe the book has awakened in you the courage that it is actually possible to take something with you on the very last journey of a person: the soul...

ACCORDING TO THE WILL

I was very happy with my mother's last will and testament, I talked to my sister's family and wanted us all to move into a house together, live and work together.
It didn't take 6 months until my sister's family came to the conclusion that they would rather have money now than a "little money" every month, plus a lot of labour-intensive obligations; on top of that, my sister (rightly) never felt loved, but abandoned by her parents - the houses were a curse, she told me ...!

Short history, long sense - it came to the inheritance dispute between us siblings, all family members had to position themselves and that meant all were for the paper money. It was a family full of hungry lion monkeys, EGO-ICH's without self-esteem... I was neither strong nor mature to reach a peaceful consensus at that time. I was incapable of compassion, incapable of debate, and lacked the factual arguments as well as a wise lawyer - wise was just his name, nothing else.
The solution could have been, if I had paid a generous redemption sum to my family, but would have been so indebted for the next 20 years, that the rental income would have been used up to serve the loan - and I didn't want that either, after all I am an EGO-ICH!
Now in 2018, the houses were sold, not on the quiet with black money, as my nephew wanted, mainly to enrich himself fraudulently, but it was sold through the district court, in a division auction.
Result: € 8 million. I think everyone would actually believe that now: Wow, good for them! They have fraudulently turned this

woman's last will and testament into paper money, there is enough for everyone and it has a happy ending now... far from it, the dilemma continues:

- I got kicked out of my home by you...!
- All my stuff went in the trash!
- My lifelong right of abode from Grandma, gone!
- Contact to all of them broken, family ruined!
- The jail came to rob me of my inheritance, it was my own fault!
- I have to sue for my parental privileges!

How could this have gone so wrong? To be honest, I only understand it when I realize that they all had no free will! They probably had to follow their bio-chemical and memetic algorithms, they just didn't really *think*!
It is also an anthropological truth that people, the children, get along well with each other until inherited, then in most cases the EGO-ICH comes into action and gives a WE-ICH, almost no chance to blossom. It will prove to be true, I predict, the inheritance curse will rage even longer ...

I'm trying to reconstruct how all this could have happened, from the beginning...

...As I write these lines I am sitting, as a political prisoner, in a small detention cell, perfectly suited to order and reflect my thoughts; very close by is my birthplace. It is the year of the corona pandemic 2020 and I am preparing my exile (escape) from this wicked country, how could I stay here all these years?
Everything I ever cared about - my parents, our real estate business, my family and children - I lost through them and because of them - through betrayal, intrigue, theft, fraud and stupidity. That I had lost you twins when I wanted to spend time with you as a father of quality, but you didn't, because of my cell phone ban. I didn't want to support digital heroin, when you visited my house I wanted to **live together,** that was probably most painful for my EGO-ICH**...** You chose the iPhone over me**!**

IT ALREADY BRINGS YOU TO THE EDGE OF YOUR POWERS WHEN YOU HURT PEOPLE YOU LOVE!

It hurts every father to witness this development, you grow up so quickly: the first milk teeth, the first words, the graduation ceremonies at school. The first kisses from your boyfriend. How could I expect my children to be less hard on me than I was. I know that when I was imprisoned they wanted to tell me everything that happened in their everyday life, that they wanted

to cry in my arms and hear from me that everything would be alright...! Grief and anger were sucked into my every breath, but not let out. Never again would I feel the warmth of my parents, tell them everything that seems so important to me today, that should have been said between us. Some stories don't have a good end, even when it's about love, maybe especially then.
"In love we find out who we want to be. In war we find out who we are. But life is all about love and that we don't make the life of our neighbours any harder than it already is..." were Terence's last words before he died.

Yes, it is also painful for the mothers, they were not allowed to give up; not even for a single second - because imprisonment is also hard for those who are waiting for you outside. And often it is better to forget everything at common times ... is it possible to forget everything at all?
Unfortunately, yes, memories fade, even the most beautiful ones! I live to be hated by you for what I did. Some people are loved for what they don't do. But the mental wounds last a lifetime, therapists say.
It is not forgetting that we need so much, it is the benevolent, non-judgmental remembrance of the past, Jiddu wrote.
I cannot write exactly what the reasons were, but I will try again.
That was proof for me that it firstly comes differently and secondly than one thinks!

> **The art of dying - to live a life like this**
> **that at the time of death, there was no regret,**
> **about the life led.**
>
> **The only deity deserving of worship**
> **is life itself!**
>
> **So a life in the HERE & NOW is the best, a**
> **Life in love and empathy, a will, the world**
> **a little better to leave behind, actually a good**

guided life.

My father died lonely in his apartment, my mother died lonely, in the hospital, both were certainly sad and angry, both wanted to be loved only for what they are - and not for what they possess. I was not present, I would have been ... but I was somewhere else: in Jamaica when my father died and in bed sleeping when my mother died. Your photos of the dead don't look like they died peacefully, I think I've already written that, haven't I?
Now they are gone and they live on in me of course in Meme & Gene, I visit them when I feel like it, yes and I would like to be buried in the same grave with all the others - have you read this kids: I wish you to bury me there...
All the suffering often outweighs all the joy, doesn't it?

What do parents do to their children? The answer is quite simple: because the same thing was done to them as children. They were not wanted, were not loved and were not protected from emotional, physical and sexual violence. So the old traumavictims of the child generation become the new trauma perpetrators of the parent generation. Because the trauma perpetrators do not want to admit the unbearable pain of their own victimhood, idealize their parents and try to suppress their childlike powerlessness and become powerful themselves, then we are like the Super EGO-ICH of the power elites who try to heal themselves by shaping humanity according to their ideas - again: forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing, Jesus words are still valid after 2020 years!
This running away from one's own trauma feelings, my dear Latitcia, mobilizes enormous forces, they often inevitably end up in positions of power in society: political, economic, financial, educational, health, military, religious and secret service systems. There they take up their fight against evil, as they define evil. A fight, which in their view justifies every means, violence in every

form, control and surveillance systems. Deeply hurt and separated from their Free I and Free Thinking, they follow the spirits they were called and should not get rid of!
Only something always comes in between - the forces of dynamics & chaos. The inner chaos of the Super EGO-ICH, who wallow in such power fantasies, is not healed by these cosmic forces, but it is getting worse and worse for them, they are sociopathic, writes Thomas Sattelberger, head of personnel at Daimler Benz. So even if the power elite have inoculated every human being, monitor them all completely with chips, this humanity will not be a better one for the pathological EGO-ICH's. It will only make the world sink even more into its chaos. There is also the question for the many awakened of us: What do the rulers and the rich have to gain by ruling over traumatizedemployees and fellow human beings?
The Corona Planemia inexorably fuels the fears of people who, like all of us, have had enough traumatic experiences - it is simply a natural phenomenon of cultural evolution. Especially the early traumatizations and violent experiences of countless people generate a huge potential of pent-up anger and rage; and that they do not direct it against the original perpetrators - their parents and the power elites. But that they direct it against innocent people, against their own children, their friends and against themselves.
I also see that it is already being directed against the invisible ones. The war against Corona is immediately a war against people: "it's the Chinese in Wuhan, the Americans, the Russians, the rich, etc." - an interesting time we live in, in a mysterious cosmos, where we don't know if we have to live in a cosmic hologram and obey a god. We are monkeys, but no other monkey can do algebra, it is possible to expand on that: there is a cosmic intelligence that enjoys studying us - we are still being tested on our mental strength and creativity, aren't we?

MY LIFE AS A REBEL:

It started in 1992 in Amsterdam, I ran with some friends a few US clothing stores in Holland, a software forge in New York City - development of seismic computer programs - for oil companies and a boarding house in Leipzig.
Times were good, I just separated from my first, annoying wife in New York, had to and wanted for the good of our son Jordan, no war of roses - I left them both in the hands of the dynamics & chaos but I also put myself in those hands!

They took me to South America, in search of adventure, I was bored of prosperous business, I met Dino, the son of the military dictator in Suriname.
He was also bored by the good life he owed to his father and what happens to two young lion monkeys who have everything and yet are bored?
They go into the cocaine business, take some soldiers and policemen from their father and rob the Brazilian, Colombian and Peruvian gangster groups in Suriname, take from the rich and give to the hungry, wannabe *lion monkeys* in Washington DC (the DEA!), Rotterdam and Amsterdam - we wanted adventure and even more money!
After a year in Suriname everybody knew me, nobody wanted to do drug deals with me, because they knew I was going to rob them and couldn't do much about it because of Dino's father; who by the way was strictly against it that his son did such bullshit - he should be right, because not even 10 years later his son is sitting in a US high security prison, I lost direct contact with him and couldn't say when he would get out of there. As I write these lines he is still in the US, ironically imprisoned by government officials who brought cocaine to the US with him.
My story broke up with Dino in 1992 when I returned to Europe and thought that I should do the same game in Europe with

Dino's people in Holland. So find other groups to feed and Bang the gun out.
I can't describe in words what a great feeling it is to sit in a car with someone who thinks he's about to make a great deal with me and I decide the moment when his world changes drastically by seeing the *9th mm* pointed at him.
I think the police traitors know about this feeling, because at my first business in Bavaria, I was the one who was attacked by the German state with weapons -
Result was, cocaine away and 1 year detention & therapy for hemp abuse.
My father came to visit me in prison with tears in his eyes and I remember telling him: "Daddy you were in Russian captivity for 4 years, you had to search for fish bones from Russian garbage to cook broth and stay alive... I'm fine here.

Yes, some very few of us change our lives after such an experience, but most of us choose this life, it's the best life ... for me it's like this, because I've always been a gangster since I was little. And so I did what made sense when I got paroled.
I drove to Holland and sent cocaine by mail directly in my former prison in Bavaria to those I knew.
But since I didn't feel like using cocaine anymore, I had enough of that already in New York, it didn't help me at all, I liked cannabis much better and what one loves oneself he should only sell to others.
I got into the cannabis business, from trade, transport and cultivation, I did good business with some good Surinamese friends, 11 long years of good business in Europe, New York and Florida.
This is really not meant to be a big contribution here to tell all my stories, which I experienced while growing in Switzerland, while transporting by Cessna and car or while selling in Oslo, Paris, London - it was a good time and every good time has its end, even if the own EGO-ICH does not want to admit it - it happened

to me in 2004, again in Germany and especially, again in Bavaria, I don't know what the forces were thinking there...!
Result: 8.6 years imprisonment & therapy for hemp abuse, everything gone except the land in Jamaica,

I came out in 2010, you twins were just a few months old, so guess where mom & dad fathered you? You are the gift of the gods for me, especially you Lilly, your unconditional love reminds me of my father and you Lisa, your refined, cunning way reminds me of my mother. I think I can prove epigenetic predispositions, at least for the time being, because the unliberated heiress of mine follows her gene & meme algorithms in a surprising way that I never thought possible, not even the love I was sure of from your mother - you should really try to break my heart...!
When I was released in 2010 and told my mother about you twins, she was so shocked and so disappointed at my stupidity. My mother didn't like your mother any more when she cheated on me with a tenant while I had been incarcerated for just 3 years. That was a hard time for me to digest, especially when I was confirmed by the unexempt heiress, with tears in her eyes, what my mother always told me: This is a whore!
Hooker or not, I do not condemn that, I can live well with it, what I cannot accept is the betrayal of someone you do good. I have been betrayed three times and therefore arrested in life, but only once was my love betrayed - is it clear what happens to you?

In one of my judgments I was said to be a danger to the public because of my cannabis business. I don't know how many kilos of cannabis I have sold in my time, but let it be 1000 kilos, i.e. for one joint 1 gram, it would be about 1 million joints that made another person happy for the moment, one or the other had inspiration to compose a new reggae song, had good sex and deep conversations about God & the world with their friends and some realized for the system she has fucked for years.

No Judge Pimmel, I am a danger to your government, to your system and as the president already suspected when he outlawed Psilocin, these two substances break boundaries in the EGO-ICH, it loosens the shackles in our heads that the system has been trying to anchor more and more firmly in us for thousands of years... no I am not an enemy of man, but my words and deeds are bombs in the system of power centers and with that you have to live, that is what I had to choose, I don't have free will there either...!

So my mother was disappointed in me as I mentioned at the beginning, and that meant for me: *so what*... my mistake, because where was my love for the woman who wanted to sacrifice her life in pregnancy for me?

I talk to Mom almost every day, I visit all of you at the cemetery, and I'm the only one. The cemetery office in Düsseldorf wrote to me several times when I was last imprisoned, reports of defects because the family grave has gone wild ... where were your heirs when they needed you in spirit, where ... you all live on this heritage. I'm ashamed, where did I start making parenting mistakes with you?

Okay, I finally get to the end of this family drama. It took 50 years of marriage, until my mother had enough of her husband, at 89 years of age he started to have vascular dementia, nothing bad, he often talked the same thing a few times, so we finally got it, he said, but that was always the case, and that he peed a little bit next to the toilet, my mother should, out of love, get rid of him, because he did everything for her and the houses - he is a good man for me and an example in unconditional love. As he sat in front of the open coffin of his wife, he wanted to hug her, that almost the whole coffin fell down... I am writing this with a smile and tears in my eyes...

Oh, yes, everything's fine as it is. In any case, she threw my father, her husband with whom she had lived for 50 years, who had worked hard, out of their shared apartment; by having the door lock changed and calling out of the window: "**Go to your little boy!**

That was 2011, little should she know that her death was not long in coming, she believed strongly that her husband would die before her, she even chose the dress she would wear at his funeral... little should she know that the dress she was dressed in was the dress she was dressed as a corpse... that's life, it comes in a different way and secondly as someone thinks!

The marital row was in full swing when my father came to us, he said that my grandmother had warned him long ago that his wife would throw him out. She told him I'd cover for you and leave one of the houses, and you know what he told my grandma?
He said that this would only cause discord between me and her, give me € 500 a month for all the work I do for your tenement houses and the usufruct of one of the houses when you die Grete... and so it came.
He was thrown out, but not penniless, thanks to his mother-in-law who had foreseen this. Out of anger he still wanted a divorce to sue for the gain, he was just offended You must understand it like this, children, he was always a good person to you and to me!
I positioned myself against my mother, whom I actually always loved more than my father, and that turned the marital dispute into a family dispute, later into a heritage dispute with lawyers.

What a trauma, father at my home and always the same topic, when I told him that we should all move to the summer house in Schwarzbach, he agreed, because my apartment with four small children was a little bit too small! But when we wanted to move into our second married apartment, my mother came with the police.
I still have pictures of me in handcuffs because I told the stupid cop that this was his place too, he has keys and your stupid fucking cops didn't have the authority to evict us both!
But law was not executed, probably because my mother's lawyer informed the *police in* advance that my father was a dementia and so we were actually removed by the police, my fucking lawyer

couldn't do anything ... it was like magic, evil wins too. And then it got worse.
The father went to his mother again and again, and once in pajamas. As chance would have it, an ambulance came by, who already knew us and gave me the advice to take my father to the asylum.

Oh yes, and I actually did that children, I took him to the nuthouse under the pretext of going to the hospital and they kept him!
The conditions there were so devastating that even my mother, when she visited him there, said that he did not deserve it! But thanking me for taking Him away, she told me that she had made a mistake in choosing the heirs, I never discussed inheritance with her, I often annoyed her by saying: "when you are dead, I will sell everything... it should turn out that I did everything I could to fulfill her last will.

Now the family dispute became something that was now out of my control; a court order for childcare came, the judge said to me at the hearing: if what you say about your mother is true, then you and your sister should file an application for childcare for your mother - and we did.
Unsuccessfully, it was actually clear, because only if someone is a danger for himself or others such a decision is ordered - and she was not crazy, but only evil!
My mother was of course super disappointed in her children, especially in me and so she should change her will to the one described above. Half a year later she died of a broken heart (heart attack) because of all the excitement and stress ... when she always said: we could have it so nice ...!
I remember telling her on the phone: Mama the excitement will kill you.
And do you kids know what she said to me?
"I don't give a shit, and if it kills me..."
So in November "*she*" died and now read the facts:

My father had a court-appointed guardian who had twenty other cases to look after, so she sent him to a home, to a prison, as he rightly called it, because that was what it was. The seniors were sedated (drugged) and they were pushed in front of the TV, everyone is overburdened in the home - this is how Germany was in 2013, not 2020.

The father fled several times, got into a taxi and came to our house and again and again the police came and we had to release him, I had really tried a lot to get him out of there, home to his apartment with us, but the mills of justice simply grind disproportionately long. And so the following happened, the day or just before, when my mother died, my father tried to hang himself on the gallows of the bed (!) and was accidentally discovered by a nurse, came to the hospital and when I visited him with the news of his wife's death I entered the room and said: "Father the mother is dead! And I put my thumb up as a sign that everything was going to be all right... Years later he often told me that this was not nice, because she is your mother! How right he was and yet he thought that I was desperate, even traumatizedby all this stress, I smoked my cannabis from morning to night, actually all in the family, it was medicine!

It still took a few more months until my father finally got out of prison from his carer, was allowed to move into his home and got a nurse who lived with him day and night - I ran off alone to Jamaica, to my home in the mountains, to recover my mind, maybe I was missing the reflection about the past, which should take place much later in the therapeutic prison.

I received a call in Jamaica that my father was dying, I tried to take a flight immediately, but fate kept me waiting for two days, my flight over the USA was the moment my father died in April 2015 ...!

I had to bury Him alone with my family, my sister's family did not come, except my brother-in-law, he hardly ever came and left - the marital dispute to the family dispute had long since escalated to a hereditary dispute, between the two families.

And that was not all ... I was banned from the house, they wanted to sell the houses in secret, I learned about it by chance and prevented it once, then twice and in all this time I talk constructively with them, do not claim my compulsory portions, so that the community of heirs would have no justification to say anything: we have to sell the houses to pay off his share, months and months go by and I was not allowed to look after the houses any more, no administration, no craftsmanship - nothing, I planted some hemp plants, out of love for gardening, I thought nothing bad, are only a few plants, was I still under parole supervision, was I not in a legal dispute with my family, did not one of my nephews live in the house where the hemp plants are, would the tenants, the property management who all knew about it... would all this not be a danger for me?
What would have been enough for every animal mind, has talked nicely with the cannabis consumption: Everything is cool, don't worry about a thing, cause every little thing, its gonna be allright... it should be, but only in a few years!

On December 1, 2016, 4 weeks before the expiration of my compulsory portion claims from my parents, after all about 1 million Euros, I looked out of my bed with my head, had just had an afternoon nap, looked in at the window when two cops came in from outside and saw me. Not even 10 meters from them had grown, it was clear, the few hemp plants to 1000 hemp plants ... and I think: Wow, how do they get into the locked garden and past three German shepherd dogs?
I go out and get told that the cops found my dogs in the street and I talk while walking so we can get out of the damn hot garden. Arriving at the garden gate I ask: where are the dogs now?
Oh, did the cops say they were coming, we have them...but we saw something in your garden, can we go back again?
This is where the law starts, no fucking cop can enter a fenced area without a warrant from the prosecutor or judge. But now

they had already gone in, it would have been pointless to say no now, because they had already seen enough.
The rest is quickly told, I was arrested, by a squad of police officers coming out of nowhere, where did they come from so quickly?
It smelled lazy now even for a pothead, how could the dogs get away, I called the mother of my kids in jail and told her to look at the recordings of the eight cameras installed on the premises, how the fucking dogs got out, not doing their job and the fear of the cops to enter the premises illegally in their presence - they had to leave, they too are afraid of them and right! In any case, it turned out that the cameras were turned off and only recorded again when the fucking cops searched the house; it was clear that I was caught in a trap - fucking stonewalling!
Qui bono? Who benefits from my incarceration...? I wanted to burn down their house, really that would have only needed a phone call, pay later, no problem, or maybe break knees, so that you can think your life about me? Revenge, hate, everything we know that has led to war so many times, so many times, and it would only be just, wouldn't it? I mean I just wanted to score a point for respect, I never wanted your blood, no I didn't!
But something like this swings up very quickly, I know that, I have seen it in South America and Jamaica myself, it goes very quickly ...!

In prison I calmed down, I gathered myself and from then on I tried to understand their situation, why they acted like that and I found out that they were and still are slaves of their two algorithms. During the imprisonment the forces of dynamics & chaos were also good to me, I found at the last minute, on the last day before the deadline, an inheritance lawyer who visited me in jail and could initiate everything, to the annoyance of my dear family!
Long story of the trial, in brief was: the court knew I was guilty, it also knew they were acting illegally in the house search, but that didn't matter to Judge Pimmel, he believes and the belief will be

his sentence - I got, on behalf of the people 5.6 years and a hemp therapy. And that led to this positive book...!

Well, there were also negative things; I was transferred to the other end of Germany, my family ties were broken, my property was stolen by my family and as with all other long-term detainees ... these relationships had broken long before, my mum was right!

My therapy was a custodial arrangement, but I made the best of it, because you need to know something about the state psychologists and their treatment goals.

The MRV therapy is an institution as it was invented by Hitler, the brain should be washed so that afterwards an obedient citizen comes out and that is what they wanted to try with me, I don't need to say much that they despaired of me...!

First of all, I would like to take this opportunity to thank the judiciary and the taxpayer. Such a therapy costs about € 300,00 per day (in prison it is about € 100,00) or about 250.000,00 if it is finished in two years; we don't feel much of that, because the cost for food was fixed at € 3,00 per day, the rest is ... I don't know where they take the money to, really it seems to me like a business where money is trickling away.

For all those people out there who have a dependency disorder but do not commit a crime, never get such a long-term therapy, which is a pity. Because if you really want to make a positive change, this is a good place. I don't want to badmouth this, the official success statistics are that 30 out of 100 patients are freed from drug addiction!

According to expert Dr. Sandlos, there have been over 30 kilos about me since 1992. File material (!) here the short version:

I was found to have a multi-faceted personality, to be highly sensitive and emotional, to be incredibly creative, very freedom-loving, responsible, in need of harmony, to have a strong understanding of justice and to have been traumatised - but also to be dissocial, narcissistic, pejorative, provocative, arrogant and to question authority again and again.

This shows that I did not act and talk seriously like most patients. But it's also like a horoscope would be written, it just suits each of us a little bit. That's why psychologists are more fortune tellers than scientists.
Really good for me was the time of *thinking alone*, not loneliness doesn't get me wrong, prison is only torture for empty people.
I had the time to think and write, this is my purification process. Above all I became aware of my schemes, my simulations - I was glad when my mother died (!) and I didn't care that my father died alone at home at the age of 94!
I had to learn that my future does not lie in being a better son, father and life partner.
I still had to learn that I am perfectly good enough, I am a human computer and therefore fallible - I must be able to forgive myself and others! I do not have to prove this to anyone, I do not have to justify myself, neither to you children, nor to the judge, nor to a God in the clouds.
I have the tasks to appreciate myself, to leave the world a little better than when I came and to get together with people in this world who want the same.

I never want to lose the mindfulness, on the mindfulness of my PC, ... I now understand the consequences that this can have for me and others!

THE ANIMAL BECAME A PHILOSOPHER

There is not much more I could add about myself as a psychonaut than what I learned from my teachers, especially Terence, Graham and Oliver:

The ethnologist Terence McKenna 164

The journalist Graham Hancock[165]

The journalist Michael Pollan[166]

The psychologist Jordan Peterson[167]

The anaesthetist Stuart Hameroff[168]

Neuroscientist Sam Harris[169]

The psychologist James Fadiman[170]

The neuroscientist Anil Seth[171]

---

164 **YouTube:** Terence McKenna - Go it alone
165 **YouTube:** Graham Hancock: Psychedelics & Civilization
166 **YouTube:** Michael Pollan – Psychedelics and how to change your mind | Bioneers
167 **YouTube:** Jordan Peterson – The mystery of DMT and psilocybin.
168 **YouTube:** Stuart Hameroff – What are altered states of consciousness?
169 **YouTube:** Sam Harris – Psychedelics, Meditation, and the bigger picture.
170 **YouTube:** The remarkable results of microdosing: James Fadiman.
171 **YouTube:** Your brain hallucinates your conscious reality | Anil Seth

I: Psychonaut

For my part, I can only say that this is one of the most important direct experiences of my life...and I am grateful to Soma for introducing me to the mushroom rituals; to die without ever having experienced them would be a tragedy.

1 Fact is: the ego-I don't like it at all, it doesn't want to dissolve! The PC doesn't want to become aware of its imprisonment in simulations, because it would dissolve the egoistic ME - the Free Will on the other hand loves the trip.

2 The second fact is: just like the EGO-ICH, all states forbid it, including North Korea, China, Japan, Russia, Saudi Arabia, USA, Germany they all agree - the community of states has since the 60's forbidden the consumption, trade and scientific research with psychedelic substances and made them punishable, as the Catholic Church had already done in the Middle Ages, which they called devilish stuff, because it allegedly causes *ghost illnesses*. Yet we know from the shamans of the Amazon, India, Africa, the mystics and hippies in the USA and Europe, who are still alive today, that they cultivate and cherish these ancient rituals; just as the Greeks, Persians and Egyptians once did. They give everyone the immediate proof that there are alternative levels of consciousness, so called astral journeys to other worlds, that we are a part of the cosmic consciousness!

3 The third fact is that it's not fatal at all, there is no overdose, it's not addictive and thus a dependency disorder is impossible - the last time I had a psychedelic trip was years ago, it *remains* a... if a person performs a fungal ritual 3-4 times a year that's a lot!

4 The fourth fact is: There will never be a mutuality between the mushroom, EGO-ICH and the centers of

power, but there will be a mutuality until the final battle where one must go.

Rick Strassman writes: "... anyone who knows anything about the administration of psychedelic substances - in politics, psychology and psychiatry - becomes nervous at the very thought of it..."!

What actually happens is that these substances - first of all DMT and then the others, like mescaline, psilocybin, etc. are chemically closely related to the hormone neurotransmitters serotonin - they dissolve boundaries in the EGO-ICH, they give us a feeling of unity with the cosmos and all living beings. And all this without any previous qualifications, we do not need decades of meditation and yoga exercises (!) and they can be experienced immediately and directly by everyone!
Whether these spiritual *meta-experiences* only take place in our quantum computer between our ears or whether we actually make a connection to the Meme Spirits is also disputed among psychonauts and not empirically verifiable at this point in time. But what happens in communication with these *beings*, what they show you visually without the word, direct experience, is very, very impressive!
Critics and skeptics [172]call the trips merely the software of brain chemistry, triggered by the pineal gland in the brain, with hallucinogenic messengers, comparable to the dream states we experience every night **- the neurotoxin hypothesis - but this is not comparable.**
But I think that we are not doing it from us, these trips that I have experienced went far beyond what I knew or could even imagine. According to classical Greek philosophy, these questions always gave rise to the same arguments. According to New Platonism, *cosmic reason* (logos) is something that gives order, meaning and intelligence to the cosmos. Today's quantum physics proves that

[172] Rick Strassman: DMT The molecule of consciousness (2017: pp. 272-274 and 276-297).

all is structure and matter, information and atoms, stars and galaxies are rather simulated sensory organ software, which are interpreted in the brain as (subjective) reality. Near Athens, there was a place where not only Plato, Aristotle and Socrates came, it was a meeting place of intelligence, they knew of the **Eleusinian secrets,** world famous in the ancient world.[173]

It's probably that evolution gave ape-men this chemical predisposition, for an interesting thesis that Terence McKenna addresses is: that cosmic evolution, where it finds a way to become aware of itself as a ***meta-organism***, that we humans are supposed to do this job - in other words: we are the spirit of God, the creator of information; on the basis of which this cosmos and everything in it can exist at all - even if it is like being in a monkey suit, with a simulating brain that has been a servant of the power centers since the beginning of civilization and lies in mental chains, "voluntarily" well noticed!

This is a theory that touched me very much and gives me hope for the fate of humanity and every individual after death, also the near-death experiences point in this direction.

Surely it is not the work of a Catholic devil and the state should no longer stand in the way of research into this, but rather promote it, with the intention of reintegrating these meme spirits into our society for the benefit of humanity - a little more cosmic harmony is urgently needed in these times!

The fear of the power elites to open the *box of the Pandora's box* is understandable, they would lose their power, the illusion of the Matrix would be as visible to everyone as the red pill in the film Matrix, the matrix of state and religion. Rick Strassman says it has long since been opened... "the spirits I called upon, I can't get rid of now."

The *awakening of the spirit* is bound to a **self-awareness**, the own direct experiences and those of scientific understanding are primary - not what others say, write, prescribe or preach.

---

[173] **YouTube:** Eleusis, the great Mysteries.

Only an awakened I, can be enlightened!

What gave me much strength were the words of Jesus and Socrates, told by Eugen Drewermann: "It is impossible to expect hell after death when there is unconditional love. We have hurt people we have even loved, but we did not know what we were doing. What we have done we cannot change anymore, but we can learn from it. We know that Socrates was executed like Jesus. Socrates explained that he can differentiate between what he knows and what he does not know. 400 years ago, before the time of Jesus, he understood that one cannot be happy about the suffering of another, and certainly not exploit one's neighbor for his selfish narcissism. Socrates believed that it is better to suffer injustice than to do wrong and take revenge. Everyone laughed about how they later laughed about Jesus and his love for neighbor.

But the important thing is still today the forgiveness to rise into the light, to find peace and happiness; I think this is what the Buddha would sign who lived at about the same time as Socrates...Said the theologian and psychoanalyst who left the Catholic Church, the Vatican INC.

And with Eugen and Jiddu the circle of psychotherapy and Indian philosophy closes: Be only an observer and refrain from judging and judging others, only in this way a true communication between us humans and nature can develop!

If I can do that, forgive my enemy, endure an attack without striking back, if I can love without having reasons for it; then this is really free will and free thinking, don't you think?

And to be grateful for everything in life seems justified to me, to know that one has only been lucky to be healthy, to grow old, to have this professional position, to have that business or money, it all could have been different - luck is the power of dynamics and chaos!

THE RITUAL & THE POWERS OF PSYLOCIBIN

A very impressive experience is what happens to many when they are in this mind-expanding state for the first time is a **life review.** This is often the reason why some of us psychonauts, hearty laughter and with tears in our eyes are touched.
As you see the story of your life, from the perspective of those whose lives you have influenced and from the perspective of these *mushroom beings*.
Depending on how you have led your life, this is very touching and enlightening, but you also see what negative things you have done to other people and you have always refused to realize this, but the trip shows you this, **in all clarity!**
The other experience is probably the most beautiful: indescribable love & harmony and that we are all actually a super-organism. As if the trip was a teacher, an alien, the meme spirits and we can communicate with "*them*"![174]
The absolutely positive thing will be that you will actually undertake to adjust your life to a consciously led life; you recognize your mistakes (!) you forgive yourself as well, because you cannot change what happened, but you will not repeat these mistakes in the future. All this you try to take away from the trip, the emphasis is on *trying*! The trip is very therapeutic for the mind, even character changing. Some doctors work with DMT for depression and is very helpful in changing your life because of addiction disorders! Steve Jobs said that without LSD he would not have invented the APPLE computer. Francis Crick and James Watson said that without LSD they wouldn't have discovered DNA, there are a lot of writers Terence McKenna, Michael Pollan and artists like Alex Grey, among others, are clear indicators that a trip drives a person's creativity and is transformative and transcendent for us!

---

[174] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – The mushroom said to me (Compilation).

In any case, a place for spirituality, that was since the beginning of the cultural evolution of Homo Sapiens and could be today, if state and religion would not ban these substances and send you and me to jail just because we take the **birthright to** want to deal intensively with our own mind - why is that? Obviously they would not keep us in their mental chains anymore, the trip breaks all deeply indoctrinated algorithms! If we could decide, all politicians, priests and bankers would have to participate in at least 12 psychedelic rituals before they could even start their work.

If we decide to take the magic mushroom for the first time, there should always be one person with unconditional love for us, who has enough experience with the trip, if they want to have money for it - **these are the wrong people!** It's not a fun drug, but an encounter with the unknown, it's good in a group, but not a must - in the end we are alone and on our own when it counts and it will happen.
The dose must not be too low, there is from medical experience, not one confirmed dead, with an overdose of psychedelic substances, I do it in the following way:
I take 5 grams of dried mushrooms (buy a scale), grind them into small pieces and make a hot chocolate drink (this is how the Mayans did it).
After about 30 minutes, the encounter with the *aliens* begins...!

Remember that it is not dangerous, even if you have the feeling ... breathe deeply and slowly when it comes. Do not fight and control the trip, surrender to what is coming - be quiet - listen - just watch! Later, after some trips, you can talk to the mushroom beings, ask them where from, why, why, etc.

These are the psychedelic substances:

- **Plants**

  DMTpowder is found in many plants, animals and in our pineal gland.
  Ayahuasca drink, combination of a liana with other plants.
  Iboga plant

- **Cacti**

  Pyote and San Pedro cactus

- **Mushrooms**

  There are more than 200 psilocybin and psilocin-containing psyhoactive fungi - Cuban, Mexican bald heads are well tolerated, the fly agaric not.
  LSD (chemically produced) from the ear mushroom

For more applications, see YouTube:
Paul Stamets: about 6 ways mushrooms can save the world.

The intoxication of the sense organs & the mind

The culture and other deep indoctrinations

With the emergence of larger group communities, cultural values and norms have also developed, Terence McKenna says in a lecture that culture is not always good for the individual, but also causes psychotic illness.

The last collective drug in today's society was television, that internet and the iPhone - and digital virtual reality will be the next one, our best people are working on it! [175]

The EGO-ICH has had a considerable share of these values until today, I think that some meme-viruses, the psycholinguistics and the two algorithms, that makes people *mentally ill* (psychopath), such as egotism, but also absolutism, despotism, Egocentrism, selfishness, elitism, fanaticism, fascism, fundamentalism, hedonism, consumerism, conservatism, capitalism, legitimism, narcissism, materialism, opportunism, protectionism, racism, reductionism, sadism, sexism, totalitarianism, cynicism, etc.a.

And I think that there are also good meme viruses in the meme culture, such as agnosticism, anarchism, animalism, egalitarianism, humanism, indetermism, illusionism, liberalism, loyalism, minimalism, naturalism, neutralism, optimism, realism, spiritualism, socialism, etc.

[175] **YouTube:** Joscha Bach: We need to understand of nature to AI to understand who we are

I addiction to ego - EGOCENTRISM

In short we can say that the human animal mind can be controlled by greed and by feeling powerful, that is in essence what I write about, when the word Super-EGO-Self comes up. The entire system, the ideology we could call it, makes the members of the Centers of Power. This feeling of getting more and more is addictive. This feeling of power over others is addictive. And all those feelings have its origin in the childhood of those individuals, Muttervergiftung in the first place, then the circle of friends, school and their profession when they become an adult,

And not only the power elites, all people are addicted, addicted to power, they compensate in this way for their lack of self-esteem, which was not cultivated in their childhood with love, recognition and acceptance, they get it back with the **Meme Substance** Power, which gives them these feelings superficially!
For a king, emperor, a president to have power and to get high from it means to have power over the life or death of other people, to enjoy that his soldiers go to war for him, to occupy a foreign country and to cut off the head of their king... that is for such a narcissistic EGO-ICH a mental ejaculation of feelings.
Add to that the veneration that brings power, that is true for a pope as well as for a Michael Jackson, who for the same reasons are looking for recognition, acceptance and love!

Drug-consciousness expanding the tryptamines and other alkaloids. The intoxication of plants and/or fermented fruits is widespread in the mammalian world, from jaguar to elephant to primates.

The **Stoned-Ape-Theory** of Terence McKenna seems to me to be a plausible reason, that humans valued the fungus, because it improved peripheral vision and the mating and sex drive (apes do not have rutting season) in small doses, had the consequence that hunting and gathering, a mindfulness of predators and a higher reproduction number of offspring also benefited the genes.
To what extent the high dose of psychedelic mushrooms and cacti was beneficial to the invention of the gods is still disputed in a scientific community that still likes to believe in a god today and that is convinced of his existence.
The Illusion does not want to be robbed with such a trivial cause. But the archaeological findings from the double continent of America, Africa, India, Siberia and Europe clearly indicate that man came into contact with these alkaloids for a very long time (about 12,000 years).
We know from German researchers at the beginning of the 20th century the synthesizers of the following substances from the psychedelic mushrooms, corn mushroom (the LSD), cacti (mescaline), but there are other alkaloids in plants that celebrate great success in psychotherapy such as iboga, DMT, salvia, etc. - for more psychonaut-depth information on YouTube:

- Oliver Sacks: What hallucination reveals about our minds TED
- Terence McKenna – This is the Mushroom´s Program – The psychedelic Salon #484. Und: Everything you need to know about DMT (Terence McKenna).

- Video Nugget: Psychedelics and the brain with Prof. Stuart Hameroff. Und: Stuart Hameroff – what are altered states of consciousness?
- Your brain hallucinates your conscious reality | Anil Seth. TED
- Jordan Peterson – Psilocybin Research. Und: Jordan Peterson – The mystery of DMT and psilocybin.
- Graham Hancock: Psychedelics & Civilization. Und: Graham Hancock – The war on Consciousness BANNED TED TALK.
- The science of psilocybin and it's use to relieve suffering. TED Und: Revealing the mind: The promise of psychedelics TED
- The remarkable results of microdosing: James Fadiman.
- Michael Pollan – Psychedelics and how to change your mind | Bioneers.

  Sam Harris – Psychedelics, Meditation, and the bigger picture | The Tim Ferris Show.

The Neolithic period and during the antiquity, prove it quite clearly: magic mushrooms were ritually worshipped in Europe, Siberia, India, Africa, America and in the Orient; they were mind-altering like all drugs, but only they are mind-expanding...and as previously written, the EGO-I, politics, religion sciences and economy have panic and fears that the magic mushrooms are firmly established in society. This will take their power over us - **this is the result of a panic in front of something that would heal humanity, in front of the toxic EGO-Self and this is the panic of all four power centers! -**[176]

Because even in our modern times, very, very many people consume physical addictive substances of things and mental **meme addictive substances,** like television, the i-Phone and Internet or religions and other *pleasurable pleasures,* like falling in love or cosmetic surgery to change - man has been made insane by the collective, the culture, **psychopaths**.
If we analyze the average American, we find that in America's shopping malls, two passions of the shopping **frenzy** come together - shopping and eating, both to a degree more akin to addiction.[177]
Aldous Huxeley speaks of a state drug called Soma, where the population wants to live with their consent in such a dictatorship; he sees this future coming in the 21st century.
I believe that the best researchers are working on it, and after the television, the invention of an even stronger addictive device, Apple's iPhone is the first step towards **digital addictive devices,** you twins have had an addiction disorder of this device since you were little children and it was my fault to *satisfy* you with it.

---

[176] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – You could change your reality. Und: Terence MvKenna – The ego, the outsider & psychedelics.

[177] **YouTube:** Life is worth losing – Dumb Americans – George Carlin. Und: Complaints and Grievances.

Many parents and experts are helpless in the face of this phenomenon of addiction, the WHO (World Health Organization) has recognized the diagnosis *gaming disorder* as a clinical picture, in Canada class action lawsuits are already forming against the software manufacturer EPIC Games (annual sales of the game Fortnite € 2.6 billion), because the company does not use advertising psychologists to urge children to whine in subtle messages so that parents buy sweets. No it is far from extreme, neuro-economists and neuromarketing professionals are used to make the players and especially the children even more addictive - the game works like heroin.
I know people all over the world and even in the Amazon, parents have the same problem with their children as I do, they don't eat properly anymore, hardly play with each other like we used to and they don't want to get away from the smartphone, in some countries where data costs money and there are no free W-LAN spots, children already sell their bodies with jobs and sex services just to buy phone credit.
This addiction to mem games shows in all clarity how much the unfree will dominates in the mind, over free will - because the children want their parents, their affection and acceptance, but only with the **digital heroin**
Children who once did well in school collapsed because of this addiction - it is a serious problem for these children when they are adults and should not have time to play.
But above all, children will have no memories of times spent together with their parents, even with their friends they play in the virtual world, with rules and laws that are only mirrored by this pathological society in which we live with our bodies, this should change completely to a virtual world of complete freedom...!
"Those who blame others still have a long journey ahead. Those who blame themselves have already come halfway. And those who blame nothing and no one - they have reached their destination."

Chinese proverb

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can I say about my life experiences?

- All I did as the Unfree Me, my Free Me did not wake up, I always acted according to my two algorithms, with my parents, the inheritance dispute and the hemp plantation.
- Unconditional love for everything is necessary in life, to position oneself and to set oneself apart from people as well.
- Almost everything in life is mind-altering. From love to work. It is necessary to know, avoid or search for the substances and activities that cloud your consciousness and expand it.[178]
- The matrix system needs you to make it work. It lives better without obeying a matrix.
- We need values for which we are prepared to sacrifice everything, otherwise they are not values.
- To forgive people who have changed positively and to pardon people who have not changed positively, what counts is the own, inner letting go of the past.
- Only when you want to move do you feel your chains, as long as you obey as a turncoat - your algorithms and the power centers keep everything peaceful.
- You're a machine who *thinks* you are. Your you is a model that your brain makes... a simulation and the magic mushroom makes this very clear to the ME, in the same way as a near-death experience and creative dreaming that doesn't bind us to cultural rules and boundaries!
- The mind-expanding substances are necessary to re-form our creativity, to be free from the schemes that this sick society has forced upon us.
- The coming Internet 4.0 will put mankind in a digital dependency and it is likely that society will be more changed by it than by the invention of complex language, printing, the Industrial Revolution and globalization!
- If this digital drug Internet 4.0 would not be dominated and censored by the power elite, then I foresee peace and justice for all for the future of the world society. But also the end of organized power.

[178] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Consciousness Wars

What's the point? Chapter VI

CHAPTER SUBDIRECTORY:

- The utopia & dystopia until 2100
- The awakening of the individual
- The awakening of society

.

Translation: as long as you are not spiritually awoken, you will never rebel, and as long as you do not rebel, you will never wake up.

The Utopia & Dystopia at 2100

So it is of course nonsense to believe that you can predict the future. Here are a few examples: The inventor Gottfried Daimler Benz predicted in 1895, that there would be 5000 cars at most, because there were no more chauffeurs...! The English Prime Minister Chamberlain could not have known after his meeting that Hitler was planning a world war. The CIA did not foresee in 1998 that the Soviet Union would collapse. Even in 2015, everyone thought it was impossible that a spoiled weirdo named Trump would be US President in 2016. The corona pandemic was played down by media and politicians just months before the global lockdown. That's the same with innovations, very few products make it to market, the graveyard of failed innovations is bursting at the seams, writes French technology researcher Bernard Réal. Fax, microwave, PC had a hard time, an electric car existed even before the combustion engine. The WWW was important for CERN in Switzerland, later for the military, but nobody foresaw this, or a PC in every household; especially not that social networks could be created there, which would trigger an Arab Spring, a revolution in the Arab and North African world! The future often does not come from the prolongation of current trends, but disruptively, through a sudden change... so very different from natural evolution. A smartphone is not the evolution of a Nokia & Co. phone, but a reinvention of a company that tried to save itself from bankruptcy. Steve Jobs saved his company APPLE from the overpowering suppliers of phones like Nokia, and they ended up in the infamous graveyard! The smartphone changed the world, including my family's, or my twins Lilly & Lisa's digital addiction...they couldn't even write, so they used speech recognition to select their videos on YouTube!

Real uncharted territory, wrote Werner Heisenberg, who at the age of 24 had (co-)developed the revolutionary quantum theory, can only be won if at a decisive point one is prepared to leave the

ground on which previous science rests and, so to speak, to jump into the void!
We see the urge of man to cling to the tried and tested everywhere, in all eras - man is simply a creature of habit. The more uncertain the times are, the more we cling to the tried and tested; but it is precisely such times as today in the global panic pandemic that offer the greatest potential for the further development of new ideas and visions - for good and evil ...! But this is not only true for a society, an organization, it is especially true for ourselves: we do not grow in the good times, we only grow for when we are exposed to crises and have to fight for our salvation - this makes us special people, when we have mastered them...

So this chapter is not a weather forecast about what will happen until 2100, it is more a personal vision of my thoughts. It should make us very clear why we think and act this way, as individuals and in groups. We had read enough about the two algorithms. We've also read enough about the power centers now, so we understand exactly how this affects all of our lives... because if you don't know the enemy, you'll be defeated in every battle, right? The last forces are man-made, albeit with the cooperation of their algorithms, i.e. it doesn't have to stay that way! There have been several incidents where the predator man became an angel!

What we should not lose sight of are the two forces of dynamics and chaos - because they always determine what will actually happen in the end! We have no idea where all this will really lead us. It could be we drive this planet, with 50,000 kilometers per hour against the wall, it could just as well be that the whole of humanity will colonize its galaxy hand in hand. As Terence said: we have no reason to worry about anything, because that presupposes that we understand exactly what is happening here and we really don't - so it is an unnecessary activity to worry or even to fall into pessimism and depression!

I WROTE THAT ABOUT 300 PAGES AGO, WHICH MANY OF US ARE CONCERNED ABOUT:

- Terence McKenna calls it in his words, the **Transcendental Object**.
- Rupert Sheldrake calls it the **morpho-genetic fields.**
- Erwin Schrödinger called it **singularity of body & mind.**
- Donald Hoffman calls it **Conscious Agents**.
- Carl Jung called it the **collective unconscious**.
- Ralph Abraham, the **Great Mover - Dynamic Atractor.**
- Ralf Otto**, the saint...**

... there are serious indications that there might be a GOD who has planned our destiny and that of mankind beforehand, with a goal, with a direction, the religions from the Orient talk about Armageddon, the Apocalypse ... perhaps this has been misinterpreted by the high priests.

That then brings the whole philosophy to its absurdity. Because that means - determinism - and that means: you think what you think because you have no choice to think something else. And that would then also have to apply to the development of the cosmos, wouldn't it? What would then be with the concept of truth...can truth even exist if it is not allowed to make mistakes?

If we really do prove that panpsychism exists, that novelty, novelty exists - cosmic development - then there must be freedom and truth! [179]
Then we as a hairless monkey are also a cosmic part of the whole and I would be surprised if this cosmic consciousness tips us into the toilet of the cosmos. This makes no sense to me, because the ape Homo Sapiens can do so much more than print money, other

[179] YouTube: Terence McKenna – Novelty wins

exploitations and let his EGO-ICH shine in the stars of his illusions. No I don't believe that, the entire humanity into the toilet? The profit juggler, okay, he has to go to the zoo, but they are not the real problem. If I myself have learned anything from this book, it is that from birth we want the good, we value peace and harmony.

Jiddu rightly writes that we must complete the inner revolution...this may well be a cosmic process of cognition. Rainer Mausfeld calls it the necessary energy of change that has triggered a revolution in society. This energy is also absolutely necessary for the inner revolution!

The dystopia until 2100

Everything continues as before, the world society continues to develop into a *technocracy in which* bureaucrats, bankers, transnational corporations and scientific institutions set the planning goals for the next four years, until the Mickey Mouse election. We learn nothing from the history of humanity, because we all have an unfree will; a power selfish will that breaks international law, that buys power because of money - all clearly proven up to the sources of power!

Digital money will be the only global payment and reserve currency, the 1% of the power elites will control all areas of social life via the Internet 2.0 and a networked AI, and the broad mass of the lamb population will perceive this as good and support it.
All the problems and crises that will come are to be reported to the media, at the same time as state solutions are communicated to the population *without alternative*, and all resistance is excluded from the community and interned by a now official **world government.**

The history of the Egyptian Empire will repeat itself over and over again...![180]

[180] **YouTube:** Thoth's Prophecy read from the Hermetic Texts by Graham Hancock.

It will not be a natural catastrophe that will disrupt our world society, it will be like then the centers of power and above all the watching of each one of us, as Jiddu says: we are all complicit in what is to come.

The Quantum Tattoo

There will be a global crisis, from the center of power, that creates the need to give all people an unconditional basic income; because all private incomes, all self-employed people with their small companies went bankrupt. That was the beginning of *surveillance capitalism;* the algorithms of the transnational corporations knew us better than we knew ourselves! [181] Man became a raw material for data, these data do not belong to us, but to Facebook and Google; like the oil of the earth does not belong to us - and with it profit was made and even more, they knew when and what we were stressed, what we were *doing* on the social networks about social issues, whether we were rich or poor, when we were in love or sick - and which political party we would choose (Cambridge Analytica) and we could manipulate them to choose another party.

The Harvard professor wrote about it her book: *The Age of Surveillance Capitalism,* that it became a habit to voluntarily give **digital heroin,** all private data, to Facebook, Google & Co. in real time, so that these corporations knew what you did not know about yourself! The center of money power had absolute control over our two algorithms, the unfree thinking, our unfree will - apparently... Shoshana Zuboff says in her documentary that surveillance capitalism is only 20 years old, but our democracy is hundreds of years old - she believes the latter will win! Evil understands this too and more pressure is needed on good and so the following was added...

Out of the necessity of a global crisis, people wanted an implanted quantum chip, and it was politically enacted,

---

[181] **YouTube:** Shoshana Zuboff on surveillance capitalism | VPRO Documentary

governmentally decreed - what people did not know was that this had to be activated every 72 hours via the Internet 2.0 - otherwise this person would die! Since the governments had no more tax revenues, these also did not exist any more, cars existed only as autonomously driving transport capsules, nobody could decide any more independently where they wanted to go, nobody could travel without being *patched* with the quantum chip, everybody was dependent on the basic income - everybody?

No not everyone, there was **collective resistance,** there was war with people who united in DARKNET and lived in many regional hotspots of the world! The deep indoctrinations of the GGG power centers are so deeply anchored in us over thousands of years that they are in harmony with the bio-chemical algorithms.

All the successes of the Enlightenmentover the last 400 years have not brought about any real, lasting social change, and this must be achieved again and again (!) - as we can see in the year 2020.

The reasons why this dystopia could become true:

1. The majority of the population has not woken up about the things described in this book. This means the victory of the two algorithms, unfree will over free will and unconditional love for each other and for oneself!
2. The majority of the world's population is driving the neoliberal, capitalist system into a socialist, regulated world state that leads to a surveillance government.
3. The global ecocide has passed the tipping point, a neoliberal, capitalist financial system can only be maintained, with monitoring of all aspects of society; otherwise global unrest would break out, resulting in unconscious anarchy, a crisis that nobody wants, and they, the people, did everything to restrict basic rights for the benefit of world government.

4 As long as the people are *left alone*, are allowed to play in their virtual worlds, have their income, or livelihood, no social changes were desired, which would have been so necessary to bring about a just world order.

"The most perfect form of a dictatorship is when it appears to be a democracy, a prison without walls, a prison where the inmates would not even dream about escaping from. It will be a system of slavery and the slaves are grateful for all the entertainment and consumerism, that they will love their slavery."

From Aldous Huxely, 1931

THE GOAL OF AN ANARCHIST, THE LACK OF POWER, THE DISSOLUTION OF FOREIGN DOMINATION; THE WILL TO FREEDOM FOR SELF-DETERMINATION - LOST ITS STURM & DRANG!

MANKIND NOW LIVED IN A VIRTUAL MATRIX, UNTIL ONCE BY CHANCE - DYNAMICS & CHAOS - THE NEXT REVOLUTION SHOULD BEGIN...

The utopia until 2100

If we assume that Terence McKenna is right when he says that history is not formed from the past, but that it is attracted to something in the future, which he calls the *Great Atractor* - a cosmic plan that is being fulfilled.
The utopia for the vast majority of people, would probably be that we can all live together with this planet in harmony and as soon as possible. This would mean, of course, that the global zeitgeist would change just as fundamentally. From the EGO-I to the SOCI-I, the WE-I. This would then be reflected in the corporations, with (sustainability), with the religions (which actually always pleaded for it) and a serving, but no ruling world state, with **no slavery, heteronomy and debt bondage.**
This does not have to be a completely impossible, feasible wish. A utopia that is quite attainable and realizable. I believe that the cultural evolution ispushing us in this direction anyway, because the resources of the world are finite, the stupidity of the voters is just as finite - both are not unlimited and eternally available to the power elites of money and their helpers, politicians and priests.
Bob Marly sings: You can fool some people for a while, but you can't fool all people forever!
The real utopia is that humanity will connect with the cosmic and planetary consciousness, leave the planet for the foreseeable future, colonize the inter-galactic space and become the decisive evolutionary factor; that this cosmos will survive unscathed, the supposedly imminent big bounce, and thus its meme spirits.

And that even before the year 2100... I know that you smile about it and rightly doubt that, but it is just a utopia, my utopia. And like the mystery, utopia can't be realized in the HERE & NOW - maybe never, or:[182]

---

[182] **YouTube:** Archaic Revival - Terence McKenna

What could be the prerequisite for realizing this utopia? In any case it will have to be technological quantum science, because the precondition to colonize the Milky Way galaxy means that we have to travel faster than light or discover a worm tunnel that takes us through space-time - unimaginable in the HERE & NOW, but not unthinkable, as we can read here.
First of all the AI (artificial intelligence) with the quantum computer must be mature, this will solve many, but not the emotional problems of the world. The computer scientist Joscha Bach, however, thinks it is feasible that the AI interacts with the brain, knows its thoughts and decisions and tells the brain in advance what actions it will perform, but after the calculation of the AI, the following decisions will turn out badly - and make alternative decisions, or force the brain to make these decisions - that would be a dramatic step in cultural evolution! That would mean that we and the AI, would design our simulations in the brain like a director designs his movie...!

The necessary information, energy reserves, will have to be the same as that of the cosmos "In the beginning was hydrogen".

1 Probably the most important step is the abolition of money and with that I don't mean cash away and digital money here, no - the abolition of money as property - money must not make money!

2 Land ownership should be illegal for the private individual; the benefits and profits from production belong proportionately to the workers on that piece of land; if the land is not used, it goes back to the regional community - the tribal government.

3 A world government? Yes - to coordinate all inter-regional affairs, if possible with the AI. Because since the Age of Enlightenment we always elect a political leader and he selects a team of experts, this step can replace the AI. The international community no longer separates between ideological political systems, it separates solely as a region. Then people who want a war of aggression should be disempowered by the AI and exchanged, punished and interned by the world government for therapy. The warlike EGO-ICH's all over the world go to a therapeutic work camp.

4 Wage slavery is abolished because it forces people to do jobs that they might not want to do! Mankind, the individual has more important things to do in life than to work like a slave, the robots and digital networks of the AI will take over, the technology for this already exists! People could heal themselves and their families, the planet, that requires the creativity and active support of all people in the regional community.

5 Social inequality is not a force of nature, but a man-made (EGO-ICH) world order, it can therefore also be changed. The social economists can prove that since the Stone Age, only violent revolutions of the community, only the blood of the power elites brought them to compromise for social change (Rainer Mausfeld).

Nothing of what is listed here remains unattainable for mankind, everything is already in research & development.
The insight that a reformation makes more sense than the revolution is also known, but lacks the unfree will. That the biocide must be stopped and the resources must be preserved, also fails because of the parents who only want the best for their children and because of the EGO-ICH that just has to consume.
That we communicate and exchange with the reservation that I am also fallible, but seek a consensus with you in the discussion, in parliament, and not the groups/herd compulsion, the political factional compulsion obey, ultimately fails because of the hormones of the individual politician and parent.

So what happened in Utopia?
The international community agreed on only one thing: no war is not a solution either.
In 2025, 15,000 nuclear bombs exploded, mainly in the northern hemisphere, where did it start? Of course in Mesopotamia, China, USA and Europe, because all the Abrahamic religions worked towards it, just like the class of the super rich!
The *first shot* fired in this Third World War was the corona pandemic in 2020.
The human population shrank to less than 8 million survivors, all scattered across the southern hemisphere. The north was nuclear-contaminated and uninhabitable for the next 100 years.
The world knowledge is only recorded in paper, that Internet does not exist anymore. Most of the technical achievements of mankind are useless, there is a lack of all, people go back to the *Modern Stone Age* with a 21st century level of education; old family and group structures came back by themselves - this is anchored in the epigenetic heritage.
The experiences that led to the ***Last Great World War*** changed the meme spirits on the planet. The changes that were necessary in 2020 were unnecessary and the way of life of a cooperating natural community was quickly implemented. There was also no

alternative, capitalism, consumption was over. It is probable that AI will prolong the time of human civilization extinction, writes Dr. Joscha Bach.
For the cultural evolution this was not a cold start, comparable to the extinction of the dinosaurs. Certainly the world lay in ruins, but not the meme spirits among humans. Free will and WE-I successfully prevailed, because the EGO-ICH dinosaurs were dead. Like the aggressive baboons of Robert Sapolsky's example, or the success of the mammals, after the extinction of the dinosaurs.
Good prevailed, or was it attracted to the Great Attractor, as Terence suggests?
In this **post-Modern Stone Age,** cultural evolution exploded so rapidly that by 2100 mankind could build spaceships to *explore* interstellar space *in* preparation for becoming a galactic civilization - cosmic space creatures.

The reasons why this utopia could come true:

- The majority of the population only *woke up* after the nuclear world war and transformed the centers of the GGG powers, into one with each other as planetary beings and the super-organism Gaia, into a true socialist system with a world government, these changes happened by mutual agreement. This means victory for the Free I, love and a state of well-being for the evolutionary cosmos.
- The magic mushroom found more and more people who **appreciate** it. I believe that we owe this peace, after the nuclear war, this true peace, only to the magic mushroom. It came back to a symbiosis as it probably existed before the dominating culture about 13.000 years ago. So similarly the Genesis in the Old Testament writes, when Eve and Adam ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge; because there the power elite GOD did not want it also that humans should develop a free will.

IN CONCLUSION:

I FORESEE THAT THE DYSTOPIA WILL COME TRUE, THE NECESSARY MAJORITY OF THE POPULATION WILL ONLY REACH FOR THE PITCHFORKS AGAIN AND BEHEAD THE KING WHEN THE WINDOWS OF OPPORTUNITY FOR PEACEFUL CHANGE HAVE ALREADY CLOSED - WE ARE FACING MANY CATASTROPHES: SUPER VOLCANOES, METEORITES, GLOBAL WARMING, NUCLEAR WAR ARE JUST THE ONES I THINK ARE LIKELY TO HAPPEN.
I AM LEAVING INTO THE WILDERNESS AND LEAVING EVERYTHING BEHIND, INCLUDING YOU, MY CHILDREN, I WISH THAT YOU WILL BECOME STRONG AND HAVE A BIG PORTION OF LUCK WHEN IT COMES DOWN TO IT AND IT CERTAINLY WILL... FOR SURE IT WILL COME FOR YOUR CHILDREN, SO STAY AWAY FROM CIVILIZATION IS MY ADVICE!

IN THE END, WE ALWAYS FIGHT THE BIGGEST BATTLES ALONE...

The awakening of the individual

If we ask 100 school children about their goals in life, they all say that they want a good life.
After 40 years, on average the following emerges:

- Out of 100 people, 90 will live a life of dependency and their wishes and hopes for love and prosperity have not been fulfilled.
- Out of the 100, 2 people will have become wealthy, in an honest and even more dishonest way, but without ever having met love.
- Out of the 100 people, 8 of them will have lived a fulfilled, loving, healthy and awakened life, but without having had any financial freedom.

That means 92 have never really lived and only 8 have actually lived life without wealth! Because the law of a planned, fulfilled life has yet to be found. We all know the values that certainly have an influence, everyone has to pay a *price*, but the forces of dynamics and chaos are decisive, they cannot be reliably assessed in terms of risk!

Isn't it crazy to wake up in the morning
a monkey suit, with a brain that gives us
Matrix?

It's absurd and naive to expect us
Help of a *leader*, a direct democracy
can fight - such a movement must be
always grow from below. It is absurd and naive
to think that with the help of a favorite guru
will find enlightenment, a process
which we call transcendence!

Awakening is always related to one's own personal, direct experience - direct experience is what each individual needs; enlightenment does not come from the guru, the New York Times, or the MIRROR, nor from books like these - **it doesn't work like that!**[183]

The psychoanalyst Carl Jung understood something very important. We must accept the evil in all of us, there is a Hitler in each of us. If we became aware of this, we would see the evil people of the world with different eyes; these people were not aware of this quality of the spirit, they only always saw the *others* as a problem to be eradicated - they only had to understand and eradicate their own *evil*, pathologically delusional EGO-I.[184]

---

[183] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Apes shouting at the Monolith – May 1990.

[184] **YouTube:** Alan Watts on Carl Jung

We learned from the intellectuals and the universal scholars, and yet there was never a broad awakening of the masses, only rebellions and revolutions that ultimately replaced the bad with the bad - the revolution always ate its own children who meant well.

The deep indoctrinations of the GGG power centers are so deeply anchored in us over thousands of years that they are in *harmony* with the bio-chemical algorithms.

All the successes of the Enlightenment over thelast 400 years have not brought about any real change in society - we can see that in 2020.

> **It is absurd and naive to think that reality**
> **that we hold on to should not be an illusion!**
> **That an illusion can never be risk-assessed.**

When a leaf falls to the ground in the Amazon, it often takes only a few hours for an ant or bacterium to find that leaf and turn it back into a life cycle. This form of economy is a **dynamic equilibrium** - it is the *flow of life.* Everything returns, nothing has eternal permanence, neither in the cosmos, nor our possessions and thoughts, which the EGO-ICH **loves** so much, this need for *eternal permanence.*

But isn't this an illusion, a matrix, a samsara that so many Awakened Individuals tell about?[185]

Perhaps you, children, do not understand the full meaning of all that is written here; but you will understand if you will only come to rest and think about it again and again. I was also once, not so long ago, a normal EGO-I **trapped** in his **cage**. But with time, mental maturation, with patience, I have understood and overcome my imprisonment (limitation) to a large extent; through **mindfulness** I control my EGO-I, much better than before.

---

[185] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – A life well lived.

It is only important that you **do not blindly follow any system, that leads astray and does not solve anything - always stay open and let go ... CULTURE IS NOT A FRIEND!**

> *Mindfulness, Jiddu writes, is an attentive*
> *Observing, being an awareness that is completely free*
> *motives or desires is to observe without*
> *any interpretation and distortion.*
> *Watch you when you love.*
> *motivation behind it, then this is merely a*
> *Love with strings attached.*

It is wrong to believe that the EGO-ICH must be destroyed, something like this will never happen!
The real problem is not that the EGO exists, but that it has become our **identification** rather than a healthy function, writes Franz Ruppert.
Publish this identification and find your own identity if your parents have not helped you.
That your true I-identity and the EGO finally become a servant instead of a confused master!

> This is how transcendence begins, through perception and conscious selection to *data* without condemning, punishing ... I hope you've realized that.

Extract from Carlos Castaneda's book: The teachings of Don Juan - the knowledge:

"When a person wants to learn, he does not understand what it means, learning is never what one plans to learn ... how do I know Don Juan whether I will be successful on the path of knowledge? That will depend on whether you will master the **four enemies** who are coming towards you. Who are they Don Juan? The **first enemy** is fear. Fear keeps you in your cage, you run away from the truth because you are afraid, and so you run away from knowledge ... and for one to be able to loosen his chains he must stop running away, he must face the knowledge that leads to the truth. For that he needs a sharp clarity, that is the **second enemy.**

Clarity will dispel fear forever, it will never come back, because it gives you the understanding that fear is just your illusion - you need clarity to defeat fear. Why do you see clarity as another enemy, Don Juan? Because clarity will give you the knowledge of understanding, you understand everything and that is an omnipotence that blinds you, you will be blind to what is happening around you because you know that you know everything; it leads you to stop criticizing yourself, to stop questioning your decisions.

That means he's not gonna learn. Because he just met his **third enemy**: omnipotence. He thinks he sees through everything, understands everything, knows everything - that gives him the illusion of power, absolute power. And without realizing it he has lost, he has become a cruel, arrogant and provocative spirit, he will die without ever realizing it.

Will he lose his powers because of this Don Juan?
No, he will keep his fearlessness and clarity. Then why did he lose Don Juan? Because power can never be possessed by anyone, no matter how powerful, it is a heavy burden, it suffocates you, such a man has no free will to use his power sensibly, with love! But then how can he defeat this third enemy Don Juan? He must understand that the power he has, in reality the illusion is the power that radiates to others as well as to himself. It requires humility and modesty at this point, a mindfulness that recognizes the Unfree Will, his Unfree Thinking. Then he has defeated the third enemy, on his life's journey, and almost without warning the last enemy comes and strikes him down, mercilessly, pitilessly and it hits them all.

The **fourth and last enemy** is the cruelest of all - old age. An enemy he will never completely defeat in the last, fighting breath of his life, but the clarity, the omnipotence and the knowledge will bring him a remarkable death, which he will feel with love and without regret.
All paths of life lead in truth to nowhere, the one difference is and remains: did my path have a heart? Was it love...?
The other one is the EGO-I, he always leaves burnt land and souls behind - this is the art of dying, we should spend our whole life to master this art, to have done the good and right thing in life, no regrets about unfulfilled wishes and plans, to know my life was valuable and good, to be grateful, then forgiveness of the others is not an issue anymore.
If you expect another *approach*, for us, for society, then you have already lost.
And cannot handle power, it corrupts again and again! The motto is: To believe no one, to worship no one, thus you attain perfect freedom, writes Jiddu Krishnamurti!

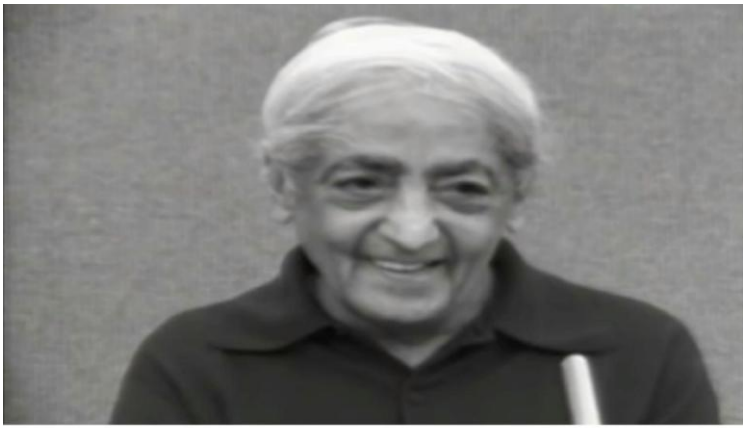
Every book has to find its end, even one that has not yet been lived to the end, but could it find a better ending than now,

during the never-ending corona pandemic and my exile from the homeland of my ancestors, who gave their blood for Germany.
Here I stand as a convicted psychopath, of what Hans-Joachim Maaz calls a normopathic society, my self-banishment, one that is on the run, far away from this *Mickey Mouse democracy*, when **every** political party serves the dictates of capital, the financial industry, as Ernst Wolff calls it.

KANT

The awakening in society

The modern spirit in a cosmic society



We think we need teachers, gurus, leaders, who will help us to keep awake. Probably that is why most of you are here: you want another to help you to keep awake. When somebody can help you to keep awake, you rely on that person, and then he becomes your teacher, your guide, your leader. He may be awake, I do not know; but if you depend on him, you are asleep. (Laughter).

J. Krishnamurti
The Answer Is in the Problem

In this book I have based myself on the philosophers and scientists who represent Taoism or Daoism.
There are some philosophies of life that have revealed themselves to me as true insights:

- That it's pointless to force and try to control anything in life - not us or society - based on the ideological algorithms.
- We are a part of the cosmos, physically and psychologically; we are a part of the cosmic consciousness; understanding this leads to cosmic harmony.
- Living in the Here & Now shows us how the cosmic forces of dynamics and chaos shape our lives. But this requires free will to free ourselves from the two algorithms.
- The awakening from the EGO-ICH, to the Free Will is the enlightenment that is reported in (Zen) Buddhism and Daoism - to become free from any ideological dogma.
- This is the Taoist anarchism of the Japanese Ira Plotkin, the Indian Jiddu Krishnamurti, the Russian Peter Kropotkin, the American Terence McKenna and the Chinese Laozi. This is the reason why Daoism was banned, not only in authoritarian China.
- To rule is to control and this destroys the cosmic harmony. **Don´t force anything,** in Taoist *non-action,* has more potential for change, than all violent revolutions against the memetic system of power elites have ever achieved.
- There is no good & evil. Everything belongs to the cosmic consciousness of FORM & EMPTY.

I believe these thought patterns are trying to explore the objective reality and truth itself.
What it says is this to the power elites the zoo owners: You keep animals in the belief that they cannot live in the wild. But this free living space has offered all animals something better than what you offer them since the beginning of time!

The power itself can be used for good or evil, it is used by evil people because they are actually convinced that they are doing

good, and then there is the norm of power: the egocentric enrichment of personal power - these people are mentally ill and have experienced traumas in childhood that have shaped them. These people wouldn't want to admit that any more than you are saying:

- No, I have free will.
- No, I'm not living in a simulation.

So the solution of all social world problems could be solved with a good will and the help of a psychotherapist. Killing them all or locking them up in the zoo would not change anything about the nature of man and all the children who one day will live out their pathological narcissism.
The situation was and is that we have been living under the power structures of an empire for more than 3,000 years and that is what I am concerned with now ... HOW CAN A WORLD WITHOUT WAR NOT BE A SOLUTION?
How is that possible to achieve world peace? [186] Only if what Jiddu and others have been trying to explain to us for a long time happens:

- You are the world you want to change.
- Only we ourselves can change.
- Make yourself an enlightened being.
- This change requires a radical revolution of our algorithms; our soul must want it that way.
- We must not follow anybody; on YouTube we find all the necessary memes.
- Freedom without rules, are the tyrannies of the strong-

[186] YouTube: Nietzsche and psychology: how to become who you are

Awakening is always related to one's own personal, direct experience - direct experience is what each individual needs; enlightenment does not come from a guru, the New York Times, or the MIRROR, nor from books like these - it doesn't work like that! [187] To believe that if we read a book about morals and ethics, and thus follow moral and ethical values, is as wrong as if we believed that a health book would cure our illness!

The nature of the human mind is only to **entertain** itself. If we were to consume books and newspapers with the aim of pushing to our own limits, which takes time, effort and diligence, our society would already be helped. The power elites know that we are so knitted. This is **consumer stupidity**, according to the motto:

"We'll take care of everything for her, just live your life...

But if everything today is for entertainment - bread & games (panem et ludos) - and especially in politics, people will continue to become stupid. I am convinced that this is the intention of the last centre of power, the capital system.

However, I see that history repeats itself when we study the beginnings of the Great War. I believe that the war was no more complete than the Age of Enlightenment. There are only temporary winners. It is still a war of empire against poverty and the class that started this war is still defending its power with the **teeth and claws** of a predatory ape!

Little children, I am writing to you: you have held out so long, your patience and curiosity is admirable. In this book you have read a lot of meme material, many theories, insights and hypotheses have been explained and some hypotheses are worth thinking about and finding answers yourself, but whether you apply this understanding in your daily life will determine the degree of your awakening. You have had to endure, just like me, a conditioned mind, our common European-German way of life,

---

[187] **YouTube:** Terence McKenna – Apes shouting at the Monolith – May 1990.

a state education and all this prevented us from being completely free to develop a free will, without which no awakening can take place.

> The problem is not that uneducated people are. The problem is that they're just enough are trained to believe what they are told and not trained enough to to question what they were taught!

When you say: I will think about it, I will try to get free of my two algorithms ... then you actually show that you do not understand anything!

There is no trying, no giving your best and doing your best!
Either you do it or you don't do it, there is no in-between, if your house is on fire there is no time to think, there is no time to interpret, if the house is on fire there is no time to discuss which of you will extinguish the flames, who will inform whom and get help - there is only the intelligent action in the HERE & NOW. Because the danger itself forces you to act, there is no thinking, no discussion and no hesitation ... and that is being free, so ask yourself once again if you really want to be free from your two algorithms, from your EGO-I, my dear children.

Do you really want complete freedom?

To doubt this state of mind, to question everything, even your own I - never to submit, that is what you really want; for the centers of power and their henchmen will want to make life difficult for you, you have to pay a price of persecution if you choose this kind of freedom. The centres of power want submission, obedience, dependence, conformity, they want slaves!
You will be branded as *troublemakers, Aluhut and rebels.*

Remember that such freedom, at least for me, also means that you will be completely ALONE - but certainly not ONE!

The neurobiologist Robert Sapolsky gave us the evidence that primates learn to maintain a good society, but only by dealing with the good individuals of a group. He told us about his studies (Science and Society Interview) when he visited his baboon group in Kenya, where shortly before, all aggressive males died of tuberculosis and only the friendly males survived; this was because they were not allowed to eat the infected TB meat, the aggressive males did not want to share it, as it always is: everything for me and almost nothing for the others. But when they were gone, the good, the cooperative and friendly could be firmly anchored in the group spirit - and this gives me the confidence to say: if the EGO-ICH power elite has been disempowered and only the good ones remain, then human society has a good chance to realize all the things we are not allowed to realize at the moment - because of these aggressive alpha-animals who only care for themselves and for those who guarantee their power...!

It is important to note at this point that the good baboons did not change the spirit of the times out of free will and free thinking or empathy with others! The power structures of the characters changed because of the deadly infection, surely the good ones existed already before in the group, only they couldn't assert themselves against the physical and mental power centers!
Here the forces of dynamics and chaos played an important and decisive role.
In the corona pandemic, however, power centres could also have played a triggering role, for selection ... that's only a guess, because I would trust the power elites to do that. The health of the people has never been close to the state's heart, hospitals have been run for decades on a profit basis, which is not really how it should be, a hospital must be financed by the state, as must research by the pharmaceutical industry!

But perhaps the coronavirus, like tuberculosis, could only kill these aggressive alpha animals and the good-natured, cooperative human apes would survive because they could only survive because they were not allowed to participate in their *rich luxury lifestyle.*

Sure, if they had had the chance, they would have eaten the infected meat, but because they were not aggressive, it didn't happen... just listen to the interview of Robert in detail!

The illusion of scarcity

In gym class, the gym teacher told us when we all lined up in a line; run and whoever crosses the finish line first is the winner! This is the competitive thinking we are indoctrinated with: **me against the rest.** This of course does not lead to a good end; instead of looking at ourselves, we look at the others, we have the wrong reference points... we achieve so much more by cooperating instead of fighting with each other!
Because where there is cooperation, in society, in the family, among friends, long-term synergies are created.

The illusion of scarcity and competition (competition), the idea of the insufficient presence of a matter or an activity in the profession!
The dream of the ancient alchemists to make gold from mercury, we can already do, the scientists call it the cold fusion. The clean nuclear energy, which is theoretically feasible, because the sun practices making gold just like the fission of hydrogen into energy without nuclear waste. A nuclear power plant can not do this yet, it produces nuclear waste that remains toxic for thousands of years. If we can do this then the idea of scarcity at the periodic level of atoms will fall, then we can transmute every element. On the level of economic goods and services we have already succeeded in this step.

Prof. Franz Hörmann at the Vienna University of Economics and Business Administration has been involved with money creation and the economy for many years. We know that every form of work that people do today can be done by machines - every job! We do not need workers anymore!
On YouTube there is a two-hour film about it called *will work for free.*
Like today the technical possibility of producing abundance for all, sustainable, ecological, naturally affordable abundance; instead of organizing scarcity, which only comes from the monetary system! This is a great development, because every person is allowed to educate himself and not have to be a lifelong wage slave.

Producers could develop from a consumer. The industry can connect directly with the consumer and produce products that have a real need - this is resource and environmentally friendly.
This is great because it is life saving for biodiversity, which only exists from the *idea of* scarcity.
This would also lead to it being of enormous help to humanity; I dare say that some of the power elites, who understand very well that their **monetary system** will not have an easy future without the help of war and their code of law, international maritime law, state and banking law. This has been above every human being since the Sumerians established it about 7,000 years ago, the Egyptians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, Europeans merely refined it, but that we belong to the state was already established then - we are slaves and have owners, the mouth-nose mask is the new symbol of this slavery!

Don´t take it personal, it´s only business…

We have now discussed enough serious issues, this discussion was not superficial.
We have to live like this: Mindfulness to our own thinking, not to remain in superficiality in order to pull ourselves out of it, to escape - do you understand?
I don't want to waste your time or mine, this is important, if you have not understood this, then my many years of work that I put into the book was useless for you...

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What can we say about the awakening of world society?

- Only the cooperation with each other is a solution, as long as we fight for resources, activities and attention, acceptance - we are caught in memetic thought patterns.
- Just as science has no true explanation of the big picture, no proof of something coming out of nowhere or if there was an origin at all, so Jiddu & Co. have not been able to truly prove a way to enlightenment after more than 2500 years - they have meme spirits with which they occupy our minds, but where is the transcendence to be able to communicate about the impossible, the unthinkable and inexpressible ?
  Nothing ...!
- I see that just like Terence, we try to understand something, the BIG PICTURE and we realize that we **have** a **limited mind.** We have the problem that we think in language and therefore can only understand and grasp in language. But the big picture is unspeakable! In the psychedelic trip one becomes absolutely aware of this, because there the language stops, like in the near-death experiences and we communicate with "them", in absolute silence!
- Today, scarcity is an illusion, it only serves the last centre of power in the financial industry.
- The media landscape is renewed with AI news, the editorial offices and journalists will soon remain unemployed, because everyone knows that they serve the propaganda of the capital dictatorship.
- To lock up the power elite in the zoo would be tantamount to failure, the EGO-ICH human being is not the root of the evil - it is the cosmic power centre from which all power centres developed!
- We cannot hope for anyone who will lead us to awakening, no book, no guru and no government. It is all in our hands that follow free will, we are responsible if we will succeed.

- And we can only hope that the forces of dynamics and chaos will help us humans to change the cosmic power center, at least for us!
- The development of world society remains a cultural evolution, it is not controlled by the centres of power - it is as unpredictable as the forces of dynamics and the forces of chaos.
- The teachings of Taoism is the way to lose the EGO-Self.

Afterwords & Appendices

Chapter subdirectory:

- Epilogue about the BIG PICTURE
- Epilogue to my descendants
- Judgment and expert opinion
- Crime photos

Epilogue about the big picture

During the last 200 million years and more, we are a computer and follow our programs. We want to divide ourselves into groups, into religions, nations - me and you. That this will remain so is clear and as long as we divide we solve one problem and create millions of new problems. I hope that is clear.
We are killing each other and the rest of the world, we have been doing it for the last 200 million years, we are killing each other with weapons and words; we are an animal computer and **blindly** following our animal programs - that is the dead end.
We could solve all **relationship conflicts**, all the problems of the world and within ourselves, if we stop separating from the environment and within ourselves: the inner voice, the observer & the observed, actually quite logical.
I hope it is clear to you that universal unity can only be achieved with free will and free thinking, without weapons and words - that is freedom.

Is it not so that the truth **always** bears the ***test of scepticism,*** a critic and an *unbeliever?* No, truth and knowledge always remain incomplete, they lead to separation and into ignorance!
I was often a believer in some ideology and that included me, it didn't give me the mindfulness to be open to the BIG PICTURE. I am sure that much of what I have written here is complete nonsense for the programs of the human computer, but it only shows the view of the mystery called cosmos, life and self-consciousness.
The magic mushroom is our birthright, a catalyst to dissolve our boundaries, in society with its entrenched matrix ideologies.[188]

The matrix, these computer simulations are like an appendix: you can have it, but you don't have to have it. Don't you wonder who is behind

[188] **YouTube:** Terrence McKenna - Go it Alone

the mask that you and I all wear, what is behind the mask that even our society wears?
It may not read so fantastically when I write now: We are a part, an important part, in a super-organism. No, it is not Gaia, that also belongs to this, yes how should I call it ... cosmic-organism, with a consciousness of FORM & EMPTY?
Okay, can I prove this empirically? Of course not, it can't be proven any more than the existence of quanta, or the non-existence of God.
How does a hemp plant perceive the world and can it even imagine our world without the necessary sense organs and a neocortex? Is our heart, our brain able to determine that they live as one part, in a larger organism? Simply saying no makes no sense from what we know. The negative feelings of my parents had a deadly effect - a heart attack came for them and it came because of relationship conflicts, the stress that their meme associations had caused. So we can empirically prove that the parts of a matrix system, of an organism always have an influence, sometimes deadly, but often they are healing for the system, as well as for our mind itself.

I feel as if I was blind from birth and would touch an elephant for the first time without getting a picture or prior explanation that such a thing exists. I smell and hear the animal, I feel its legs, trunk and tail, but I have no idea what the legs, trunk and tail feel like, let alone what they look like in a world that I have never seen, nor can I make a picture, because I have never been able to see.

Jiddu Krishnamurti writes. "The symbol and the word is never the real thing, the word never contains the whole, no matter how elaborate the description may be; but so it is with love, it is difficult to put it into words - a psychedelic trip as well.

Truth can be expressed in knowledge and thinking, that Great Whole, what is real, cannot be expressed in words and therefore also not with the world of reason, only the world of feeling can touch it.
Jiddu says, "Where the thinker is, there is not the truth about what is real ... the thinker and his thought must come to an end so that it can rationally grasp this reality ... the observer is the observed, the controlling is the controlling, isn't it? - see Jiddu. So the thinker is his thought, is there, without words, a thought, a conception, is there a thinker at all?
We have to realize this, if we want to form thoughts that want to understand something that our brain is actually not able to do.

Terence disagrees a little bit with his hypothesis that our brain is just the radio and it would be crazy to think that a music band is sitting on the radio playing music to us. It's a daring theory, but where else do the lightning thoughts, the inspiration, the intuition come from, where do all the little elves we experience and communicate during the trip come from, where does the information a cosmos needs come from, what about the meme spirits?

How can we prove that this is so after we have studied the development of the brain and the two algorithms. As we know from the chapter on quantum physics about *dark particles* - they posed the same problem when we were studying cosmic consciousness.

The religions are quick to respond with the answer: this is God. But again, it shifts the problem, like with quantum physicists and their "dark thing" - it doesn't solve the problem!

I can't imagine at the moment that energy or the cosmos or the planet Gaia takes a single *observer role.*
So shouldn't we better put ourselves in the role of the super-organism, as if we were an organ that becomes aware of itself, of its function in the organism - on the whole?
Isn't it obvious that Gaia is influenced by the sun that influences our world weather, the moon that influences the tides, isn't everything connected to everything else?
We are always looking for a causality chain, only it helps us to recognize patterns, because many patterns repeat themselves on different levels, right?
The pattern of the atom and the pattern of a cell, are amazingly similar to the pattern of the solar system and a galaxy. They are probably reflections, when I look at the nervous networks in the brain and the images of the cosmos of galaxies, I see the same patterns: a center and connecting structures that in turn interact with their neighborhood.

Culture, religions and quantum theories are the product of thought, of the observer and often not the real thing ... Jiddu never tired of reminding us!
What we want to accept as proof, as proof that the cosmos lives, that meme spirits are here in us, with us, must not be the product of thoughts...it must be the product of direct, personal experience. And there I only found the magic mushroom, what I received, I could not bring back to this world, to you children. I cannot even put it into words and thoughts that would adequately describe it, as if it were two different operating systems that cannot come together!

Jiddu again: " The observer is the observed, the analyst is the analyzed." How the particle physicist influences the position and charge of an electron during the process of measuring a particle... it all comes together here, the micro- and the macrocosm, do you

feel that too? Thinking does not come along with this, of course... a mystery would not be a mystery if it could be put into words, like God or the whole thing.
A book cannot describe it, but what I try to do is to sensitize you with words and thoughts so that you can **feel** it, without language!
You must not forget that we are animals, extraordinary indeed, but we are equipped with tools that are not suitable for the building: big whole - not suitable. How can you be sure that we are monkeys, how can you be sure that what you think is real, true and endures? There are so many people who are clever and educated, who have already had an enormous amount of life experience, who can think logically and rationally and who say: out of me speaks the truth. But I have experienced that I can be deceived with logic, with reason, with all these things - billions of people have done it! Is it not possible that my decades of studying the humanities and natural sciences, that I have only deeply indoctrinated myself, that I have locked myself in a cage and say: Wonderful, I am enlightened!
Since we have the danger children ... the logic, the thinking is a source of danger, just like the alleged reality and the truth, the matrix. A matrix like that of the simulated reality and that of the inner voice, the EGO-I which pretends a free I?

So, now I'll summarize the most important thing:

- Supersymmetry is consciousness, everything physical has no consciousness, only a simulation has a consciousness.
- The cosmos is for us just as much a subjective simulation as our inner voice and all these EGO-I's.
- The religious doctrine that the cosmos was created in 7 days, or out of nothing, for no reason - is such an unbelievable story that I prefer Terence's. The Big Bang was the result of a previous, very complex cosmos.

- The cosmos is as much a subjective simulation for us as our inner voice and all those EGO-ICH's.
- The mind is a tool to simulate an infinite number of models, which we call the matrix, so we don't have a true I.
- The Genesis that religions tell us that life on earth originated from nothing or from extraterrestrials is an equally incredible story. Life arose from quantum physics, physics, chemistry, which then allows biology and spirit to exist. We are animals, it is so obvious.
- If we are able to separate ourselves from the models of the many simulations, can let go of them, then we are FREE, then there is nothing else to do, we are finished and have reached Nirvana.
- Cultural evolution and revolution have a common origin - they are obvious, like life, of cosmic origin.
- The conflict between good & evil, rich & poor we have from the EGO-ICH - they are obviously also of cosmic origin.
- The EGO-I will never confront the psychedelic experience, it presupposes that the EGO would submit, would give up - only a woman who is used to this by nature can do this - when she gives birth to her child, she goes into the protection of the natural processes. A man can only give up with free will.
- The magic mushroom is the most direct way to get to know the real mysteries of the cosmos, all other religions of the world are superstition and profiteering.
- There is no easy solution for humanity in the coming future, it will remain traumatic until we finally awaken!
- We, who understand this, are no longer animals. A monkey uses its mind to simulate itself, others and the environment, we can potentially simulate infinitely, but most importantly: we can question our simulations.

I would like to make something clear to the reader and that is to put our **image of the enemy, man, into** perspective. It is factually correct from me what man did to man and nature at cruelties.
It was factually correct by me how the political, economic and religious institutions committed atrocities against man and nature.
For this we should and must draw consequences as a world community, but nothing will change; we will only change if we understand that our brain thinks up these simulated cruelties and that the individual must carry out these programs with passion and fun!
It is not enough to understand that we are still stuck in a monkey suit, it is not enough to understand that we are an EGO-ICH and have no free will, it is not enough to personally awaken and change ourselves - so many have done this before, without significant success.
We may of course live in the hope that man can and possibly will develop socially for the good. There is the hope that an AI philosophy could enlighten and enlighten each and every one of us - only the other hopes exist ... the world dictatorship and the ecocide.
I suspect it will continue to come differently, and as we think. The forces of dynamics and chaos are the Meme Spirits, they are the cosmic computer, they have no consciousness, but they enable consciousness and man may fulfil a cosmic task.

I don't think that an EGO-I who prefers competition would win over the WE-I of cooperation - in nature, cooperation is the more durable strategy... and that goes for power, it has to be resisted like any other addiction!

Epilogue to my descendants

MY VALUES ARE PEACE, FREEDOM, LOVE AND COURAGE.

First of all, my dear five children, you cannot say that I have not tried to understand with you in good faith, with love and empathy, with the knowledge of your still fresh spirit that tries to understand life.

But like all ego- I cannot let go of their simulations of the brain, of the two algorithms, I see myself in you. When I was your age, damn it, even until the death of my parents and beyond, I inflicted pain and suffering on myself and others to do more than good.
But what I learned from life as a child, and during my life were VALUES for which it is worth giving everything.
Unconditional love is probably the most important value, honesty and the fight against evil - we all know what evil is.
I noticed the pressure, only counter-pressure, if you do not want to love me HERE & NOW, then that is acceptable from me and in the hope that I will still experience a return from you ... at this time in 2020, does not look like it.
That this moment will come soon... when I am dead, I am convinced of it!

To my children - words are windows or walls

"I feel so judged by your words, I feel so devalued, abandoned and sent away.
Before I go, I need to know, did you really mean it? Before I build my self-defense, before I speak out of hurt and fear, before I build these walls of words, ... tell me, did I hear you correctly, your letters to me, did I understand you correctly?
Words are windows or they are walls, they judge us or absolve us!
When I speak and when I listen - light of love - shine through me. There are people who mean so much to me. If my words and deeds have not made them clear to you...

Will you help me absolve myself?

If it seemed like I was putting you down,
If you were under the impression
I wouldn't care about you.
Please try,
Listening through my words.
Until the feelings we have in common...I know very well that all of you love me truly and that you are all, some more, some less are just confused with your feelings that your mind-machine is putting you through."

"In this world there is only one escape and that is forgiveness among themselves. To forgive one another beyond the imagination of justice.
To forgive all things to all!"

From Eugen Drewermann

Carlos Castaneda advises us this: Live your life as if every decision is your final decision. Use death as a guide. If we live each day as if it were our last, many problems would simply disappear!
Covering up a mistake with a lie is like removing a stain in a dress by cutting it out ... the mistake should be acknowledged, because making mistakes is part of life, vanity and pride not to admit them is the behavior of the EGO-I.

My beloved children: I understand very well that I and also mom poisoned you in your childhood. I hope you can forgive us, because we meant it as well with you as our parents meant it well with us ... when we were mentally poisoned by them. The child's upbringing is not a perfect upbringing even for parents - we are human beings and they are all fallible.
But I think it is absolutely important for you to entrust yourselves to a therapy, because this heritage you will certainly pass on to your children, you will let it flow into your relationship with other people and it will gnaw and tear at you all your life!
I have learned a lot from my therapists and the neuronal highways that were created in my childhood by my family will not be changed fundamentally with new reflective insights, but I have developed a mindfulness of observing myself as an observer and not as a player - that is the attempt to let a free self, a free will dominate in myself.
The normopathy of the society has then as now another evil influence on us humans and I do not see any positive developments in the year 2020 to understand and treat the narcissistic EGO-ICH.
The psychotherapist Hans- Joachim Maaz explains in 90 minutes in more detail what I am trying to explain to you here in brief ...
But we also have to accept that every human being has been poisoned by the home, kindergarten, school and job - but not all of us are condemned to remain slaves to these mental chains; just as we are able to free ourselves from the chains of society and from the state, religion and EGO-ICH, we can actually repair ourselves, I believe that the psychoactive substances are as good a part of the therapy as a good therapist.

Ultimately you are responsible for what you choose to be now, in this book I have given enough food for thought, I have given a guideline for self-study ... it is now up to the development of a Free Will to Free Thinking - the rest comes by itself, because as I can confirm to you the forces of dynamics and chaos are always at work - be it in cosmic structures, cultural structures and systems and very well in the life of each one of us. Once again: Mom and I meant well, but we obviously made mistakes in the requirements of being good parents - which you should not leave us to do, because we meant well from the beginning, you were all wanted, no accident if I should say so, I and your mother hope that together we can build these new neural streets...

And to the family of my sister I want to write this:

What is evil?

If an organism is securing food resources, protecting ones life and does bad things like stealing or killing – that is not evil, because those are the rules of survival imprinted in all of us.

But if I do real evil, than I take more than I need, I hurt others more than is necessary to protect oneself – that is evil and a society can be also evil, it is called Normopathy, we have seen this during the reign of over 1000 Catholicism, Stalinism, Nazism and in capitalism, and yes you guys were evil…!

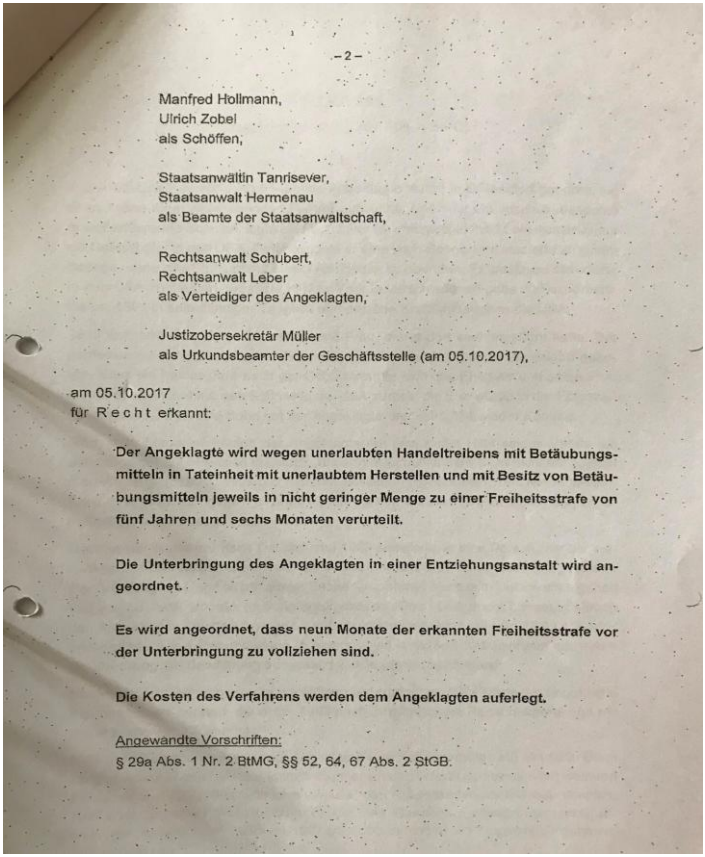
That also means that there is no evil in nature, it is not an instinct, but rather it is trained by a normopathic society, a sick society calling itself normal; doing good or bad, destroying ones body with addiction and believing that this is our own Free Will!

A narcistic EGO-SELF is not able to admit mistakes, will not give up power and is never willing to become an empathic individual, this is true for the Super-EGO-SELF that try to control the societies on this planet, but also for any other EGO-SELF that has not learned how to be a Free Willing Self, which means enlightenment is so important for every human on this planet – we know we were born into a mentally sick society, with parents that were made sick by their parents…!

The Eternal judgment...

The war on drugs tyrannizes many of us "...I was psychologically tortured, that's why I agreed to this judgment, I played along with the expertise, so that it finally stops this deprivation, the style I could only use for reading and studying. A participation in life, in family life was deliberately prevented by the state. I just wanted to get out like everyone else so that it could continue for me...!
For the state I am a *danger,* according to today's law such a person may be imprisoned indefinitely - without, and now it comes without having committed a crime before!
This is an anticipatory disciplining of the power elite, de-formalization of the law, a de-democratization and a feudalization of the German government in 2020.
As a crazy enemy of the state I would continue to be legally warred and that is, as Rainer Mausfeld told me, unreasonable, I should go into exile! Since the authoritarian justice forbids me to leave the country, I will have to go on the run... I am self-determined and no slave who loves his master, no lamb and a herd owner I would never want to be! I have been able to reflect my traumas ... here comes the spectacle:

The court records, expert opinions are in German...
Crime photos from home...



– 2 –

Manfred Hollmann,
Ulrich Zobel
als Schöffen,

Staatsanwältin Tanrisever,
Staatsanwalt Hermenau
als Beamte der Staatsanwaltschaft,

Rechtsanwalt Schubert,
Rechtsanwalt Leber
als Verteidiger des Angeklagten,

Justizobersekretär Müller
als Urkundsbeamter der Geschäftsstelle (am 05.10.2017),

am 05.10.2017
für R e c h t erkannt:

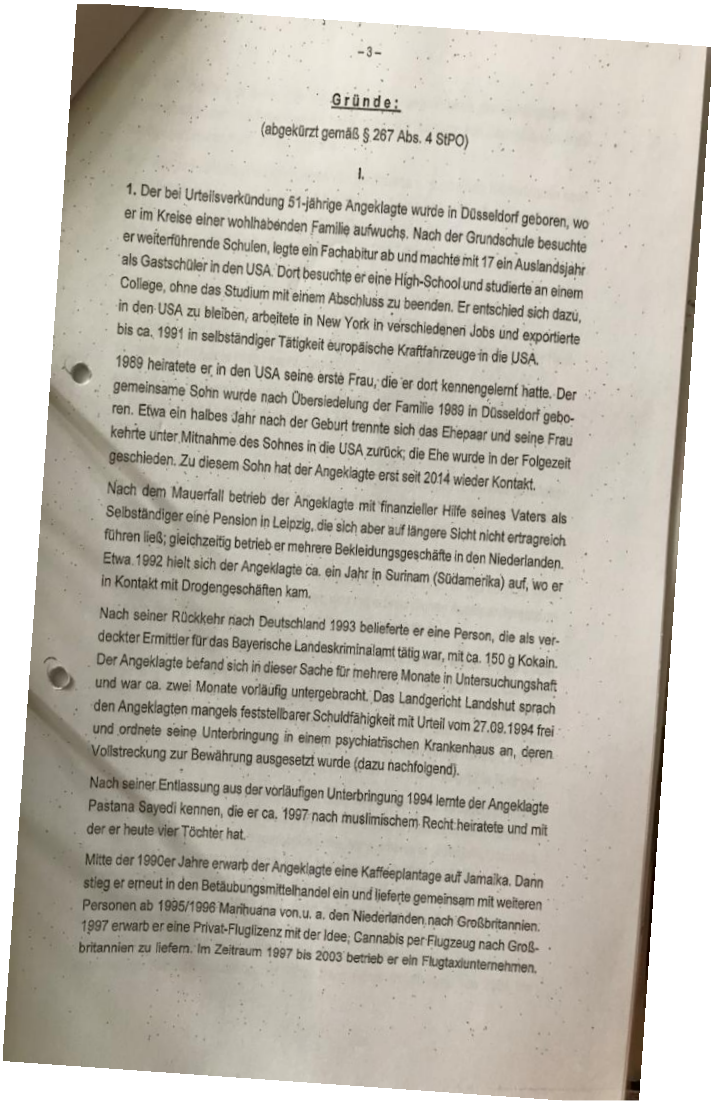
Der Angeklagte wird wegen unerlaubten Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in Tateinheit mit unerlaubtem Herstellen und mit Besitz von Betäubungsmitteln jeweils in nicht geringer Menge zu einer Freiheitsstrafe von fünf Jahren und sechs Monaten verurteilt.

Die Unterbringung des Angeklagten in einer Entziehungsanstalt wird angeordnet.

Es wird angeordnet, dass neun Monate der erkannten Freiheitsstrafe vor der Unterbringung zu vollziehen sind.

Die Kosten des Verfahrens werden dem Angeklagten auferlegt.

Angewandte Vorschriften:
§ 29a Abs. 1 Nr. 2 BtMG, §§ 52, 64, 67 Abs. 2 StGB.



Gründe:

(abgekürzt gemäß § 267 Abs. 4 StPO)

I.

1. Der bei Urteilsverkündung 51-jährige Angeklagte wurde in Düsseldorf geboren, wo er im Kreise einer wohlhabenden Familie aufwuchs. Nach der Grundschule besuchte er weiterführende Schulen, legte ein Fachabitur ab und machte mit 17 ein Auslandsjahr als Gastschüler in den USA. Dort besuchte er eine High-School und studierte an einem College, ohne das Studium mit einem Abschluss zu beenden. Er entschied sich dazu, in den USA zu bleiben, arbeitete in New York in verschiedenen Jobs und exportierte bis ca. 1991 in selbständiger Tätigkeit europäische Kraftfahrzeuge in die USA.

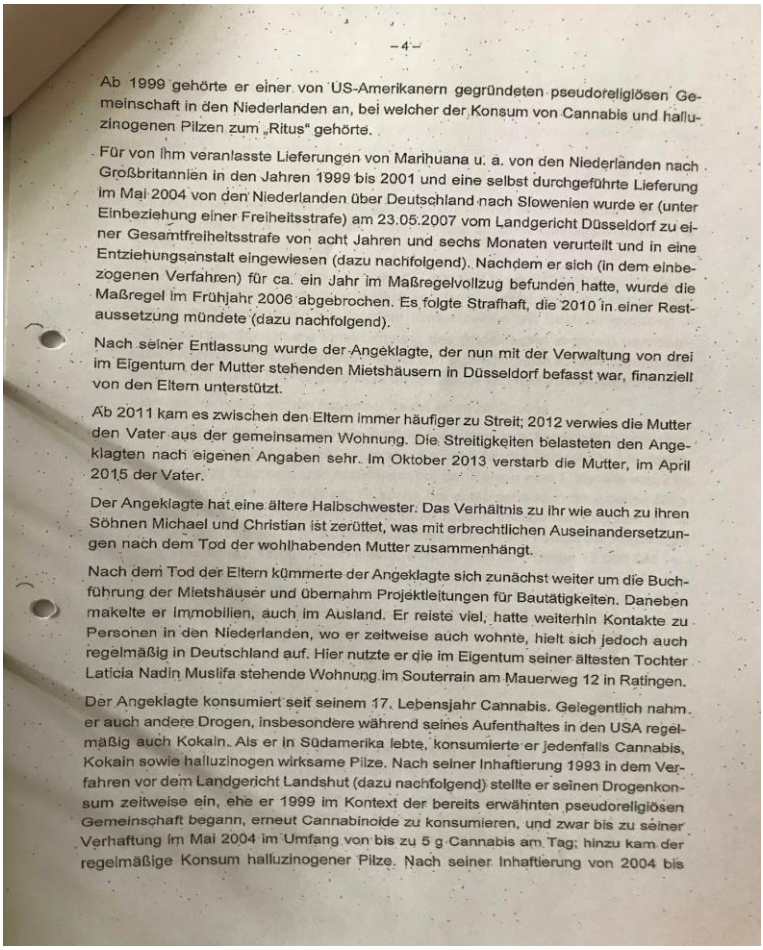
1989 heiratete er in den USA seine erste Frau, die er dort kennengelernt hatte. Der gemeinsame Sohn wurde nach Übersiedelung der Familie 1989 in Düsseldorf geboren. Etwa ein halbes Jahr nach der Geburt trennte sich das Ehepaar und seine Frau kehrte unter Mitnahme des Sohnes in die USA zurück; die Ehe wurde in der Folgezeit geschieden. Zu diesem Sohn hat der Angeklagte erst seit 2014 wieder Kontakt.

Nach dem Mauerfall betrieb der Angeklagte mit finanzieller Hilfe seines Vaters als Selbständiger eine Pension in Leipzig, die sich aber auf längere Sicht nicht ertragreich führen ließ; gleichzeitig betrieb er mehrere Bekleidungsgeschäfte in den Niederlanden. Etwa 1992 hielt sich der Angeklagte ca. ein Jahr in Surinam (Südamerika) auf, wo er in Kontakt mit Drogengeschäften kam.

Nach seiner Rückkehr nach Deutschland 1993 belieferte er eine Person, die als verdeckter Ermittler für das Bayerische Landeskriminalamt tätig war, mit ca. 150 g Kokain. Der Angeklagte befand sich in dieser Sache für mehrere Monate in Untersuchungshaft und war ca. zwei Monate vorläufig untergebracht. Das Landgericht Landshut sprach den Angeklagten mangels feststellbarer Schuldfähigkeit mit Urteil vom 27.09.1994 frei und ordnete seine Unterbringung in einem psychiatrischen Krankenhaus an, deren Vollstreckung zur Bewährung ausgesetzt wurde (dazu nachfolgend).

Nach seiner Entlassung aus der vorläufigen Unterbringung 1994 lernte der Angeklagte Pastana Sayedi kennen, die er ca. 1997 nach muslimischem Recht heiratete und mit der er heute vier Töchter hat.

Mitte der 1990er Jahre erwarb der Angeklagte eine Kaffeeplantage auf Jamaika. Dann stieg er erneut in den Betäubungsmittelhandel ein und lieferte gemeinsam mit weiteren Personen ab 1995/1996 Marihuana von u. a. den Niederlanden nach Großbritannien. 1997 erwarb er eine Privat-Fluglizenz mit der Idee, Cannabis per Flugzeug nach Großbritannien zu liefern. Im Zeitraum 1997 bis 2003 betrieb er ein Flugtaxiunternehmen.



Ab 1999 gehörte er einer von US-Amerikanern gegründeten pseudoreligiösen Gemeinschaft in den Niederlanden an, bei welcher der Konsum von Cannabis und halluzinogenen Pilzen zum „Ritus" gehörte.

Für von ihm veranlasste Lieferungen von Marihuana u. a. von den Niederlanden nach Großbritannien in den Jahren 1999 bis 2001 und eine selbst durchgeführte Lieferung im Mai 2004 von den Niederlanden über Deutschland nach Slowenien wurde er (unter Einbeziehung einer Freiheitsstrafe) am 23.05.2007 vom Landgericht Düsseldorf zu einer Gesamtfreiheitsstrafe von acht Jahren und sechs Monaten verurteilt und in eine Entziehungsanstalt eingewiesen (dazu nachfolgend). Nachdem er sich (in dem einbezogenen Verfahren) für ca. ein Jahr im Maßregelvollzug befunden hatte, wurde die Maßregel im Frühjahr 2006 abgebrochen. Es folgte Strafhaft, die 2010 in einer Restaussetzung mündete (dazu nachfolgend).

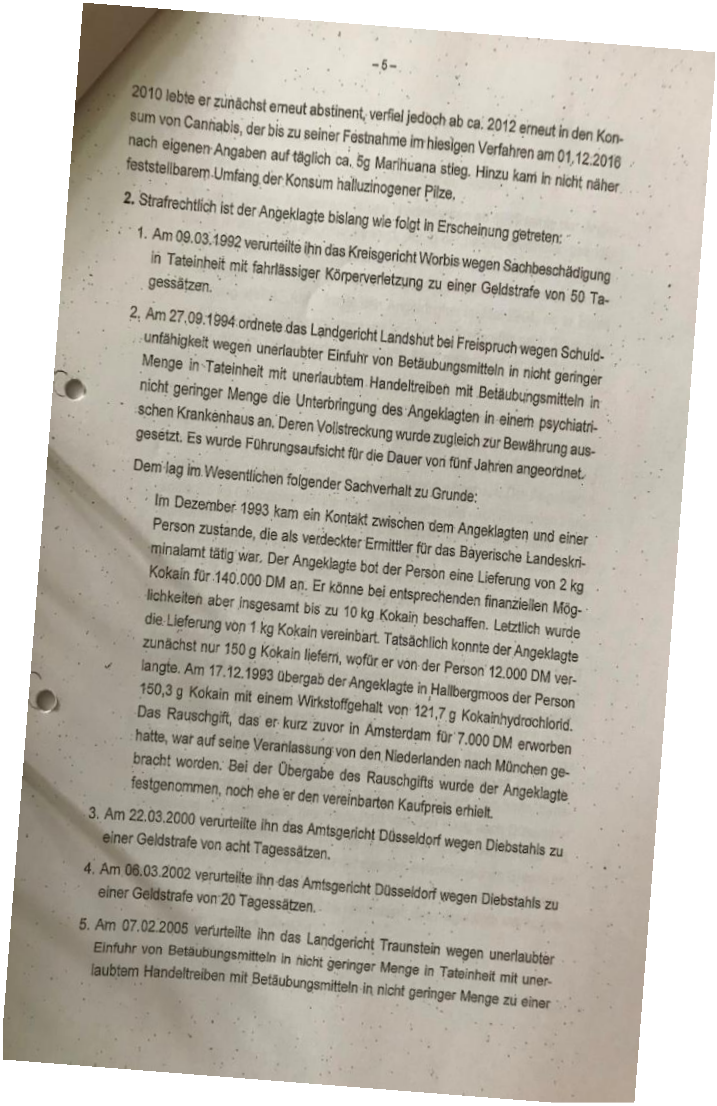
Nach seiner Entlassung wurde der Angeklagte, der nun mit der Verwaltung von drei im Eigentum der Mutter stehenden Mietshäusern in Düsseldorf befasst war, finanziell von den Eltern unterstützt.

Ab 2011 kam es zwischen den Eltern immer häufiger zu Streit; 2012 verwies die Mutter den Vater aus der gemeinsamen Wohnung. Die Streitigkeiten belasteten den Angeklagten nach eigenen Angaben sehr. Im Oktober 2013 verstarb die Mutter, im April 2015 der Vater.

Der Angeklagte hat eine ältere Halbschwester. Das Verhältnis zu ihr wie auch zu ihren Söhnen Michael und Christian ist zerüttet, was mit erbrechtlichen Auseinandersetzungen nach dem Tod der wohlhabenden Mutter zusammenhängt.

Nach dem Tod der Eltern kümmerte der Angeklagte sich zunächst weiter um die Buchführung der Mietshäuser und übernahm Projektleitungen für Bautätigkeiten. Daneben makelte er Immobilien, auch im Ausland. Er reiste viel, hatte weiterhin Kontakte zu Personen in den Niederlanden, wo er zeitweise auch wohnte, hielt sich jedoch auch regelmäßig in Deutschland auf. Hier nutzte er die im Eigentum seiner ältesten Tochter Laticia Nadin Muslifa stehende Wohnung im Souterrain am Mauerweg 12 in Ratingen.

Der Angeklagte konsumiert seit seinem 17. Lebensjahr Cannabis. Gelegentlich nahm er auch andere Drogen, insbesondere während seines Aufenthaltes in den USA regelmäßig auch Kokain. Als er in Südamerika lebte, konsumierte er jedenfalls Cannabis, Kokain sowie halluzinogen wirksame Pilze. Nach seiner Inhaftierung 1993 in dem Verfahren vor dem Landgericht Landshut (dazu nachfolgend) stellte er seinen Drogenkonsum zeitweise ein, ehe er 1999 im Kontext der bereits erwähnten pseudoreligiösen Gemeinschaft begann, erneut Cannabinoide zu konsumieren, und zwar bis zu seiner Verhaftung im Mai 2004 im Umfang von bis zu 5 g Cannabis am Tag; hinzu kam der regelmäßige Konsum halluzinogener Pilze. Nach seiner Inhaftierung von 2004 bis



2010 lebte er zunächst erneut abstinent, verfiel jedoch ab ca. 2012 erneut in den Konsum von Cannabis, der bis zu seiner Festnahme im hiesigen Verfahren am 01.12.2016 nach eigenen Angaben auf täglich ca. 5g Marihuana stieg. Hinzu kam in nicht näher feststellbarem Umfang der Konsum halluzinogener Pilze.

2. Strafrechtlich ist der Angeklagte bislang wie folgt in Erscheinung getreten:

1. Am 09.03.1992 verurteilte ihn das Kreisgericht Worbis wegen Sachbeschädigung in Tateinheit mit fahrlässiger Körperverletzung zu einer Geldstrafe von 50 Tagessätzen.

2. Am 27.09.1994 ordnete das Landgericht Landshut bei Freispruch wegen Schuldunfähigkeit wegen unerlaubter Einfuhr von Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge in Tateinheit mit unerlaubtem Handeltreiben mit Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge die Unterbringung des Angeklagten in einem psychiatrischen Krankenhaus an. Deren Vollstreckung wurde zugleich zur Bewährung ausgesetzt. Es wurde Führungsaufsicht für die Dauer von fünf Jahren angeordnet.

   Dem lag im Wesentlichen folgender Sachverhalt zu Grunde:

   Im Dezember 1993 kam ein Kontakt zwischen dem Angeklagten und einer Person zustande, die als verdeckter Ermittler für das Bayerische Landeskriminalamt tätig war. Der Angeklagte bot der Person eine Lieferung von 2 kg Kokain für 140.000 DM an. Er könne bei entsprechenden finanziellen Möglichkeiten aber insgesamt bis zu 10 kg Kokain beschaffen. Letztlich wurde die Lieferung von 1 kg Kokain vereinbart. Tatsächlich konnte der Angeklagte zunächst nur 150 g Kokain liefern, wofür er von der Person 12.000 DM verlangte. Am 17.12.1993 übergab der Angeklagte in Hallbergmoos der Person 150,3 g Kokain mit einem Wirkstoffgehalt von 121,7 g Kokainhydrochlorid. Das Rauschgift, das er kurz zuvor in Amsterdam für 7.000 DM erworben hatte, war auf seine Veranlassung von den Niederlanden nach München gebracht worden. Bei der Übergabe des Rauschgifts wurde der Angeklagte festgenommen, noch ehe er den vereinbarten Kaufpreis erhielt.

3. Am 22.03.2000 verurteilte ihn das Amtsgericht Düsseldorf wegen Diebstahls zu einer Geldstrafe von acht Tagessätzen.

4. Am 06.03.2002 verurteilte ihn das Amtsgericht Düsseldorf wegen Diebstahls zu einer Geldstrafe von 20 Tagessätzen.

5. Am 07.02.2005 verurteilte ihn das Landgericht Traunstein wegen unerlaubter Einfuhr von Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge in Tateinheit mit unerlaubtem Handeltreiben mit Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge zu einer

Die Schuldfähigkeit des Angeklagten, sowohl die Einsichts- wie die Steuerungsfähigkeit, zum Tatzeitpunkt war weder aufgehoben noch erheblich vermindert. Es liegt kein psychopathologisches Symptom oder Syndrom vor, das einem der in den Schuldfähigkeitsparagrafen genannten biologischen Merkmale zuzuordnen wäre. Insbesondere ist trotz einer gewissen Abhängigkeit die süchtige Fehlhaltung bezüglich der Suchtsubstanz der Cannabinoide (noch) nicht derart ausgeprägt, dass beim Angeklagten eine „schwere andere seelische Abartigkeit"" angenommen werden könnte.

Der Angeklagte befand sich vom 28.02.2005 bis zum 16.03.2006 im Maßregelvollzug. Nachdem eine Überprüfung ergeben hatte, dass eine hinreichende Aussicht auf einen Behandlungserfolg nicht mehr bestand, wurde die Maßregel abgebrochen.

6. Am 23.05.2007 verurteilte ihn das Landgericht Düsseldorf - unter Einbeziehung der Strafe aus dem vorbezeichneten Urteil - wegen unerlaubten Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge in 24 Fällen, davon in acht Fällen in Tateinheit mit Anstiftung zur unerlaubten Einfuhr von Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge zu einer Gesamtfreiheitsstrafe von acht Jahren und sechs Monaten. Im Übrigen wurde der Angeklagte freigesprochen.

Dem lag im Wesentlichen folgender Sachverhalt zu Grunde:

1999 entschloss sich der Angeklagte, selbst in das Betäubungsmittelgeschäft einzusteigen. Da er aber die Drogen nicht eigenhändig transportieren wollte, wandte er sich an die Zeugen Wuddel und Wiertz. Auf Nachfrage erklärten sich diese dazu bereit, in der Folgezeit für den Angeklagten bestimmte Mengen an Marihuana mit dem PKW entweder aus den Niederlanden oder aus der Schweiz in andere Länder zu transportieren.

In Vollziehung des durch den Angeklagten gefassten Tatplanes kam es zwischen dem 12. oder 13.03.2000 und dem 23.10.2001 zu insgesamt 11 Fahrten, bei denen der Zeuge Wiertz als Kurier des Angeklagten entweder Marihuana im Mengenbereich von 2,75 kg oder 7,5 kg von den Niederlanden oder der Schweiz nach Großbritannien oder Norwegen verbrachte oder Betäubungsmittelgelder von Großbritannien nach Deutschland zum Angeklagten überbrachte.

Ebenso kam es in Vollziehung des durch den Angeklagten gefassten Tatplanes zwischen dem 20.02.2000 und dem 17.07.2001 zu insgesamt 13 Fahrten, bei denen der Zeuge Wuddel als Kurier des Angeklagten entweder Marihuana im Mengenbereich von 500 g bis 5 kg von den Niederlanden über

Deutschland nach Österreich, von der Schweiz über Deutschland nach Norwegen oder von den Niederlanden oder der Schweiz nach Großbritannien verbrachte, Betäubungsmittelgelder nach Deutschland zum Angeklagten überbrachte oder vor Ort mit den dort eingeweihten Dritten das weitere Vorgehen bezüglich weiterer Fahrten besprach.

Das gelieferte Marihuana enthielt dabei Wirkstoffmengen von 30 g bis 225 g THC; dies nahm der Angeklagte zumindest billigend in Kauf.

Das Landgericht stellte ferner fest:

Bei dem Angeklagten besteht aufgrund einer mit dissozialen, exzentrischen Persönlichkeitsmerkmalen ausgestatteten Persönlichkeitsstruktur eine langjährige Gewohnheit, psychotrope Substanzen vom Typ der Cannabinoide und des Psilocybins zu konsumieren. Art und Ausprägung des Konsums entsprechen nicht dem Grade einer „schweren seelischen Andersartigkeit". Vielmehr ist der Konsum des Angeklagten dem eines Nikotinabusus gleichzusetzen. Die 1994 diagnostizierte psychische Störung - das Vorliegen einer schizophrenen Psychose - ist aus retrospektiver Sicht als unzutreffend anzusehen. In den Jahren 1994 bis 2004 hat sich zu keinem Zeitpunkt ein für diese Störung typisches Krankheitsmerkmal entwickelt. Das vom dem Angeklagten im Tatzeitraum 1999 bis 2001 praktizierte Konsumverhalten hat zu keiner Zeit zu einer Aufhebung oder erheblichen Beeinträchtigung des Einsichts- und / oder Steuerungsvermögens im Sinne der §§ 20, 21 StGB geführt.

Die Notwendigkeit einer Unterbringung in einem psychiatrischen Krankhaus ist nicht gegeben. Der Angeklagte vermag sein Konsumverhalten im Wesentlichen selbst zu kontrollieren und vermochte es auch zwischenzeitlich aufzugeben. Eine Entziehungskur ist - selbst unter Annahme einer nur psychischen Abhängigkeit - nicht aussichtsreich.

Mit Beschluss des Landgerichts Dortmund vom 13.01.2010 wurde der Strafrest zur Bewährung ausgesetzt und dieser am 03.09.2014 erlassen.

7. Am 02.07.2014 verurteilte ihn das Amtsgericht Düsseldorf wegen Beleidigung in zwei Fällen zu einer Geldstrafe von 40 Tagessätzen.

8. Am 19.02.2016 verurteilte ihn das Amtsgericht Ratingen wegen vorsätzlichen Führens eines nicht versicherten Kraftfahrzeugs in Tateinheit mit vorsätzlichem Fahren ohne Fahrerlaubnis zu einer Geldstrafe von 60 Tagessätzen.

9. Am 16.03.2016 verurteilte ihn das Amtsgericht Düsseldorf wegen Urkundenfälschung und versuchten Computerbetrugs zu einer Geldstrafe von 200 Tagessätzen.

10. Aus den beiden vorgenannten Verurteilungen (Nrn. 8 und 9) bildete das Amtsgericht Düsseldorf durch Beschluss vom 16.03.2016 eine nachträgliche Gesamtgeldstrafe von 240 Tagessätzen.

II.

1. Der Angeklagte verfügte 2016 über erhebliche Mengen Marihuana sowie halluzinogener Pilze / Pilzmischungen. Er betrieb insbesondere jedenfalls ab Herbst 2016 bis zu seiner Festnahme am 01.12.2016 in den von ihm genutzten Räumlichkeiten im Souterrain bzw. auf dem Gartengelände des Objekts Mauerweg 12 in Ratingen eine mehr als 880 Pflanzen umfassende Marihuana-Plantage. Die Kammer vermag dabei nicht auszuschließen, dass an der Aufzucht weitere unbekannt gebliebene Personen beteiligt waren. Die Plantage diente überwiegend der Aufzucht von Marihuana zum Zwecke des gewinnbringenden Weiterverkaufs. Sie diente zu einem verhältnismäßig kleinen Teil zudem als Quelle für den Eigenkonsum des Angeklagten, seiner ehemaligen Lebensgefährtin Pastana Sayedi und der gemeinsamen Tochter Laticia Nadin Muslifa.

Die Räumlichkeiten waren mit Außenkameras abgesichert, die Livebilder an mehrere im Souterrain befindliche Monitore übertrugen.

a) Zu der Marihuana-Plantage selbst stellt die Kammer im Einzelnen fest:

Die Plantage befand sich (vom Haupteingang aus gesehen) in einer Wohnung im Souterrain des Mehrfamilienhauses auf dem Mauerweg 12 in Ratingen, in einem an das Wohnhaus angebauten Schuppen sowie in einem im Garten des Wohnhauses befindlichen Gartenhaus.

aa) In der Wohnung, die sich über die gesamte untere Etage (Souterrain) des Hauses erstreckte, wurden insgesamt drei Plantagenräume (Räume 7, 8 und 11) eingerichtet. Es waren vorhanden in Raum 7 insgesamt 179 Pflanzen unterschiedlicher Größe, in Raum 8 insgesamt 236 Pflanzen und in Raum 11, der von der Sauna abgehend hinter einer dünnen, versetzbaren Holzwand verborgen war und dessen Wände mit Alufolie verkleidet waren, insgesamt 58 Pflanzen. An den Decken der Aufzuchträume waren jeweils mehrere Halogenlampenstrahler bzw. LED-Lampen mit jeweils 600 Watt angebracht. Die Aufzuchträume waren ausgestattet mit Ventilatoren (Räume 8 und 11), Stromaggregaten und Kabeln; Zeitschaltuhren steuerten die Stromzufuhr dieser Räumlichkeiten. In Raum 7 wurden mehrere Kanister mit Düngemittel aufbewahrt.

In einem von dem Arbeitszimmer (Raum 2) abgehenden Raum (Raum 12) befand sich ein Wandschrank mit Schiebetüren; in diesem Schrank, in dem mehrere Halogen- und LED-Lampen zur Beleuchtung installiert waren, befanden sich insgesamt 244 Cannabissetzlinge in Pflanzkästen.

In einem Badezimmer (Raum 6) waren drei Blumentöpfe mit Blumenerde befüllt und eine LED-Lampe mit 600 Watt auf dem Fußboden abgelegt.

Wegen der weiteren Einzelheiten diesbezüglich wird gemäß § 267 Abs. 1 S. 3 StPO auf die Lichtbilder in der Akte verwiesen, konkret:

- auf Blatt 7 bis 10 (betreffend Wohnhaus von außen)
- auf Blatt 27 bis 28 sowie Blatt 50 unten bis 52 oben (betreffend Raum 7 mit Cannabispflanzen und Beleuchtung [Bilder 39 bis41 auf Blatt 27 und 28, Bilder 14 und 16 auf Blatt 50 und 51], Belüftungsrohr [Bild 42 auf Blatt 28], einem Thermometer [Bild 17 auf Blatt 52] und einem kleinen Monitor mit Livebild einer Außenkamera [Bild 15 auf Blatt 51])
- auf Blatt 31 unten bis 32 sowie Blatt 52 unten bis 53 (betreffend Raum 8 mit Cannabispflanzen und Deckenstrahlern [Bilder 49 bis 50 auf Blatt 32, Bilder 18 und 20 auf Blatt 52 und 53], Belüftungsrohr [Bild 48 auf Blatt 31], Thermometer [Bild 19 auf Blatt 53])
- auf Blatt 30 sowie auf Blatt 55 unten bis 56 (betreffend Raum 11 mit Halogenstrahlern und Ventilator [Bilder 24 und 25 auf Blatt 55 und 56] sowie Thermometer [Bild 26 auf Blatt 56], mit Alufolie verkleidete Wände [Bilder 45 und 46 auf Blatt 30 sowie Bild 24 und 25 auf Blatt 55 und 56])
- auf Blatt 23 unten sowie Blatt 59 unten (betreffend Raum 12 mit eingebauter Schrankwand, in der Cannabissetzlinge nebst Beleuchtung vorhanden sind)
- auf Blatt 62 unten (Monitor in Raum 3 (Küche) mit Livebildern der Außenkameras)
- auf Blatt 50 oben (betreffend das Badezimmer (Raum 6) mit drei mit Blumenerde befüllten Blumentöpfen sowie einer auf dem Fußboden abgelegten LED-Lampe mit 600 Watt)
- Blatt 28 unten sowie Blatt 126 bis 128 (betreffend mehrere Kanister mit Düngemittel in Raum 7

bb) In dem angebauten Schuppen (von der Rückseite des Wohnhauses aus gesehen rechtsseitig) wurden 122 Cannabispflanzen angebaut. Im Schuppen waren sieben Halogenstrahler mit jeweils 600 Watt zur Beleuchtung der Pflanzen installiert. Der Schuppen war ferner mit drei Ventilatoren sowie einer Be- und Entlüftungsanlage, deren Schläuche nach außen führten, ausgestattet. Eine Zeitschaltuhr steuerte die Stromzufuhr dieser Räumlichkeit. Vor dem Schuppen auf dem Boden lagen mehrere Vorrichtungen für die Aufzucht von Setzlingen.

Wegen der weiteren Einzelheiten diesbezüglich wird gemäß § 267 Abs. 1 S. 3 StPO auf die Lichtbilder in der Akte verwiesen, konkret:

- auf Blatt 13, 15, 16 oben sowie Blatt 44 unten (Schuppen von außen; insbesondere mehrere auf den Boden liegende Vorrichtungen für die Aufzucht von Setzlingen [Bilder 16 und 17 auf Blatt 15 bis 16])
- auf Blatt 14 sowie Blatt 45 oben (Schuppen von innen mit Cannabispflanzen)
- auf Blatt 14 sowie Blatt 45 unten bis 46 oben (einer der Ventilatoren und mehrere Halogenstrahler [Bilder auf Blatt 14, Bild 6 auf Blatt 45] sowie Mehrfachsteckdose mit Zeitschaltuhr [Bild 7])
- auf Blatt 46 unten (Thermometer)

cc) In dem Gartenhaus wurden insgesamt 45 Cannabispflanzen angebaut. Es waren zwei Halogenstrahler mit jeweils 600 Watt zur Beleuchtung der Pflanzen installiert. Das Gartenhaus war mit zwei Anbauzelten mit eigener Beleuchtung, Stromaggregaten, Zeitschaltuhren und Kabeln ausgestattet.

Wegen der weiteren Einzelheiten diesbezüglich wird gemäß § 267 Abs. 1 S. 3 StPO auf die Lichtbilder in der Akte verwiesen, konkret:

- auf Blatt 16 unten, 17 oben sowie Blatt 47 (Gartenhaus von außen)
- auf Blatt 17 unten, 18 oben sowie Blatt 48 oben (Gartenhaus von innen mit Cannabispflanzen und Beleuchtung)
- auf Blatt 19 oben sowie Blatt 48 unten (Innenzelt Nr. 1 mit mehreren Cannabispflanzen, zwei LED-Doppelstrahlern zu je 20 Watt, einer Rotlichtlampe, einer Neonlampe mit 72 Watt, sowie einer Mehrfachsteckdose)
- auf Blatt 18 unten sowie Blatt 49 oben (Anbauzelt Nr. 2 mit mehreren Cannabispflanzen und einer LED-Lampe mit 150 Watt)
- auf Blatt 19 unten (Marihuanapflanze in Pflanztopf mit Aufschrift „Mix Cheese + Ocean Kush")

dd) Die Plantage wies eine Ertragskraft von jedenfalls 22 kg Marihuana mit jedenfalls 1,1 kg THC pro Ernte auf. Sie erlaubte jedenfalls drei Ernten / Jahr, womit sich eine jährliche Ertragskraft von jedenfalls 66 kg Marihuana (ca. 3,3 kg THC) ergibt.

b) Der Angeklagte bewahrte ferner insgesamt ca. 1,3 kg bereits abgeernteter Cannabis-Pflanzen (fertiges Marihuana) sowie insgesamt ca. 180 g halluzinogene Pilze auf, die er in Papiertüten verpackt in einem Gefrierschrank eingefroren hatte.

Im Einzelnen wurden folgende konsumfähigen Betäubungsmittel aufbewahrt:

In dem vom Schlafzimmer abgehenden Raum 12 wurden mehrere Marihuanadolden getrocknet; eine Dolde war mit Band an einer an der Decke verlaufenden Wäscheleine aufgehängt, mehrere weitere waren auf einem Wäscheständer ausgelegt. Zudem wurde getrocknetes Marihuana in sieben Blechdosen und einem Einmachglas aufbewahrt.

Ebenso befanden sich im Schlafraum auf einem Tisch Konsumutensilien, nämlich ein angerauchter sowie mehrere fertiggedrehte Joints, ein Crusher, sowie eine Holzschachtel mit getrocknetem Marihuana. Daneben wurden unter dem Bett eine Tüte mit bereits getrocknetem Marihuana und im Sekretär drei Dosen mit bereits getrocknetem Marihuana sowie sieben Umschlägen mit Cannabissamen aufbewahrt.

In dem von der Küche abgehenden Raum 4 wurden in einem Gefrierschrank getrocknetes Marihuana sowie gefrorene Pilze / Pilzmischungen (insgesamt jedenfalls 180,22 g mit einer Gesamtwirkstoffmenge von 1,300 mg Psilocin) aufbewahrt.

In einer Edeka-Tüte vor dem Schuppen befand sich weiteres getrocknetes Marihuana.

Wegen der weiteren Einzelheiten diesbezüglich wird gemäß § 267 Abs. 1 S. 3 StPO auf die Lichtbilder in der Akte verwiesen, konkret:

- auf Blatt 20 bis 22 (Wohnungseingang sowie Schlafraum [Bilder 25 bis 29], insbesondere Konsumutensilien und getrocknetes Marihuana auf dem Tisch [Bilder 27 bis 29])
- auf Blatt 23 unten bis Blatt 25 sowie Blatt 57 unten bis 59 (betreffend Raum 12 mit mehreren zur Trocknung aufgehängten bzw. ausgelegten Marihuanadolden [Bild 33 auf Blatt 24, Bild 36 auf Blatt 25 und Bilder 28 bis 30 auf Blatt 57 bis 58] sowie sieben Blechdosen und ein Einmachglas gefüllt mit getrocknetem Marihuana [Bilder 34 und 35 auf Blatt 24 und 25 sowie Bild 31 auf Blatt 59])
- auf Blatt 49 unten (Gefrierschrank in Raum 4 mit getrocknetem Marihuana sowie gefrorenen Pilzen/Pilzmischung in Plastiktüten, Boxen und Blechdosen)

c) Das fertige Marihuana diente dem Eigenkonsum des Angeklagten sowie der Familie Thimoreit (ehemalige Lebensgefährtin Pastana Sayedi sowie gemeinsame Tochter Laticia Nadin Muslifa). Die Pilze dienten jedenfalls dem Eigenkonsum des Angeklagten.

Der auf das Marihuana bezogene Eigenkonsumanteil betrug insgesamt höchstens 10 g pro Tag bzw. höchstens 300 g pro Monat. Von dem noch im Wachstum befindlichen Pflanzen sollten ebenfalls höchstens 300 g dem Eigenkonsum dienen. Dass der Eigenkonsumanteil der Familie Timoreit weniger als 5 g Marihuana pro Tag bzw. 150 g pro Monat betrug, schließt die Kammer aus.

Der deutlich überwiegende Teil des Marihuanas (insgesamt jedenfalls 2.642 kg des ungeernteten und jedenfalls 1,057 kg des fertigen Marihuanas) war für den Weiterverkauf bestimmt.

2. Die Plantage wurde am 01.12.2016 aufgrund eines Zufalls (Fahndung nach dem Besitzer dreier entlaufener Hunde) entdeckt. Die Polizei stellte nun jedenfalls 1,357 kg

an bereits abgeernteten Pflanzen (fertiges Marihuana) und weitere 2,942 kg an Material aus 884 noch wachsenden Pflanzen sicher. Es ergaben sich insgesamt jedenfalls ca. 4,3 kg Marihuana mit einer Gesamtwirkstoffmenge von 274 g THC.

Die Polizei stellte ferner die oben festgestellten Mengen halluzinogener Pilze / Pilzmischungen sicher.

Der Angeklagte, der unmittelbar vor Entdeckung der Plantage schlafend im Wohnzimmer der Souterrainwohnung angetroffen worden war, wurde festgenommen.

III.

Dieser Sachverhalt steht zur Überzeugung der Kammer fest aufgrund des Teilgeständnisses des Angeklagten (bezogen auf den Besitz von Betäubungsmitteln) sowie aufgrund der ausweislich der Sitzungsniederschrift verwerteten Beweismittel. Soweit der Angeklagte bestritten hat, Betreiber der Marihuana-Plantage gewesen zu sein, ist seine Einlassung widerlegt. Von einer weiteren Beweiswürdigung wird gemäß § 267 Abs. 4 StPO abgesehen.

IV.

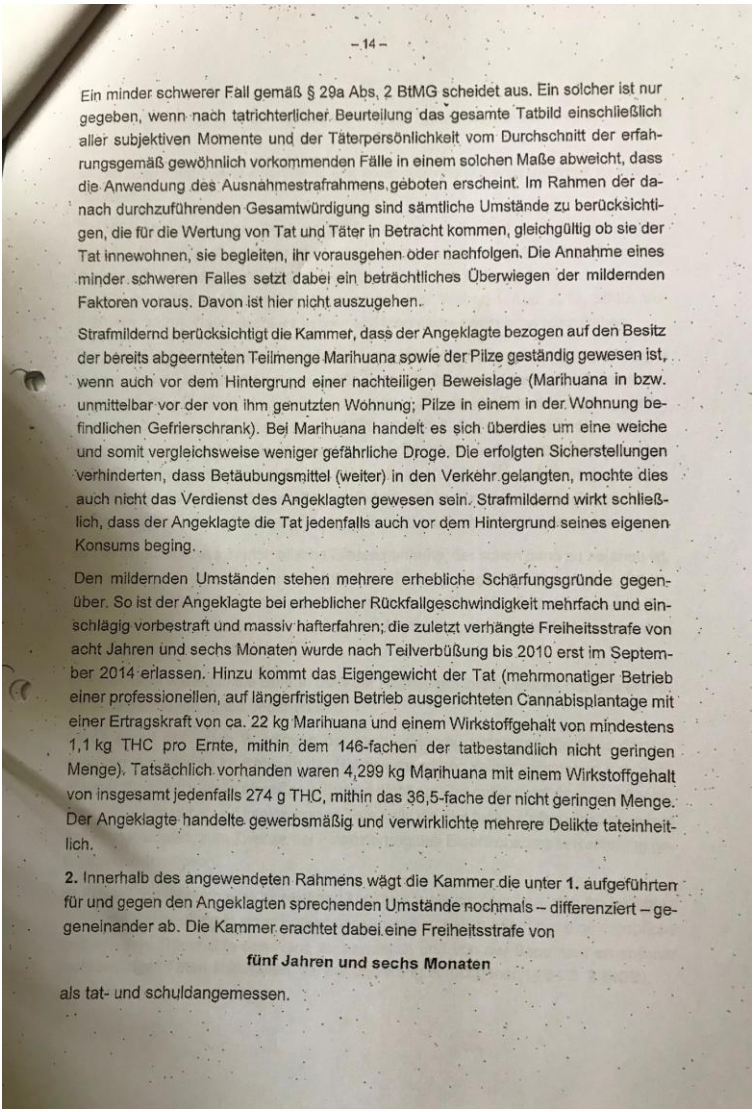
1. Nach dem festgestellten Sachverhalt hat sich der Angeklagte bezogen auf das zum Weiterverkauf vorgesehene Marihuana (ungeerntet sowie fertig; insgesamt jedenfalls 3,699 g) wegen unerlaubten Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge strafbar gemacht (§ 29a Abs. 1 Nr. 2 BtMG). Bezogen auf das ungeerntete für den Eigenkonsum bestimmte Marihuana (mindestens 300 g) hat er sich wegen unerlaubten Besitzes von Betäubungsmitteln und bezogen auf das abgeerntete für den Eigenkonsum bestimmte Marihuana (mindestens 300 g) wegen unerlaubten Herstellens von Betäubungsmitteln jeweils in nicht geringer Menge strafbar gemacht (§ 29a Abs. 1 Nr. 2 BtMG).

Hinsichtlich der Pilze hat er sich wegen unerlaubten Besitzes von Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge (§§ 1, 2 Abs. 1 Nr. 1 lit. b), § 3, § 29a Abs. 1 Nr. 2 BtMG i. V. m. Anlage I BtMG) strafbar gemacht.

2. Anbau und Herstellen von Marihuana sind Teil des Handeltreibens und verkörpern somit eine materiell-rechtliche Handlung. Bei dieser Sachlage liegt auch bezogen auf die für den Eigenkonsum bestimmten Mengen Tateinheit vor (§ 52 StGB). Hinsichtlich des gleichzeitigen Besitzes der halluzinogenen Pilze liegt ebenfalls Tateinheit vor (§ 52 StGB).

V.

1. Die Strafe wird gemäß § 52 Abs. 2 S. 1 StGB dem Rahmen des § 29a Abs. 1 BtMG entnommen, der Freiheitsstrafe von einem Jahr bis zu fünfzehn Jahren trägt.



– 14 –

Ein minder schwerer Fall gemäß § 29a Abs. 2 BtMG scheidet aus. Ein solcher ist nur gegeben, wenn nach tatrichterlicher Beurteilung das gesamte Tatbild einschließlich aller subjektiven Momente und der Täterpersönlichkeit vom Durchschnitt der erfahrungsgemäß gewöhnlich vorkommenden Fälle in einem solchen Maße abweicht, dass die Anwendung des Ausnahmestrafrahmens geboten erscheint. Im Rahmen der danach durchzuführenden Gesamtwürdigung sind sämtliche Umstände zu berücksichtigen, die für die Wertung von Tat und Täter in Betracht kommen, gleichgültig ob sie der Tat innewohnen, sie begleiten, ihr vorausgehen oder nachfolgen. Die Annahme eines minder schweren Falles setzt dabei ein beträchtliches Überwiegen der mildernden Faktoren voraus. Davon ist hier nicht auszugehen.

Strafmildernd berücksichtigt die Kammer, dass der Angeklagte bezogen auf den Besitz der bereits abgeernteten Teilmenge Marihuana sowie der Pilze geständig gewesen ist, wenn auch vor dem Hintergrund einer nachteiligen Beweislage (Marihuana in bzw. unmittelbar vor der von ihm genutzten Wohnung; Pilze in einem in der Wohnung befindlichen Gefrierschrank). Bei Marihuana handelt es sich überdies um eine weiche und somit vergleichsweise weniger gefährliche Droge. Die erfolgten Sicherstellungen verhinderten, dass Betäubungsmittel (weiter) in den Verkehr gelangten, mochte dies auch nicht das Verdienst des Angeklagten gewesen sein. Strafmildernd wirkt schließlich, dass der Angeklagte die Tat jedenfalls auch vor dem Hintergrund seines eigenen Konsums beging.

Den mildernden Umständen stehen mehrere erhebliche Schärfungsgründe gegenüber. So ist der Angeklagte bei erheblicher Rückfallgeschwindigkeit mehrfach und einschlägig vorbestraft und massiv hafterfahren; die zuletzt verhängte Freiheitsstrafe von acht Jahren und sechs Monaten wurde nach Teilverbüßung bis 2010 erst im September 2014 erlassen. Hinzu kommt das Eigengewicht der Tat (mehrmonatiger Betrieb einer professionellen, auf längerfristigen Betrieb ausgerichteten Cannabisplantage mit einer Ertragskraft von ca. 22 kg Marihuana und einem Wirkstoffgehalt von mindestens 1,1 kg THC pro Ernte, mithin dem 146-fachen der tatbestandlich nicht geringen Menge). Tatsächlich vorhanden waren 4,299 kg Marihuana mit einem Wirkstoffgehalt von insgesamt jedenfalls 274 g THC, mithin das 36,5-fache der nicht geringen Menge. Der Angeklagte handelte gewerbsmäßig und verwirklichte mehrere Delikte tateinheitlich.

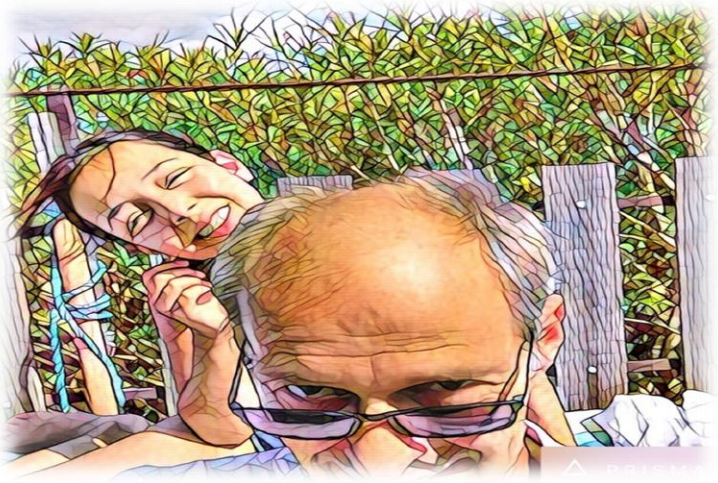
2. Innerhalb des angewendeten Rahmens wägt die Kammer die unter **1.** aufgeführten für und gegen den Angeklagten sprechenden Umstände nochmals – differenziert – gegeneinander ab. Die Kammer erachtet dabei eine Freiheitsstrafe von

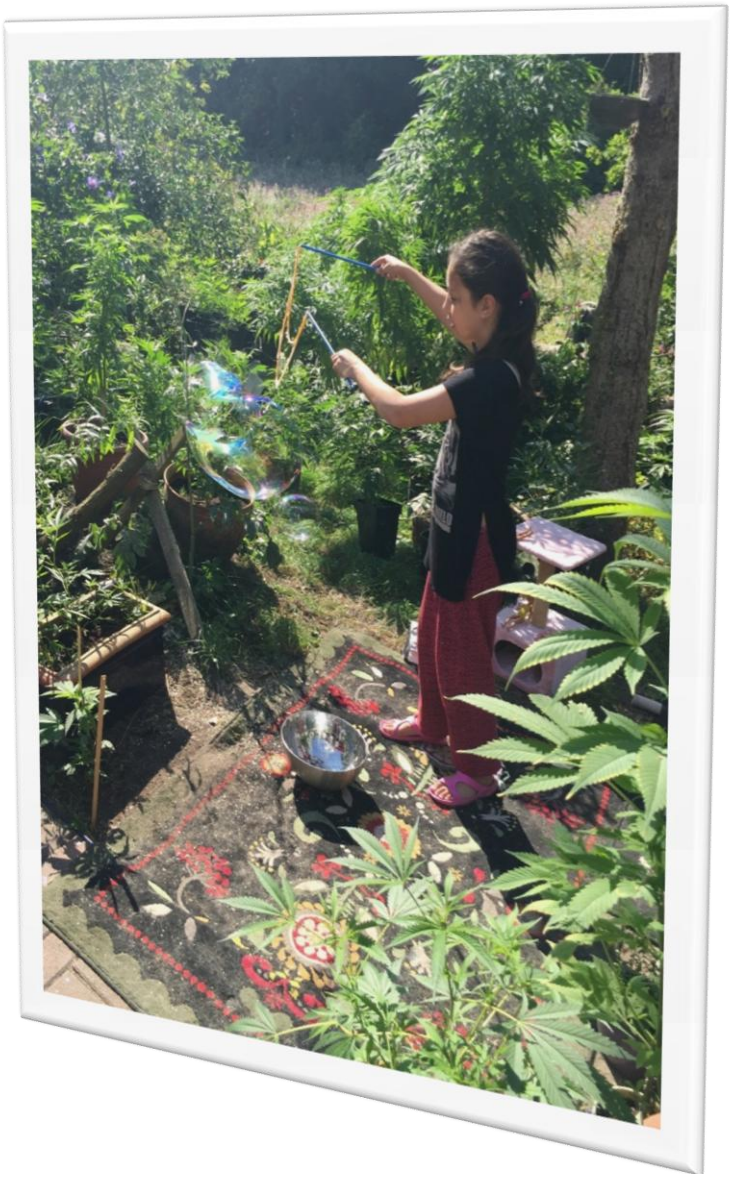
fünf Jahren und sechs Monaten

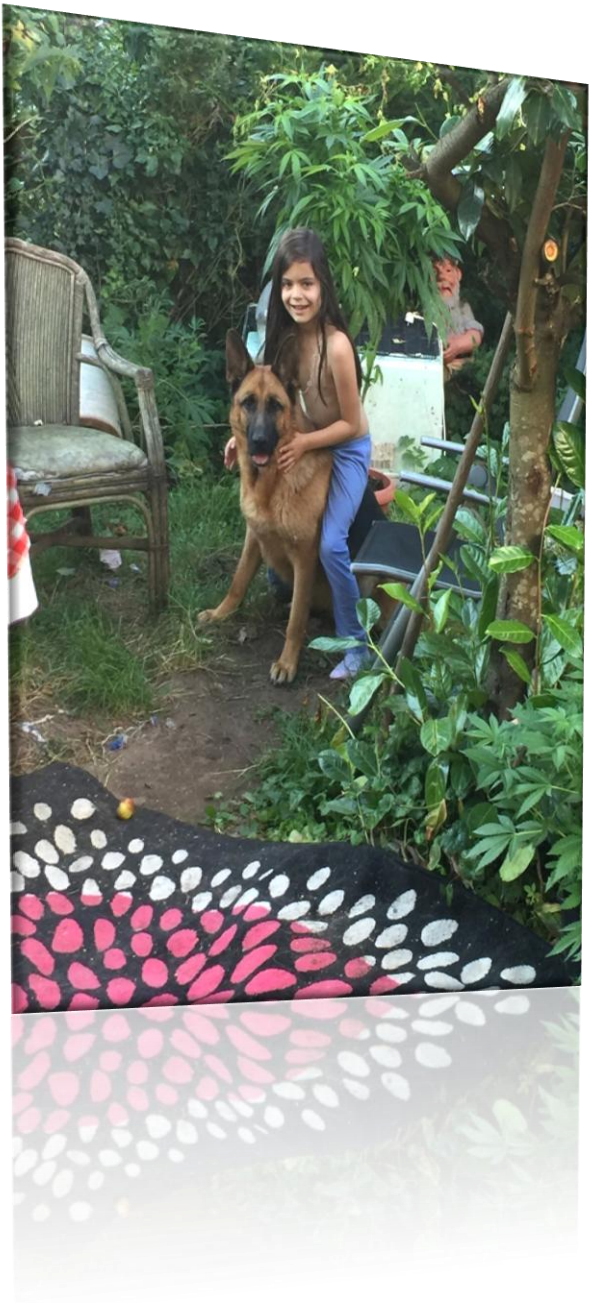
als tat- und schuldangemessen.

Ja das ist angemessen Richter Pimmel, Bravo…!

Crime-Photos:







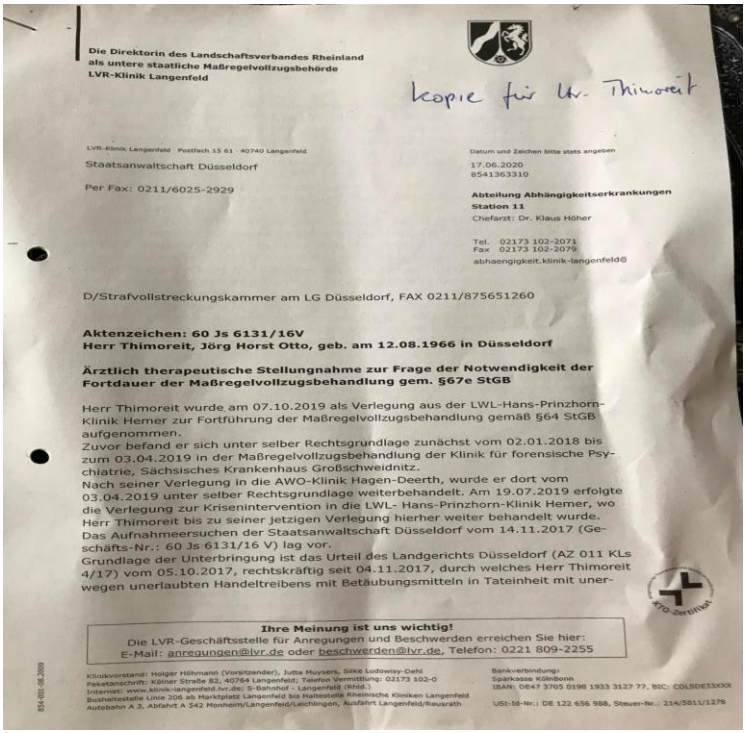
Cheese

Is that appropriate 5.6 years, over 10 years imprisonment for a plant, am I really someone who is a danger to the public, to the family?

Is it appropriate that my whole family shuts me out even though the photos prove that we all love the hemp plant?
That I'm fighting the inheritance suit so my sister's family doesn't get another shot at my sister -- that's it?

Here comes the judgement…

Annexes: Judgment and expert opinion



Die Direktorin des Landschaftsverbandes Rheinland
als untere staatliche Maßregelvollzugsbehörde
LVR-Klinik Langenfeld

kopie für Hr. Thimoreit

LVR-Klinik Langenfeld · Postfach 15 61 · 40740 Langenfeld

Staatsanwaltschaft Düsseldorf

Per Fax: 0211/6025-2929

Datum und Zeichen bitte stets angeben

17.06.2020
8541363310

Abteilung Abhängigkeitserkrankungen
Station 11
Chefarzt: Dr. Klaus Höher

Tel. 02173 102-2071
Fax 02173 102-2079
abhaengigkeit.klinik-langenfeld@

D/Strafvollstreckungskammer am LG Düsseldorf, FAX 0211/875651260

Aktenzeichen: 60 Js 6131/16V
Herr Thimoreit, Jörg Horst Otto, geb. am 12.08.1966 in Düsseldorf

Ärztlich therapeutische Stellungnahme zur Frage der Notwendigkeit der Fortdauer der Maßregelvollzugsbehandlung gem. §67e StGB

Herr Thimoreit wurde am 07.10.2019 als Verlegung aus der LWL-Hans-Prinzhorn-Klinik Hemer zur Fortführung der Maßregelvollzugsbehandlung gemäß §64 StGB aufgenommen.
Zuvor befand er sich unter selber Rechtsgrundlage zunächst vom 02.01.2018 bis zum 03.04.2019 in der Maßregelvollzugsbehandlung der Klinik für forensische Psychiatrie, Sächsisches Krankenhaus Großschweidnitz.
Nach seiner Verlegung in die AWO-Klinik Hagen-Deerth, wurde er dort vom 03.04.2019 unter selber Rechtsgrundlage weiterbehandelt. Am 19.07.2019 erfolgte die Verlegung zur Krisenintervention in die LWL- Hans-Prinzhorn-Klinik Hemer, wo Herr Thimoreit bis zu seiner jetzigen Verlegung hierher weiter behandelt wurde.
Das Aufnahmeersuchen der Staatsanwaltschaft Düsseldorf vom 14.11.2017 (Geschäfts-Nr.: 60 Js 6131/16 V) lag vor.
Grundlage der Unterbringung ist das Urteil des Landgerichts Düsseldorf (AZ 011 KLs 4/17) vom 05.10.2017, rechtskräftig seit 04.11.2017, durch welches Herr Thimoreit wegen unerlaubten Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in Tateinheit mit uner-

KTQ zertifiziert

Ihre Meinung ist uns wichtig!
Die LVR-Geschäftsstelle für Anregungen und Beschwerden erreichen Sie hier:
E-Mail: anregungen@lvr.de oder beschwerden@lvr.de, Telefon: 0221 809-2255

Klinikvorstand: Holger Höhmann (Vorsitzender), Jutta Huysers, Silke Lodowisy-Detd
Paketanschrift: Kölner Straße 82, 40764 Langenfeld, Telefon Vermittlung: 02173 102-0
Internet: www.klinik-langenfeld.lvr.de; S-Bahnhof - Langenfeld (Rhld.)
Haltestelle Linie 206 ab Marktplatz Langenfeld bis Haltestelle Rheinische Kliniken Langenfeld
Autobahn A 3, Abfahrt A 542 Monheim/Langenfeld/Lechlingen, Ausfahrt Langenfeld/Reusrath

Bankverbindung:
Sparkasse KölnBonn
IBAN: DE47 3705 0198 1933 3127 77, BIC: COLSDE33XXX

USt-Id-Nr.: DE 122 656 988, Steuer-Nr.: 214/5811/1278

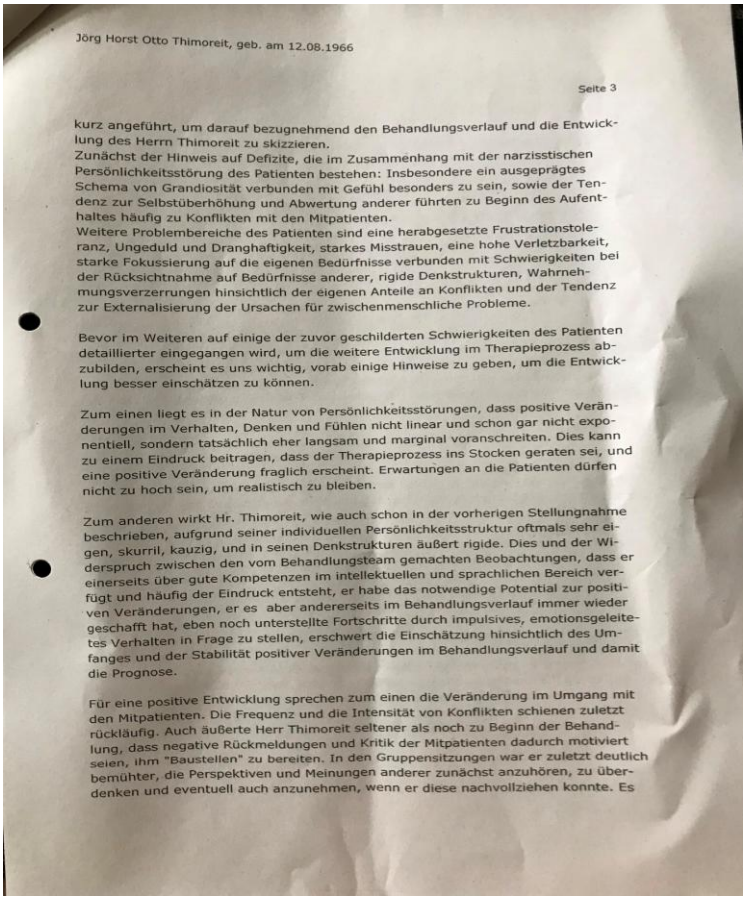
854-001-08.2009

laubtem Herstellen und von Besitz von Betäubungsmitteln jeweils in nicht geringer Menge zu einer Freiheitsstrafe von 5 Jahren und 6 Monaten verurteilt wurde.
Der Vorwegvollzug von 9 Monaten Freiheitsstrafe wurde angeordnet.
Zudem wurde die Unterbringung in einer Entziehungsanstalt angeordnet.

Untersuchungshaft ist anzurechnen vom 01.12.-13.12.2016. vom 12.02.-24.07.2017 sowie vom 15.09.-03.11.2017.
Der späteste Zeitpunkt der Entlassung wurde auf den 19.11.2022 TE berechnet.
Die Hälfte der Strafe ist verbüßt am 21.12.2019, zwei Drittel der Strafe sind verbüßt am 19.11.2020.
Der Auszug aus dem Bundeszentralregister vom 06.12.2017 weist 11 Eintragungen auf, beginnend 1992 (Sachbeschädigung und fahrlässige Körperverletzung). Die erste Eintragung in Zusammenhang Betäubungsmitteln erfolgte 1994 aufgrund von unerlaubter Einfuhr und Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in jeweils nicht geringer Menge und zog die Unterbringung in einem psychiatrischen Krankenhaus nach sich. In den Jahren 2000 und 2002 erfolgten Verurteilungen zu Geldstrafen aufgrund von Diebstählen.
Die erste Verurteilung aufgrund von unerlaubter Einfuhr und Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in jeweils nicht geringer Menge erfolgte am 07.02.2005. Herr Thimoreit wurde zu einer Haftstrafe von 4 Jahren und 6 Monaten verurteilt. Es wurde die Unterbringung in einer Entziehungsanstalt angeordnet.
Die Unterbringung in einer Entziehungsanstalt wurde am 16.03.2006 für erledigt erklärt.
Am 23.05.2007 wurde Herr Thimoreit unter Einbeziehung der Entscheidung vom 07.02.2005 aufgrund von unerlaubten Handeltreibens mit Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge in 24 Fällen, davon in 8 Fällen in Tateinheit mit Anstiftung zur unerlaubten Einfuhr von Betäubungsmitteln in nicht geringer Menge zu einer Freiheitsstrafe von 8 Jahren und 6 Monaten verurteilt.
2014 und 2016 erfolgten weitere Verurteilungen zu Geldstrafen aufgrund von Beleidigung, Fahren ohne Fahrerlaubnis, Urkundenfälschung und versuchten Computerbetruges sowie Diebstahlsdelikten.

Diagnosen nach ICD10:
Narzisstische Persönlichkeitsstörung (F60.8)
Abhängigkeitssyndrom durch Cannabinoide (F12.2)

Zum Verlauf:
Herr Thimoreit wurde am 07.10.2019 als Verlegung aus der LWL- Hans-Prinzhorn-Klinik Hemer zur Fortführung der Maßregelvollzugsbehandlung gemäß §64 StGB in hiesiger Klinik aufgenommen.
Anhand der Erkenntnisse aus dem therapeutischen Prozess formulierten wir in der vorhergehenden Stellungnahme die wesentlichen Problembereiche, Schwierigkeiten und Defizite des Patienten, deren Bearbeitung und Veränderung aus unser Sicht maßgeblich für einen Therapieerfolg sind. Diese werden an dieser Stelle noch einmal



Jörg Horst Otto Thimoreit, geb. am 12.08.1966

Seite 3

kurz angeführt, um darauf bezugnehmend den Behandlungsverlauf und die Entwicklung des Herrn Thimoreit zu skizzieren.
Zunächst der Hinweis auf Defizite, die im Zusammenhang mit der narzisstischen Persönlichkeitsstörung des Patienten bestehen: Insbesondere ein ausgeprägtes Schema von Grandiosität verbunden mit Gefühl besonders zu sein, sowie der Tendenz zur Selbstüberhöhung und Abwertung anderer führten zu Beginn des Aufenthaltes häufig zu Konflikten mit den Mitpatienten.
Weitere Problembereiche des Patienten sind eine herabgesetzte Frustrationstoleranz, Ungeduld und Dranghaftigkeit, starkes Misstrauen, eine hohe Verletzbarkeit, starke Fokussierung auf die eigenen Bedürfnisse verbunden mit Schwierigkeiten bei der Rücksichtnahme auf Bedürfnisse anderer, rigide Denkstrukturen, Wahrnehmungsverzerrungen hinsichtlich der eigenen Anteile an Konflikten und der Tendenz zur Externalisierung der Ursachen für zwischenmenschliche Probleme.

Bevor im Weiteren auf einige der zuvor geschilderten Schwierigkeiten des Patienten detaillierter eingegangen wird, um die weitere Entwicklung im Therapieprozess abzubilden, erscheint es uns wichtig, vorab einige Hinweise zu geben, um die Entwicklung besser einschätzen zu können.

Zum einen liegt es in der Natur von Persönlichkeitsstörungen, dass positive Veränderungen im Verhalten, Denken und Fühlen nicht linear und schon gar nicht exponentiell, sondern tatsächlich eher langsam und marginal voranschreiten. Dies kann zu einem Eindruck beitragen, dass der Therapieprozess ins Stocken geraten sei, und eine positive Veränderung fraglich erscheint. Erwartungen an die Patienten dürfen nicht zu hoch sein, um realistisch zu bleiben.

Zum anderen wirkt Hr. Thimoreit, wie auch schon in der vorherigen Stellungnahme beschrieben, aufgrund seiner individuellen Persönlichkeitsstruktur oftmals sehr eigen, skurril, kauzig, und in seinen Denkstrukturen äußert rigide. Dies und der Widerspruch zwischen den vom Behandlungsteam gemachten Beobachtungen, dass er einerseits über gute Kompetenzen im intellektuellen und sprachlichen Bereich verfügt und häufig der Eindruck entsteht, er habe das notwendige Potential zur positiven Veränderungen, er es aber andererseits im Behandlungsverlauf immer wieder geschafft hat, eben noch unterstellte Fortschritte durch impulsives, emotionsgeleitetes Verhalten in Frage zu stellen, erschwert die Einschätzung hinsichtlich des Umfanges und der Stabilität positiver Veränderungen im Behandlungsverlauf und damit die Prognose.

Für eine positive Entwicklung sprechen zum einen die Veränderung im Umgang mit den Mitpatienten. Die Frequenz und die Intensität von Konflikten schienen zuletzt rückläufig. Auch äußerte Herr Thimoreit seltener als noch zu Beginn der Behandlung, dass negative Rückmeldungen und Kritik der Mitpatienten dadurch motiviert seien, ihm "Baustellen" zu bereiten. In den Gruppensitzungen war er zuletzt deutlich bemühter, die Perspektiven und Meinungen anderer zunächst anzuhören, zu überdenken und eventuell auch anzunehmen, wenn er diese nachvollziehen konnte. Es

gelang ihm zumindest etwas seltener eine Abwehrhaltung einzunehmen und Kritik als persönliche Kränkung anzusehen. Insgesamt schien die Integration in der Patientengruppe durchaus positiv, was zu Beginn des Aufenthaltes kaum vorstellbar war.

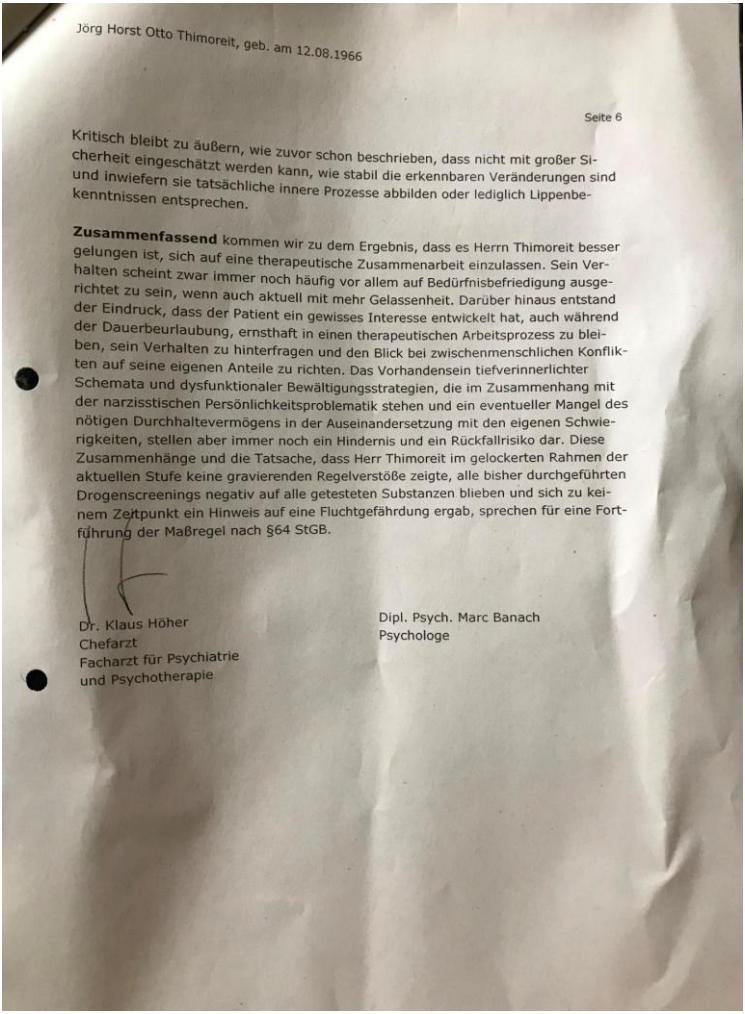
In der Zusammenarbeit mit den Teammitgliedern war ebenfalls eine gewisse Veränderung zu erkennen. Zwar war sein Verhalten weiterhin eher bedürfnisorientiert, aber auch hier schien es, als ob er hinsichtlich seines Misstrauens gegenüber anderen Menschen Fortschritte mache. Diese Entwicklung unterlag aber starken Schwankungen und war abhängig davon, mit welchen Personen er interagierte und /oder um welche Themen es in der Interaktion ging. Bei Themen mit einer besonderen persönlichen Relevanz, wie beispielsweise den Übergang in die Dauerbeurlaubung und den Umzug in die eigene Wohnung, wirkte er häufig noch dranghaft und ungeduldig.
Herr Thimoreit fiel es hierbei sichtlich schwer, die Frustrationen hinsichtlich unerfüllter eigener Bedürfnisse auszuhalten und sich mit den Gegebenheiten des Maßregelvollzugs unter den besonderen Gegebenheiten während der Corona-Krise zu arrangieren. Das Verhalten des Patienten war hier deutlich durch den starken Drang nach Freiheit, Selbstbestimmung und Entlassung in die Dauerbeurlaubung geprägt. Dem Patienten fiel es schwer, die aus der Corona-Situation resultierenden Einschränkungen und begrenzten Möglichkeiten hinsichtlich einer Wohnungssuche nachzuvollziehen und zu akzeptieren. Sich in Geduld zu fassen und Lockerungen bezüglich der Kontaktverbote innerhalb der Corona-Pandemie abzuwarten, schien für Hr. Thimoreit kaum aushaltbar, sodass er versuchte, mit immer neuen Ideen bezüglich der Wohnsituation, einen Weg aus dem stationären Setting zu finden. Hier war er für die Bedenken seitens des Sozialarbeiters und des Maßregelvollzugsleiters zunächst nicht zugänglich. So konnte oder wollte er sich trotz der klaren Aussage des Maßregelvollzugsleiters, sich für eine von zwei möglichen Optionen (Auszug zu einem Freund oder die Anmietung einer eigenen Wohnung) zu entscheiden, nicht festlegen, welche Option er wählen wolle und versuchte die beiden Optionen miteinander zu vermischen. Nach dem Motto, ich kreiere mir einen Sonderweg, indem ich erst zu einem Freund ziehe, um mir dann von dort aus eine eigene Wohnung zu suchen, wiedersetzte er sich den Forderungen des Teams nach Klarheit und musste hier deutlich begrenzt werden.
Gerade in der Interaktion mit dem Sozialarbeiter, schienen noch häufig Misstrauen und Ressentiments auf Seiten des Patienten eine Rolle zu spielen. Nach und nach schien es aber, als könne der Patient dieses Gefühl verändern, da er zuletzt äußerte, dass für die spezielle Situation während Corona niemand verantwortlich sei und er Verständnis für die Entscheidungen des Sozialarbeiters und des Maßregelvollzugsleiters zu entwickeln beginne. Er sprach sogar von Gelassenheit. Diese Gelassenheit war dann tatsächlich auch spürbar, nachdem eine Lösung des "Dilemmas" des Patienten und eine Wohnung in Aussicht war. Durchaus kontrovers wird aber im Behandlungsteam diskutiert, ob dieser "Erfolg" ein Verdienst des Patienten bzw. einem Entwicklungsprozess zuzuschreiben sei, oder eher für die Geduld und das Verständnis des Teams spreche. Vermutlich liegt die Wahrheit dazwischen und wird letztend-

lich genauso wenig zu beantworten sein, wie die Frage, ob der Patient sich nicht verändern wolle oder könne und ob eine tatsächliche Veränderung vorliege, welche aber nur schwer greifbar ist?

Für eine positive Entwicklung spricht, dass obwohl es zwischenzeitlich schien, als fiele Herr Thimoreit in das alte Muster zurück, von juristischen Schritten Gebrauch zu machen, wenn er sich ungerecht behandelt fühle, er dies trotz mehrfacher Konflikte nicht in die Tat umsetzte. Stattdessen nahm er davon eigeninitiativ Abstand und fand jeweils in die Zusammenarbeit mit dem Team zurück.

Eine weitere positive Entwicklung scheint sich derzeit abzuzeichnen hinsichtlich seines Verhältnis zur Familie. Hier wirkte Hr. Thimoreit zuletzt wesentlich defensiver und um Ausgleich bemüht. Er äußerte in den Einzelgesprächen, die Kränkung und Enttäuschung bei seiner ältesten Tochter zu erkennen und nachvollziehen zu können. Zudem erkenne er durch die schematherapeutische Auseinandersetzung mit seinen eigenen verletzten Anteilen und seiner Biografie, Parallelen zum Verhalten seiner Tochter. Er könne mittlerweile Fehler im eigenen Verhalten in der Interaktion mit der Tochter und ihre Kränkung nachvollziehen. Er wolle der Tochter und sich selbst Zeit geben, einen anderen Umgang mit den verletzten Gefühlen zu finden, wolle selbst weniger gekränkt auf das Verhalten der Familie reagieren und könne sich therapeutische Familienberatung vorstellen. Positiv zu werten ist zudem der regelmäßige Kontakt zu den jüngsten Töchtern, die ihm zugewandt seien. Hier entwickelt sich scheinbar eine gewisse Konstanz.

Ein weiterer positiver Aspekt besteht darin, dass der Patient von sich aus eine gewisse Bereitschaft zu entwickeln scheint, auch nach dem Maßregelvollzug weiterhin schematherapeutische Unterstützung in Anspruch zu nehmen. Entstand zum Zeitpunkt der letzten Stellungnahme der Eindruck, dass es dem Patienten nicht bewusst sei, wie wichtig eine tiefgreifende therapeutische Auseinandersetzung mit der eigenen Persönlichkeit ist, um dauerhaft abstinent zu bleiben, äußerte Hr. Thimoreit in den Einzelgesprächen erstmalig, dass er nun verstehe, wie lang der Weg noch sei und lieferte auch zum ersten Mal von sich aus Motive, die den Abstinenzwunsch glaubhafter erscheinen lassen, als noch zu Beginn der Behandlung. Er habe für sich das "Schreiben" entdeckt und ihm sei bewusst, dass er dies nur weiterführen werde, wenn er weiterhin klar bleibe, sich konzentrieren könne und nicht durch Konsum vernebelt sei. Dies könnte Indiz für einen Entwicklungsprozess sein, da diese Haltung einen Kontrast bildet zur der Haltung des Patienten zu Beginn der hiesigen Behandlung. Die Bereitschaft einer ernsthaften Auseinandersetzung scheiterte zum damaligen Zeitpunkt teilweise an der Überzeugung, aufgrund der Länge des Aufenthalts in den vorherigen Einrichtungen im Therapieprozess sehr weit fortgeschritten zu sein, hier nicht mehr einsteigen zu wollen und nach dem Motto „einen alten Baum verpflanzt man nicht".



Jörg Horst Otto Thimoreit, geb. am 12.08.1966

Seite 6

Kritisch bleibt zu äußern, wie zuvor schon beschrieben, dass nicht mit großer Sicherheit eingeschätzt werden kann, wie stabil die erkennbaren Veränderungen sind und inwiefern sie tatsächliche innere Prozesse abbilden oder lediglich Lippenbekenntnissen entsprechen.

Zusammenfassend kommen wir zu dem Ergebnis, dass es Herrn Thimoreit besser gelungen ist, sich auf eine therapeutische Zusammenarbeit einzulassen. Sein Verhalten scheint zwar immer noch häufig vor allem auf Bedürfnisbefriedigung ausgerichtet zu sein, wenn auch aktuell mit mehr Gelassenheit. Darüber hinaus entstand der Eindruck, dass der Patient ein gewisses Interesse entwickelt hat, auch während der Dauerbeurlaubung, ernsthaft in einen therapeutischen Arbeitsprozess zu bleiben, sein Verhalten zu hinterfragen und den Blick bei zwischenmenschlichen Konflikten auf seine eigenen Anteile zu richten. Das Vorhandensein tiefverinnerlichter Schemata und dysfunktionaler Bewältigungsstrategien, die im Zusammenhang mit der narzisstischen Persönlichkeitsproblematik stehen und ein eventueller Mangel des nötigen Durchhaltevermögens in der Auseinandersetzung mit den eigenen Schwierigkeiten, stellen aber immer noch ein Hindernis und ein Rückfallrisiko dar. Diese Zusammenhänge und die Tatsache, dass Herr Thimoreit im gelockerten Rahmen der aktuellen Stufe keine gravierenden Regelverstöße zeigte, alle bisher durchgeführten Drogenscreenings negativ auf alle getesteten Substanzen blieben und sich zu keinem Zeitpunkt ein Hinweis auf eine Fluchtgefährdung ergab, sprechen für eine Fortführung der Maßregel nach §64 StGB.

Dr. Klaus Höher
Chefarzt
Facharzt für Psychiatrie
und Psychotherapie

Dipl. Psych. Marc Banach
Psychologe

I have talked to these therapists just like I do in this book... it shows me that we are all in mental shackles...!

...the red thread...

Conclusion & Balance Sheet:

What lessons can I learn from *cooperation* with the state and psychiatry with certainty?

- I was a danger for the people because I sold the hemp plant and produced cannabis. This resulted in a sentence of over 10 years, I was convicted as a psychopath because I had to perform these crimes under the influence of cannabinoids - I was an addict. This reminds me of the past sentences of the Inquisition in Rome, Moscow, Washington and Berlin.
- For me it's better to fight **for** something than to fight **against** something. The fight against the power elite does not outweigh by far what I do to fight for freedom, with all the necessary means well noticed.
- I could be released from the system without having to *act.*
- My imprisonment was good for my ME, I laughed a lot and I still laugh today about my ME and my simulated world...not for you kids, I don't understand that, you have to recognize the humor, in you and this wonderful, mystical life called Matrix!
- Culture is not our friend & helper!
- However it can give you so much trouble that you may grow strong out of it, or it may crush you...!

Thank you:

In writing this book, I have used, to the best of my knowledge, the most up-to-date sources and facts. But we humans know that mistakes are inevitable. To judge the sources and reviews for an informed decision the homepage helps: risikoatlas.de

If the reader should notice any errors, I would be grateful if you could inform me about these errors by e-mail: ottothimoreit@gmail.com

My spirit was taught and inspired by many living and long since deceased thinkers. The few who have touched me the most are

Prof. Lawrence Krauss (theoretical physics Yale University)
Prof. Richard Dawkins (zoologist and theoretical biology Oxford University)
Prof. Rainer Mausfeld (General Psychology at the University of Kiel)
Jean Ziegler (political scientist and politician)
Christopher Lynn Hedges (US journalist)
Rodriguez de Zayas (author)
Rabbi Dovid Weiss (author)
Rupert Sheldrake, (writer)
Donald Hoffman, (psychologist)
Yuval Harari, (author)
Albert Hoffmann (chemist)
Yiddu Krishnamurti (Indian philosopher)
Ken Jebsen (journalist)
Ernst Wolff (author)
Terrence-McKenna (linguist and philosopher)
Prof. Noam Chomsky (Linguistics MIT in Boston)
Prof. Franz Ruppert (trauma therapist)
Prof. Sheldon Wolin (theoretical physicist Stanford University)
Prof. Robert Sapolski (Scientist on Biological and Neurological Studies, Stanford University)
Prof. Leonard Susskind (theoretical physics Stanford University)

... and the following *thinkers* have enriched this book with valuable knowledge and facts.

Thank you for reading and thinking along with me, my dear ones ... if you have read this book with joy, you are quite extraordinary computers of the cosmos ... to understand life means to understand yourself - that is the beginning and the end of education.

List of book sources:

Laws of Nature & Evolution:

Dominguez: Rodrigo: The Savannah Hypothesis
Flannery, Tim: Europe, the first 100 million years

Franzen, J.L.: How did it come to the upright walk of man? (1972)
Glaubrecht, Matthias: 2019 The end of evolution
Gudo, M. and Syed, T.: Scopes of evolutionary theories (2008). And: Synthetic Theory of Evolution Frankfurt Theory of Evolution.
Hancock, Graham: The war on consciousness
Hoffman, Donald: The case against reality…
Humboldt, by Alexander: Cosmos Evolution
Hüther, Gerald: Evolution of consciousness
Kruse, - The journey of our genes
Lipton, Bruce: Intelligent cells
Nagel, Thomas: What is it like to be a bat?
Orions, Gordan: 2004 Snakes, Sunrise-How evolution shapes our love and fears.
Sapolsky, Robert: A Primate's Memoir
Seyfried, H.: A planet organizes itself (2006).
Sheldrake, Rupert: The Creative Universe
Ward, Peter: Lamarck's Revenge
White, T.D.: Neither chimpanzee nor human (2015)
Worm, Boris: 2015 A most unsusual (super)-predator. Und: A most unusual (super) Predator.
Wulf, Andrea: Alex von Humboldt and the invention of nature.

History of cultures and social structures:

Arendt, Hannah- Origin of Totalirasim. And: Love of the world.
Bernaise, Edward: propaganda.
Blumberg, Hans: The naked truth.
Carlos Castaneda: The teachings of Don Juan and Another Reality.
Descola, Phillipe: Beyond nature and culture.
Diamond, Jared- rich and poor. and the fates of human cultures. and legacy.
Effenberger, Wolfgang: GEO imperialism and you wanted war.
Ganser, Danielle: WTC 7 fire or blast? And: Can we trust the media?
Harari, Yuval Noah: A brief history of mankind, And: Homo Deus.
Hedges, Chris: Days of Destruction.
Huxley, Aldous: Brave New World 1932
Jebsen, Ken: The Deep State.
Lomas, Kathryn: The rise of Rome.
McKenna, Terence: Food of the gods.
Mommsen, Th.: Roman history.
Orwell, George: 1984. - And: On Nationalism - And: Animal Farm
Oth, René : Manitus Warrior (2000)
Penn, William: 2018 Fruits of Solitude.
Piketty, Thomas: Capital in the 21st century, and Capital & Ideology.
Pörksen, Bernard: The art of talking to each other. (2020)
Roediger, Eckhard: Get out of the life traps (2015).
Schrenk, F.: The early days of man. (2003) And:- On the tracks of the early humans in Africa (2010)
Sommer, Volker: 1992 Praise of the lie.
Steiner, Rudolf: The only one and his property.
Sutcliff, R.: The Eagle of the Ninth Legion .
Vogel, Christian: 2000 Anthropological traces of human nature.
Will, Durant: Cultural history of mankind.
Room, E. Dietrich: The Garden of Eden.

philosophy:

Aristotle: The rule of the noble.
Boton, Alainde: In search of lost time.
Bostrom, Nick: Superintelligence.
Castaneda, Carlos: The teachings of Don Juan
Fischer, Theo: The Art of Living in the Tao: Wu Wie
Hume, David: Studies on the principles of morality.
Joyce, James: Ulysses. and Finnegans Wake.
Tickler, Albert: Thinking heals
Confucius: Talks
Nagel, Thomas: What is it like to be a bat?
Nietzsche, Friedrich: So spoke Zarathustra. And:
Beyond good and evil.
Patanjali: The root of yoga
Plato: All works in 3 volumes
Thorau, Henry D.: Walden or Life in the Woods
Watts, Allan: The book of the taboo against knowing who you are.
Xenophon: Memories of Socrates

Cosmos and stars:

German, David: 2000: Physics of World Knowledge
Greene, Brian: 2004 The stuff the cosmos is made of.
Hassenfelder, Sabine: The ugly universe
Kaube, Jürgen: The beginnings of everything
Krauss, Lawrence: The greatest story ever told
Lesch, Harald: Evolution of stars and planets
Loelock, James: The Gaia Theory
Tipler, Frank: The physics of immortality

Capitalism and democracy:

Chomsky, Noam: The Failed State.
Harvey, David: The crimes of capitalism.
Hedges, Chris: America: The Farewell Tour. Und Empire of Illusions.
Hörmann, Franz: The end of money. A signpost to an eco-social society.
Small, Naomi: The shock strategy. The Rise of Disaster Capitalism (2007)
Klingholz, Reiner: (2014) Slaves of growth.
Lesch, Harald: Humanity is abolishing itself.
Mausfeld, Rainer: Fear and power And: Why are the lambs silent?
Mayer, Thomas: The new order of money.
Rieck, Christian: Rescue from the euro and: DIGNI money
Slobodian, Quinn: (2019) Globalists - The end of empires and the birth of neoliberalism.
Smith, Adam: The Prosperity of Nations
Werner, Harald: Crisis and Social Psychology of Neoliberalism.
Wolff, Ernst: Financial Tsunami
Ziegler, Jean: Switzerland washes white. And: What is so bad about capitalism?

Psychology:

Birkenbihl, Vera F.: Psycho-Logical correct negotiation.
Lenz, Rüdiger: The grimace of violence
Maté, Gabo: When the body says no: like chronic stress.
Maaz, Hans-Joachim: The divided country.
Roediger, Eckhard: Get out of the life traps (2015).
Ruppert, Franz: *Wer bin Ich in einer traumatisierten Gesellschaft* (2018) Self-published in Munich
And: *Healthy I, love, truth, real community* or masks, panic, lies, vaccination mania & elite dictatorship. (2020)
Self-published in Munich
Schulte, Thorsten: silver boy and foreign determined

The Now & The Tomorrow:

Berandt, Ernst: The world is sound.
Flannerys, Tim: A plea for global cooperation.
Fritsch, Peter and Simpson, Glenn: Crime in Progress (2019).
Ganser. Daniele: Empire USA (2020) and Illegal Wars
Gladwell, Malcolm: Tipping Points.
Häring, Norbert: The abolition of cash and its consequences.
Herles, Wolfgang: The Genuflectors
Klein, Naomi: Why only a green deal can save our planet.
Krysamski, Hans-Jürgen: The Empire of the Billionaires.
Lesch, Harald: If not now, when?
Lobo, Sascha: Reality shock: Ten lessons from the present
Lovelock, James: Novocene. The age of hyperintelligence.
Mausfeld, Rainer: That's why the lambs are silent. And: The fear of the power elites towards the people.
Mies, Ulrich: Mega manipulation
Otte, Max: World System CRASH.
Rifkin, Jeremy: The Global Green Deal.
Snowdan, Edward: Permanent Records
Talbot, David: The devil's chessboard
Teusch, Ulrich: Gap Press
Voß, Burkhard: Nightmare Boundlessness: From the Big Bang to the refugee crisis (2019)
Wernicke, Jens: Do the media lie?
Wilson, Edward: (2016) Half-Earth. Our planets fight for life.
Wolin, Sheldon: Democracy INC.
Ziegler, Jean: Change the world.
Zuboff, Shoshana: The age of surveillance capitalism.

Gods - Religions - Holy fire (Ergotism)

Castaneda, Carlos - The Legacy of Don Juan.
Conrad, Chris - medicinal plant hashish
Dennett, Daniel - spirit, God and other illusions.
Derix, Govert - Ayuhuasca, a review.
Grof, Stanislav - The Path of the Psychonaut: Encyclopedia for Journeys to Inner Worlds Volume 1
Hancock, Graham - The Gods' Trail. And: The Mages of the Gods.
Hoffmann, Albert - memories of a psychotic. And: The Eleusinian Mysteries.
Katsch, Matthias - 2020: To make it stop. Sexual victims and violence in the church.
McKenna, Terrence - Food of the Gods
Nieswandt, Reiner - Abraham's contested heritage
Oss, O.T. und Oeric, O.N. – Psilocybin Magic Mushrooms Growers Guide
Otto, Ralf - the holy one.
Oz, Amen - story of love and darkness.
Rätsch, Christian - medicinal plants of antiquity. And: The sacred grove. And: My encounters with shaman plants.
Rinpoche, Sogyal - 1993: The Tibetan Book of Living and Dying.
Strassman, Rick - 2001: DMT - The molecule of consciousness.
Sweet milk, Johann - Divine order
William, James - 2002: The diversity of religious experience. Wright, James - The Jaguar Shaman

Register of persons:

A:Abraham, Ralph: 96,151,684
Alexander the Great: 381,410,425
Arendt, Hannah: 210,310,366,399
Aristotle: 68,82,294,665
Assange, Julian: 580,601,619

B:Bakunin, Alexandrovich:376, 487
Bach, Joscha: 73,103,121,225,243, 629, 693
Bohr, Niels: 94
Brandt, Willy: 624
Bruno, Giordano: 53, 250, 424
Brüntrup, Godehard: 74, 84, 239
Buddha-(Sidharta Gautama): 15, 32,177,210,244,393,400,412,418, 420, 494, 546

C: Carlin, George: 539, 548
Carrol, Sean: 89, 92
Castaneda, Carlos: 258,703,730
Chomsky, Noam: 105,329,369,377, 503, 525, 543
Cicero: 378, 390, 415

D: Däniken, Erich from: 583
Dario the Great:346,383,412,413
Darwin, Charles: 53,135,152,155, 156,184,194,209,295,489,493
Dawkins, Richard:145,173,216,291
Democritus: 546
Descartes, Rene: 82,175,209
Diamond, Jared: 298
Dutschke, Rudi: 210,369,503,504

E: Einstein, Albert: 31,63,64,69,79, 94,107,134,150,210,295,341,503
Epicurus: 162

F: Friedman, Milton: 244,412, 464,490,492,531,554,555,590,622

G: Galileo Galilei: 81
Ganser, Daniele: 559
Law of faith, Matthias: 149,154,182, 509, 536
Goff, Philip: 84
Gödel, Kurt: 37,63,79,107,144,341

H: Haramein, Nassim: 22, 102
Harari, Yuval Noah: 189,200,249, 250, 255, 492
Häring, Norbert: 565
Hassenfelder, Sabine: 97
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: 210, 532, 637
Heisenberg, Werner: 89, 94, 682
Herzl, Theodor: 392
Hitler, Adolf: 184,255,349,350, 399,412,461,509,520,613,622,700
Humboldt, Alexander: 152
Hume, David: 241, 368
Hoffman, Donald: 57,80,82,84,96, 118, 133
Hörmann, Franz: 289,349,539,715
Huxley, Aldous: 624

J: Jaspers, Karl: 210,368,484,546
Jesus of Nazareth: 177,279,368, 375,390-423,434-463,582,644
Young, Carl Gustav: 96,185,232,242, 263,272,298,374,407,684,700

K: Charlemagne: 384, 428, 447, 453, 461, 466
Kant, Immanuel: 101,207,485,494
Kaube, Jürgen: 284.290-292, 306
Keynes, John Maynard: 571
Small, Naomi: 424, 554
Constantine the Great: 322,427, 441-446
Krauss, Lawrence: 95
Krishnamurti, yiddu: 83,97,101, 177,231,258,263,386,396,420, 494,498,503,518,525,528,531, 619, 622. 722
Krysmanski, Hans-Jürgen:563-564, 600

L: Lamarck-de,-Jean-Baptiste:155, 184, 489
Lipton, Bruce: 276
Lovelock, James: 120
Luther, Martin: 397,423,451-456,462-466,499,523,547

M: Machiavelli, Niccoló: 554-556.590
Marx, Karl: 353,357,490,492,501
Maté, Gabor: 276
Mouse, Ingeborg: 449
Mouse field, Rainer: 185,235,312, 358,363,449,487,501-523,543,574,

589,597,614,685,694,731
Maaz, Hans-Joachim: 620, 706
Mayer, Thomas: 76, 352
McKenna, Terence: 17,68,96,98, 101,104,120,237,258,262,276,333, 337,389,601,665,671,673,691
Muhammad Prophet: 406, 419

N: nail, Thomas: 82, 84
Nero: 440, 444
Nietzsche, Friedrich: 298, 458, 490

O:
Orwell, George: 310, 362, 518, 520, 569, 623

P:
Palm tree, Olof: 624
Pispers, Volker: 548
Planck, Max: 94
Platon: 68,82,83,177,355,377,390, 413, 424, 665
Ploppa, Herman: 361, 364
Pohlmann, Dirk: 562,615,624,625
Precht, Richard David: 227

R:
Ruppert, Franz: 232-234, 324, 460, 621, 702

S:
Sapolsky, Robert: 167,173,200, 205-208,217,243,247,264,309,337, 354, 358, 696, 712
Scholl, Sophie: 369, 517, 625
Schramm, Georg: 517, 548
Schrödinger, Erwin: 84,94,96,106, 684
Schulte, Thorsten: 545
Seneca:164,177,353, 390, 438, 488
Sheldrake, Rupert: 84,96,151,684
Sitchin, Zechariah: 409, 583
Socrates: 68,177,250,377,390,395,415,453, 499, 546
Spinoza: 84
Stamets, Paul: 670
Stirner, Max, 502
Strassman, Rick: 170,176,237,664, 666
Susskind, Leonard: 103, 251

T:
Teusch, Ulrich: 381, 612

V:
Vinci, da Leonardo: 69
Voß, Burkhard: 173, 598

W:
Wallace, Alfred Russel: 152
Watts Alan: 368
Wernicke, Jens: 558, 575
Wilson, Robert: 52

X:
X, Malcom: 369,376,434,499,501, 516

Z:
Zayas de, Rodriguez: 398,422,424, 504, 516, 525, 530, 590
Zenon of Kiton: 546
Ziegler, Jean: 504,534,566,604
Zuboff, Shoshana: 688

Subject index:

agriculture 264
algorithm 67, 68, 120, 205, 363
algorithms 157
altruism 226
anarchism 273, 283, 369, 420
animism 268
Animismus 189
Archaea 124
Armageddon 356, 461, 593
artificial intelligence 73
atom 48, 88
Atome 29, 32, 33
atoms 57
Automaton 120
bacteria 125, 135
Barter 310
behaviorism 323
behaviour 119
Big Bang 52, 54, 136
Big-Bang 28
Big-Bounce 33, 475, 600
biofilm 118
biosphere 145
Bronze Age 319
capitalism 312, 412, 417, 436
cell 125, 135
CENSORSHIP 502
Centers of Power 153, 312
central banks 315
Centres of Power 284
chance 141, 143, 161
chaos 67, 78, 141
Chaos 5, 30
CHEMICAL EVOLUTION 123
Christianity 351, 360, 376, 394, 417
city-states 286, 304
civil rights 418
civilization 248
colonialism 382
communication 136, 152, 201, 241, 299
Communication 154
consciousness 79, 84
CONSCIOUSNESS 48
conspiracy myth 361
cooperation 128, 140, 154
Daoism 97
deep indoctrination 237, 324
democracy 284, 369, 417, 440
Demokratie 474
DMT 170, 220, 268, 574, 576, 579, 581, 584
DNA 124, 127, 142
Dogma 361
dynamic 78
dynamics 67, 141
Dynamik 30
Einzeller 129
empire 339, 382
Empire 335
Entropie 33
entropy 49
epigenetics 151
eternity 78
evolution 52, 141, 151, 153, 194
Evolution 79, 251, 323, 328, 337, 362, 382, 405, 577, 580, 600

Ewigkeit 33
freedom 392
FREQUENZEN 70
Gaia 129, 139, 141, 149, 242, 349, 422, 484, 538, 604, 627, 629
genocide 386
Genozid 353
geometry 68, 69, 70
Golden Rule 208
hominid 242
Hominiden 187, 260
hominids 180
Hominids 175
humanism 417
Humanism 400, 420
hydrogen 48, 123, 446
ideology 214
indeterminacy 78
indoctrination 204
infinity 78
Inflation 316
Inquisition 357, 384, 403, 408, 411, 429
Iron Age 335
Islam 362, 376, 382, 399, 408, 425, 427
Jerusalem 352, 360, 366, 375, 376, 378, 413
Judaism 372, 408
Kapitaldiktat 219, 315, 461, 612
kollektiven Widerstand 597
Kommunikation 206
Laozi 97
laws of nature 127
lie 183, 248, 417
logic 83
Logik 50
macrocosm 55
magic mushroom 580
mass psychology 178, 283, 416
mass-manipulation 208
mass-psychology 208
mathematic 50, 68, 74, 78
Matrix 11, 16, 17, 19, 82, 172, 225, 240, 248, 251, 285, 290, 295, 301, 302, 310, 347, 348, 359, 362, 389, 402, 416, 441, 464, 507, 577, 608, 630
meme spirits 148, 155
Memegeister 29, 31, 84, 182, 212, 221, 240, 249, 301, 337, 338, 358, 368, 374, 383, 416, 576, 577, 579, 600, 623, 628
memevirus 361, 409
Memewelt 508
MIKROTUBULI 99
money 310
monkey 189
monkey love 213
multicellular 125, 136
multiverse 50
mushrooms 188, 411
Muttervergiftung 217
Naturgesetze 30
Neoliberalism 432
NICHTS 29, 30
organism 119
panpsychism 94, 133
PANPSYCHISM 81

panspermia 116
parasites 140
Parasites 141
particle 88
Pilze 581
Pope 399
poverty 209
pre-astronautics 305
primate 242
primates 174
Propaganda 10, 12, 304, 320, 324, 342, 350, 362, 397, 468, 491, 506, 527
protocells 119
QUANTUM 92
quantum physic 63
RaumZeit 48
reality 78, 82
Rebellion 342, 358, 360, 371, 424, 431, 441
Reformation 409, 424
religion 182
Religion 10, 183, 216, 265, 291, 292, 296, 299, 312, 348, 352, 357, 358, 362, 428, 467, 507, 577, 580, 586
Revolution 182, 236, 278, 285, 331, 337, 375, 416, 424, 430, 435, 439, 441, 443, 453, 460, 461, 463, 469, 479, 506, 507, 594, 608
Royalty 320
salary slave 210
shaman 287
simulation 82, 157, 159, 215
Simulation 200, 235
slavery 191, 331, 381
socialism 417
sociopaths 324
solar system 123
SpaceTime 48
Steinzeit 602
stone age 263
Stoned-Ape-Theorie 584
string theory 50
super rich 296, 494
Super-EGO-Self 224, 449
super-organism 49, 150
super-rich 438
SUPERSYMETRY 101
Supersymmetry 108
Symbiose 150
symbiosis 133, 139, 140, 149, 312
System 83
trauma 294, 562, 569
Trauma 219, 386, 409, 551, 561, 567, 616
unconditional love 213
Unfree will 121
UNO 463
Urknall 30, 33
Ursprung 30
Vatervergiftungen 218
Vatican INC 384
virus 137, 141
Waffen 564
Wasserstoff 30
wave function 145
Wellenteilchen 29, 32
world government 331

Backpage of the book:

Zeitgeist 171, 237, 331, 417, 416, 619

Backpage of the book:

Ceremonies & lectures with:

1. MORPHOGENETIC FIELDS BY RUPERT SHELDRAKE
2ND CONSCIOUS AGENTS OF DONALD HOFFMAN
THIRD GAIAN-MIND, TRANSCENDENTAL OBJECT AT THE END OF TIME, SYNCHRONICITY, TIME-WAVE VON TERRENCE MCKENNA
4. THE COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS OF CARL G. JUNG
5TH SINGULARITY OF BODY & MIND IN ALL LIFE - ERWIN SCHRÖDINGER
6TH DYNAMIC ATTRACTOR/GREAT MOVER BY RALPH ABRAHAM

> In partnership with the digital assistant SOPHIE, which provides a database of facts and assessments that is available free of charge in an APP.

YouTube link from Otto Thimoreit:

Memegeist knowledge bases from YouTube links :

1. cosmos, stars & planets
2. development of living beings & consciousness
3. communities - high culture - empire
4. the present world community
5. Psychonauts
6. the era of the Awakening
7. quantum physics & quantum philosophy

and at www.memegeister.jimdo.com

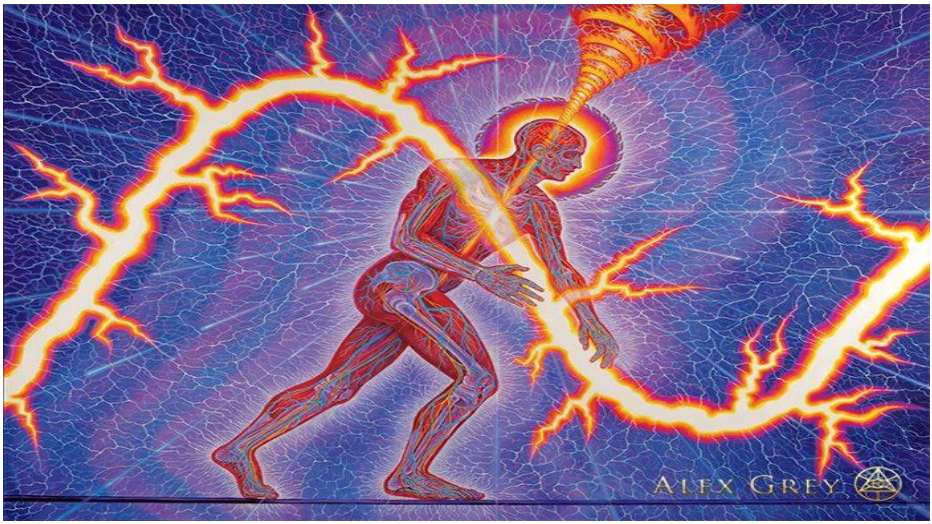
www.freedomplatform.tv/Plandemic
Coronavirus 2020 was planed by the centers of power

Attention: I do not answer digital inquiries!

Backpage of the book:

Without being even remotely aware of the dimension of this crisis, we are becoming witnesses of a historical change.

Otto Thimoreit, born in 1966, is a convicted psychopath.
A graduate philosopher, cosmologist, cultural sociologist...



...but as a psychonaut, he's connecting world history until the year 2100.

In this book the author presents the cosmic & worldly history of development. The author, with his well-founded factual analyses and lists of sources, is concerned with the question of why mankind makes decisions that harm himself and the planet. The causes are understandable, written in simple language for his two twins to explain their world to you. The focus of his brief overview, however, is on man, his computer and the centers of power.

So much written in advance, the centre are the cosmic genes & memes in the Planckfield.